
ORDINARY MEETING

OF

**OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING
SUBCOMMITTEE**

AGENDA

Time: 1.30pm
Date: Thursday, 8 August 2019
Venue: Ngake (16.09)
Level 16, Tahiwi
113 The Terrace
Wellington

MEMBERSHIP

Councillor Calvert
Councillor Fitzsimons
Councillor Foster
Councillor Gilberd (Chair)
Councillor Lester
Councillor Sparrow
Councillor Woolf

Have your say!

You can make a short presentation to the Councillors at this meeting. Please let us know by noon the working day before the meeting. You can do this either by phoning 04-803-8334, emailing public.participation@wcc.govt.nz or writing to Democracy Services, Wellington City Council, PO Box 2199, Wellington, giving your name, phone number, and the issue you would like to talk about.

AREA OF FOCUS

The Outer Green Belt Management Plan Hearing Subcommittee is responsible for accepting and hearing submissions on the review of the proposed Outer Green Belt Management Plan and make recommendations for changes to the Plan to the City Strategy Committee.

Quorum: 4 members

TABLE OF CONTENTS
8 AUGUST 2019

Business	Page No.
<hr/>	
1. Meeting Conduct	5
1.1 Apologies	5
1.2 Conflict of Interest Declarations	5
1.3 Confirmation of Minutes	5
1.4 Items not on the Agenda	5
1.5 Public Participation	5
2. General Business	7
2.1 Final Outer Green Belt Management Plan	7

1. Meeting Conduct

1.1 Apologies

The Chairperson invites notice from members of apologies, including apologies for lateness and early departure from the meeting, where leave of absence has not previously been granted.

1.2 Conflict of Interest Declarations

Members are reminded of the need to be vigilant to stand aside from decision making when a conflict arises between their role as a member and any private or other external interest they might have.

1.3 Confirmation of Minutes

The minutes of the meeting held on 17 April 2019 will be put to the Outer Green Belt Management Plan Hearing Subcommittee for confirmation.

1.4 Items not on the Agenda

The Chairperson will give notice of items not on the agenda as follows.

Matters Requiring Urgent Attention as Determined by Resolution of the Outer Green Belt Management Plan Hearing Subcommittee.

The Chairperson shall state to the meeting:

1. The reason why the item is not on the agenda; and
2. The reason why discussion of the item cannot be delayed until a subsequent meeting.

The item may be allowed onto the agenda by resolution of the Outer Green Belt Management Plan Hearing Subcommittee.

Minor Matters relating to the General Business of the Outer Green Belt Management Plan Hearing Subcommittee.

The Chairperson shall state to the meeting that the item will be discussed, but no resolution, decision, or recommendation may be made in respect of the item except to refer it to a subsequent meeting of the Outer Green Belt Management Plan Hearing Subcommittee for further discussion.

1.5 Public Participation

A maximum of 60 minutes is set aside for public participation at the commencement of any meeting of the Council or committee that is open to the public. Under Standing Order 3.23.3 a written, oral or electronic application to address the meeting setting forth the subject, is required to be lodged with the Chief Executive by 12.00 noon of the working day prior to the meeting concerned, and subsequently approved by the Chairperson.

**OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN
HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE
8 AUGUST 2019**

**Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council**
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

Requests for public participation can be sent by email to public.participation@wcc.govt.nz, by post to Democracy Services, Wellington City Council, PO Box 2199, Wellington, or by phone at 04 803 8334, giving the requester's name, phone number and the issue to be raised.

2. General Business

FINAL OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

Purpose

1. To request that the Outer Green Belt Management Plan Hearing Subcommittee recommend that the City Strategy Committee approves the final Outer Green Belt Management Plan (see Attachment 1).
2. Approval of classification and re-classification of parcels of land in the Outer Green Belt and included in this Plan is also sought (also within Attachment 1).

Summary

3. The City Strategy Committee approved the Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan (the Draft Plan) in December 2018. This document can be viewed, for better map resolution, at the following web link (pages 31-263):
<https://wellington.govt.nz/~media/your-council/meetings/committees/city-strategy-committee/2018/12/13/csc-13-december-open-agenda.pdf>
4. Community consultation on the Draft Plan ran from the 25th of January through to the 25th of March 2019. A broad range of activities sought to inform people about the Draft Plan and encourage engagement and submissions (see Attachment 2 – Engagement Plan). The intention was also to raise awareness about the Outer Green Belt reserves.
5. A total of 226 written submissions were received (see Attachment 3 – consultation feedback analysis). Oral hearings were held in April with a mix of formal presentations to the Subcommittee and presentations in groups with other submitters (54 submitters in total).
6. Officers have reviewed all of the submissions and provided a response based on themes (see Attachment 4). The final Outer Green Belt Management Plan includes changes in response to submissions and edits for clarity and accuracy.

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE 8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

Recommendation/s

That the Outer Green Belt Management Plan Hearing Subcommittee:

1. Receives the information.
2. Agrees to the changes to the Draft Plan included as Attachment 1, in response to submissions.
3. Agrees to delegate to the Outer Green Belt Management Plan Hearing Subcommittee Chair any minor editorial changes prior to publication of the final plan.
4. Recommend that the City Strategy Committee:
 - a) Adopt the Outer Green Belt Management Plan (Attachment 1) as a management plan under Section 41 of the Reserves Act 1977.
 - b) Agree to recommend that the Council resolves to declare as reserve under section 14 of the Reserves Act 1977 and reclassify under section 24 of the Reserves Act 1977, as appropriate, the parcels of land described in Attachment 1 accordingly to reflect each parcel's primary purpose.

Background

7. The idea and value of an Outer Green Belt has featured in Council's open space planning since 1972. The 2004 management plan was the first comprehensive policy for the vision of an Outer Green Belt. The Reserves Act requires all reserves, for which the Council is the administering body, to be covered by an approved management plan. The Act also requires the administering body to keep the plans under continuous review so that they adapt to changing circumstances.
8. The final Outer Green Belt Management Plan (the Plan) provides clear guidance for the management, development and use of the Outer Green Belt for the next ten years. It captures a long term vision for this strategically significant part of the Wellington reserves network and the role it will play as the city grows and changes.
9. The large scale and connectivity of the Outer Green Belt reserves and their proximity to the city sets Wellington apart as a 'city set in nature'; a point of difference that supports the city's high measures of environmental, social and economic success.
10. The Plan outlines a set of Principles that will underpin decision making on future initiatives, use and management with objectives and policies grouped into key values (consistent with other reserve management plans). These include; landscape, culture and heritage, recreation and access, community and identity and city resilience and economy.
11. As the management plan covers a large area (over 3000 hectares of reserves and 63% of Wellington's total reserves network) the plan is divided into seven 'sectors' where a further level of detail can be included to understand the values, issues and opportunities of specific areas, provide policy and identify future actions.

Discussion

12. The engagement plan at Attachment 2 outlines the variety of activities undertaken to let people know about the management plan review and to raise awareness about the

Outer Green Belt. A summary document of the full plan highlighted key issues and a video about the Outer Green Belt was well received by the public. The change in approach to go to communities of interest rather than have people come to traditional style drop in sessions was successful with the opportunity to talk to a wide variety of people rather than those we know are already interested and informed.

13. The high level summary of the consultation (refer to Attachment 3) provides direction that the Draft Plan was well supported with 84% of submitters agreeing with the vision statement, the guiding principles and key values.
14. Across the sectors, the highest number of submissions was in response to sector 7 (Te Kopahau) and these were primarily in relation to legal rights and access along the unformed legal road along the south coast. Prioritising protection of nature, regeneration of native bush and pest/weed management were key themes in the feedback received for Sector 7.
15. Sector 2 (Ohariu Ridge) received the lowest number of submissions. This is the area where there is a large gap in the continuity of the Outer Green Belt and Skyline Track along the western ridges at the edge of the suburban areas.
16. The summary of consultation provided an analysis of all of the free text comments in submissions to consider themes and sentiment amongst submitters. This was helpful to see that there was a fairly even split between the notion of prioritising protection of the natural environment and provision of access to green space. Finding this balance is a key part of the management of the Outer Green Belt reserves and is captured in the plan vision and principles.
17. Seventy one percent of respondents agreed that the Skyline track should be completed as a priority. A submission form question around accessibility sought to get people to consider ways to encourage greater use of the reserves by as many different people as possible. Again, a known tension between providing for easy and accessible access and the protection of the environment and 'wild' experience came through in submissions.
18. The issue of grazing animals received a mixed response. Officers believe that the idea of trialling alternatives to grazing should remain in the plan with robust pre-condition survey and monitoring over time. A balance needs to be found between practical land management and protecting natural environment values and recreation access.
19. There was a high level of support for development of better visitor amenities at a series of 'main entrances'. This will require a mix of improvements to existing areas and development of new areas over time and as new land or access becomes available (refer to the 'main entrances' map). The priority will be upgrading Wrights Hill and Brooklyn Turbine areas where there is the greatest potential for significant improvement to accessibility for those less able to walk steep tracks to experience the Outer Green Belt ridgelines and hill tops.

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

20. The overall themes from the consultation were that, broadly speaking;
 - Respondents were happy with the plan (with 84% of people agreeing with the vision statement, the guiding principles and the key values).
 - Preservation and protection of NZ species is important
 - Access to green space for a variety of audiences is important.
21. There were submitters who were concerned about specific issues across all of the various key value areas. For example, the management of pine forest at Te Ngahere-o-Tawa, encroachments at Versailles Street and various track proposals across the sectors. These are addressed in the various sectors and throughout the plan where they relate to general policy direction.
22. The key changes to the plan across the introduction (part 1), the vision and principles (part 2) and the description/key values (part 3) are described below.
23. Clarification has been provided around the relationship with overlapping plans and the more detailed landscape plans that exist or are proposed for some areas. Edits will be made to the 'strategic framework diagram' to ensure it is clear that the reserves are managed as required by the Reserves Act 1977 and the management plan itself is as required by the Act.
24. There is a note to describe the need to work through the Plan once it has been approved to consider the detailed financial implications and provide for funding through existing budgets and/or cases being made through the Annual Plan or Long Term Plan as required.
25. Minor edits have been made to the vision while keeping the statement succinct and clear as an enduring vision for Wellington's Outer Green Belt. A new 'guiding principle' has been added to align with the key values and bring out the importance of the role of the Outer Green Belt in city resilience. This includes ecosystem services provision and contribution to community and personal wellbeing.
26. The key changes to the general objectives and policies (part 4) were spread across all seven of the themes: Land administration, Nature, Landscape and land use, Culture and heritage, Recreation and access, Community and identity and Resilience.
27. A new objective was added to the Nature policies, which highlights the need to recognise the importance of the Outer Green Belt in underpinning the city's biodiversity values due to its location, size and shape and the available habitat. Reference has been added throughout to the Capital Kiwi project and detail added to the stream protection policy.
28. Myrtle rust policy has been added to ensure there is clear direction to monitor and report incidences and work with others to consider any response.
29. There were a number of submissions about weed control, in particular Darwin's Barberry. The policy direction to manage and monitor ecologically damaging weeds to first protect areas of high natural value from invasion and secondly contain spread will remain unchanged.
30. Work is currently underway to understanding the scale of weed management across Wellington as directed by Our Natural Capital. This includes considering the implications of the current approach and funding to the long term outcomes for the

city's environmental management and biodiversity. A new action has been added to the Plan to research the potential for Barberry to be overtopped by native vegetation over time.

31. A new landscape and land use policy action has been added to identify the areas to be managed in the future as 'open tops'.
32. Further explanation on how grazing will be managed in the future has been added to alleviate concerns about understanding the current land management and to ensure we work with current graziers. Monitoring of impact and understanding the costs and practicalities to maintain the landscape by other means remains a key part of the future decision making across all of the areas currently managed by grazing.
33. The plantation forestry policy has been amended in response to submissions and advice from relevant experts that in all areas except the airstrip block (944 Ohariu Valley Road) the direction is that pines will be managed to transition to native forest. This may require intervention from time to time to manage the risk to recreation users and in response to storm events.
34. The recreation and access section includes a new objective to manage recreation and access in the OGB in the context of recognising that the natural environment setting is a key part of the experience provided and is valued by the various user groups. This is to highlight that even when various user groups disagree on who might be using an area and how, the key point of commonality is that they all enjoy undertaking their chosen activity in the landscape setting the OGB provides.
35. The motorised vehicle access section has been clarified. The policy is that there is no private vehicle access on the OGB unless it is legally provided for (e.g. by way of an unformed legal road or right of way), or it is as part of an organised event (which requires a permit), or as part of a commercial recreation activity (which requires a concession or licence). The general intention is that vehicles in the OGB have the potential to detract from the reason people go there – to 'get away' into a natural environment. There will however be occasions where some vehicle access as provided for by approval has benefit. The 4WD club events are a good example of benefit to both the environment and community. Access for reserve management and maintenance is allowed.
36. General track policy and actions have been amended to avoid repetition with sectors and to clarify the shared track status and how that could be changed in the future. The Open Space Access Plan guides track assessment and use. A new map is to be added to the plan to provide a better overview of the various recreation opportunities available across the Outer Green Belt.
37. There were a range of submissions about specific track proposals and these are addressed in the sectors. Alongside the specific track planning work (Te Kopahou, above the Cemetery/Johnston's Hill, Crofton Downs and new land areas) officers are carrying out an audit and review of the existing tracks to understand provision of different track categories, user groups and skill levels. This will help inform decision making for new track requests, in particular as we think about 'need' and the amount of track for various user groups. Officers are also continuing to investigate enforcement powers to help deter and manage unsanctioned track building and are actively monitoring areas where this is a known issue.
38. A new resilience section brings all of the various resilience initiatives into one place. The potential and implications of Emissions Trading Schemes is a rapidly changing area at the present time. Carbon farming and trading schemes will need to be

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

monitored and carefully considered to obtain any potential value while continuing to protect and enhance the Outer Green Belt values.

39. A new action has been added to prepare an Outer Green Belt fire management plan in partnership with Fire and Emergency New Zealand (FENZ). This is in response to submissions and further discussion with GRWC and FENZ on best practice in managing fire risk across large public reserve areas.
40. The key changes to the plan in each of the sectors are described below with further detail available at Attachment 4.

SECTOR 1 – Spicer/Redwood

41. The key change in this sector is the removal of the proposal in the draft to harvest the Spicer or Te Ngahere-o-Tawa/Forest of Tawa pine plantations. Submissions were strongly in favour of managing risk over time in light of the steep landscape and already at risk storm water network in the area and also the degree of native understorey vegetation in these areas. This comes with the knowledge that there will be times in the future where the areas may be closed to the public for smaller scale forestry work to manage public safety and access.
42. The intention to harvest the 944 forest block will remain subject to the value of the timber at the time of harvest being sufficient to adequately cover suitable harvest methods and mitigation, site restoration and weed management over time. This will allow the value of the timber to be used to more quickly re-establish native vegetation cover alongside establishing recreation opportunities. There would be no long term unknown costs and risks associated with the aging forest. This is an option at this site as it is in a different stream catchment to the plantations to the north and has a less developed native understory and simpler less steep topography.
43. Track planning and implementation remains as per the maps and actions with the addition of the idea of a 'Western Hills Loop'. Officers are working with the community now to develop the Kiwi Crescent entrance to provide a short, relatively flat loop walk as the site is tidied up after the recent tree removal. Work can then progress to confirm the route for the track access from Kiwi Crescent up to the ridge line for people on foot and on bikes. There will be no playground or parking area.
44. Specific mention of Chastudon Place access has been added as an entrance to both the OGB and Porirua reserves (an extensive network including the proposed new adventure park) from Tawa.
45. Clarification of the importance of and outcomes sought through the Upper Stebbings Structure Plan process and connecting up the Skyline Walkway and Outer Green Belt reserves to the north and south over time has been added.

SECTOR 2 – Ohariu Ridge

46. There were no significant changes to this sector. This sector will be a key focus area in the coming years as the Stebbings Structure Plan is considered and to fill the final gaps in the Skyline Track and connectivity of the Outer Green Belt Reserves as opportunities arise.

SECTOR 3 - Kaukau

47. There is a need to work with Kordia to secure public access at Kaukau and consider improvements to tracks and visitor amenities. Fencing will be coordinated to consider stock management and also the potential to delineate 'open tops' areas on the ground to maintain views and recreation experience.

48. Minor changes were made to this sector to clarify the future planning work required for tracks across new land around the Silverstream Road subdivision in Crofton Downs. The Truscott Ave track will be designating walking only as it is not possible to ride it, with many flights of steps.

SECTOR 4 – Chartwell/Karori Park

49. Submitters were concerned about clarity of management plans and areas of land in this area. Further explanation has been added to address this. Track status has been amended with one track providing for shared use and the remainder of the official tracks in the area walking only. The intention to assess the mountain bike tracks proposal remains in the plan and will be carried out immediately. The Open Space Access Plan provides for thorough assessment methodology including ecological assessment and specific issues have been added in the Action that relates to this piece of work.
50. The need to work closely with the landowner in this sector to understand future grazing options and manage public access across private land by right of way has been added.
51. The future of the Chartwell woolshed will be considered in the next management plan as there is a current long term grazing licence in this area that would limit any immediate change in use. The best opportunity to improve visitor access in this area is to work with Transpower on use of their access road and the road end for vehicle parking.
52. A new track proposal investigation has been added for the longer term that could provide an additional entrance down to Otari-Wilton's Bush from the Chartwell woolshed area.

SECTOR 5 – Makara Peak

53. A new action to carefully locate any structures to avoid landscape and visual effects was added to make it clear that these can affect user experience and ecological values. Further text has been added to explain the scenic reserve status and that it is considered appropriate for the Mountain Bike Park area.
54. There were specific requests for additional funding that will need to be considered in the next Long Term Plan and in the context of priorities across the Outer Green Belt as identified in the Plan. A new action has been added to monitor progress with implementing the Makara Peak Master Plan including the outcomes and impacts of initiatives as they are implemented (for example the new entrance and car park facilities).
55. Reference to specific events limits has been removed. More work is needed with the Supporters, the Regional Trails Trust, the community and potentially other bike parks around New Zealand to understand what a reasonable limit is and what events are and could be held at the park.

SECTOR 6 – Wrights Hill/Zealandia

56. A new action has been included to outline the approach to agreeing that a number of property owners at Versailles Street will enter into an MOU to manage an area of land adjacent to their homes as a community area. This is in response to understanding a long and complex history associated with the adjacent land and the community nature of the space in question. This does not alter the general policy of the plan (and parks

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

management across the city) that encroachment, including using public reserve land for private purposes, is a prohibited activity.

57. A specific action has been added to work out the best route for the Skyline Track through this sector.
58. A further action has been added to work closely with neighbours and the community in recognition of the ecological values of this sector supporting the outcomes associated with Zealandia and city wide biodiversity.

SECTOR 7 – Te Kopahou

59. Explanation about the current status of the baches along the coast has been added and policies about new and existing structures included. Both are in the South Coast Management Plan but were omitted from the Draft Plan.
60. Submitters were concerned about clarifying the status of the unformed legal road with a broad range of views relating to access along the road and how best to manage the various user groups and access requirements. In the short to medium term, increased education about mutually respectful shared use rules is proposed while options for possible increased vehicle closure times, night-time permit-only access, and speed restrictions under bylaw are investigated.
61. The tracks planning proposal remains in the Plan with a further note to identify and mark the Skyline Track route through this sector.





RESERVE CLASSIFICATION

62. Submissions were made in relation to a number of the proposals contained in Attachment 1. A response to each is included at Attachment 4. It is not recommended that any of the proposals are changed.

Next Actions

63. The Management Plan will become operative once the City Strategy Committee has approved it. Officers will publish the plan and begin to incorporate the various priorities and actions into work programmes and budgets. New funding will be identified and sought where required.
64. The reserve classification work will be finalised as required by the Reserves Act.

Attachments

Attachment 1.	Final Outer Green Belt Management Plan 2019 ↓ 	Page 17
Attachment 2.	Draft plan consultation plan ↓ 	Page 266
Attachment 3.	Consultation feedback analysis - summary report ↓ 	Page 280
Attachment 4.	Submissions summary and response ↓ 	Page 326

Authors	Bec Ramsay, Manager Open Space and Recreation Planning Shona McCahon, Reserves Planner
Authoriser	Paul Andrews, Manager Parks, Sport and Recreation Barbara McKerrow, Chief Operating Officer

SUPPORTING INFORMATION

Engagement and Consultation

Comprehensive engagement and consultation was undertaken prior to the preparation of the draft plan and to seek feedback on the draft once completed. The engagement plan for the second phase (Draft Plan consultation) is detailed in Attachment 2.

Treaty of Waitangi considerations

Officers sought comment on the Draft Plan from both Taranaki Whānui and Toa Rangatira. There is no change to the plan in relation to the way in which the Council engages with Iwi over management of the OGB reserves. There is commentary and initiatives throughout that recognise the status of Iwi and the desire to work with mana whenua in management and development of the Outer Green Belt.

Financial implications

There will need to be further work through the Annual Plan and next Long Term Plan to consider funding options for the various initiatives throughout the plan. At this stage the main issues and opportunities with financial implications are:

- Additional resources for weed management
- Acquisition of new land and/or securing easements for public access as and when opportunity arises to complete the Skyline track and OGB continuity
- Development of new track proposals over time and community planning work
- Interpretation initiatives and heritage assessment
- Main entrance improvements

Officers will work through all of the initiatives in the plan to consider what will be done through existing budgets and consider the options for future funding.

Policy and legislative implications

The Plan and policy within is consistent with the strategic direction set for managing the city's reserves and open space - Our Capital Spaces and Our Natural Capital. The scope of the plan review specifically sought to review the plan with the latest Council wide strategic direction in mind. An example is the inclusion of new parts to the plan to consider the role of the reserves in city resilience.

Risks / legal

None

Climate Change impact and considerations

The role of the Outer Green Belt reserves in providing ecosystem services for the city has been addressed in the plan. This includes the potential for the reserves to store carbon, protect streams and soil in storm events and how to manage fire risk in the future.

Communications Plan

Officers will follow up with submitters and general interest groups on request and advise all that the plan has been approved. There are various initiatives throughout that will provide for ongoing engagement with communities and special interest groups.

**OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN
HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE**
8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

Health and Safety Impact considered

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)



Cover and publishing details to be finalised upon final approval

CONTENTS

1	INTRODUCTION	5
1.1	About this Plan	5
1.1.1	The Outer Green Belt	5
1.1.2	Purpose	5
1.1.3	Scope	5
1.1.3.1	Spatial scope	5
1.1.3.2	Statutory and strategic framework [moved from former 1.1.6]	7
1.1.3.3	Relationship with overlapping plans	7
1.1.4	Timeframe	8
1.1.5	Plan structure	8
1.1.6	This section moved forward to new subsection 1.1.3.2	8
1.1.7	Implementation, Funding and Reporting	12
1.1.8	Relationship with Mana Whenua	12
2	VISION: WELLINGTON'S WILD GREEN CONNECTOR	13
2.1	What is Wellington's Outer Green Belt?	13
2.2	Why is the Outer Green Belt important?	13
2.3	Guiding Principles	14
2.3.1	How will the vision and principles be applied?	16
3	DESCRIPTION / KEY VALUES	18
3.1	Vital Statistics	18
3.2	Nature	19
3.2.1	Past ecosystems and land use	19
3.2.2	Nature Today	21
3.3	Landscape	22
3.3.1	Today's Landscape	22
3.3.2	Landscape experience	23
3.3.3	Continuity and urban edge	23
3.4	Culture and Heritage	25
3.4.1	Settlement, land & resource use	25
3.4.2	Public utilities /infrastructure	27

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 20189](#)

3.4.3	People and communities	28
3.5	Recreation and Access	29
3.5.1	What do people do on the Outer Green Belt?	29
3.5.2	Where do people like to go?	31
3.5.3	Access and amenities	31
3.6	Community and Identity	32
3.6.1	Community participation	32
3.6.2	How well Recognised is the Outer Green Belt?	33
3.7	Resilience & City Economy	33
3.7.1	Resilience	34
3.7.2	City economy	34

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019](#)

Contents

4	GENERAL OBJECTIVES AND POLICIES	36
4.1	Land Administration	36
4.1.1	Objectives	36
4.1.2	Policies.....	36
4.2	Nature	39
4.2.1	Objectives [objective 3 moved to new Resilience section 4.7)	39
4.2.2	Policies & Actions.....	39
4.3	Landscape and Land Use.....	46
4.3.1	Objectives	46
4.3.2	Policies & Actions.....	46
4.4	Culture and Heritage	52
4.4.1	Objectives	52
4.4.2	Policies.....	52
4.5	Recreation and Access	54
4.5.1	Objectives	54
4.5.2	Policies.....	54
4.6	Community and Identity	71
4.6.1	Objectives	71
4.6.2	Policies.....	71
[NEW]	RESILIENCE.....	77
4.7.1	Objectives.....	77
4.7.2	Policies.....	77
4.7	Monitoring.....	79
	Implementation of Part 4 (General) Actions].....	79
4.1.1	80
4.1.2	Monitoring	81
5	RULES FOR USE AND DEVELOPMENT	83
5.1	Rules overview	83
5.2	Rules – Objective	83

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019](#)

5.3	Rules – Policies	83
5.3.1	Allowed activities on the outer Green Belt	84
5.3.2	Managed activities on the Outer Green Belt	85
5.3.3	Prohibited activities on the Outer green Belt	91
5.3.4	Encroachments	93

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE 8 AUGUST 2019

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019](#)

Contents

6	MANAGEMENT SECTORS	95
6.1	Sector 1: Spicer / Redwood	96
6.1.1	Overview	96
6.1.2	Actions	102
6.2	Sector 2: Ohariu Ridge	88
6.2.1	Overview	88
6.2.2	Actions	92
6.3	Sector 3: Kaukau	88
6.3.2	Overview [NOTE TO CORRECT IN FINAL – SHOULD BE 6.3.1]	88
6.3.3	Actions	91
	Sector 4: Chartwell / Karori Park	88
6.3.2	Overview	88
6.3.3	Actions	92
6.4	Sector 5: Mākara Peak	99
6.4.1	Overview	99
6.4.2	Actions	103
6.5	Sector 6: Wrights Hill / Zealandia	108
6.5.2	Overview	108
6.5.3	Actions	111
6.6	Sector 7: Te Kopahou	116
6.6.1	Overview	116
6.6.2	Actions	124
7	APPENDICES	133
	MANAGEMENT SECTOR MAPS AND LAND TITLE SCHEDULES	142

PREFACE

Wellington's Outer Green Belt Management Plan 2004, is currently under review. This 2018 draft plan (the Plan) has been prepared for public comment in the light of what has been achieved since 2004, changes and trends that affect the Outer Green Belt, and information gathered from community engagement in 2017 / 2018.

The main changes in this 2018 draft are as follows:

- Restructured and rewritten to improve clarity and add new content. The new structure is:
 - Part 1. — Introduction: overview and context.
 - Part 2. — Vision and Principles (*new section*)
 - Part 3. — Description / Key Values
 - Part 4. — General objectives and policies applicable to the whole Outer Green Belt
 - Part 5. — Rules for use and development (*new section*)
 - Part 6. — Objectives and policies applicable to seven management sectors.
- Scope changed to only Council-owned Outer Green Belt reserves rather than applying to a Concept Area, as formerly, which covered private as well as public land.
- Southern boundary extended to the South Coast shoreline rather than the top of the coastal escarpment; significant reserve land added.
- Updates relevant to national, regional and Wellington City Council strategy and policy relating to biodiversity, water quality, urban growth, recreation, health and wellbeing, and resilience.
- Updates to reflect completed tasks (e.g. Old Coach Road Conservation Plan) and on-the-ground change (e.g. new tracks).
- Updates to reflect results of 2017/2018 Outer Green Belt and change trends (e.g. patterns of vegetation change or recreational usage).
- Five essential principles introduced to help guide decision-making.
- More explicit about the value of the Outer Green Belt as an ecological corridor for wildlife as well as vegetation and its role in catchment management.
- Proposed phasing out of grazing on the Outer Green Belt and trialling other means of keeping ridgetops open.
- Gradual replacement of forestry plantations with native forest but with some selective harvesting in the short term
- Rather than the 2004 emphasis on establishing a track network, new emphasis on completing and managing the network, based on the *Open Space Access Plan 2016*, including identifying proposed new tracks and entrances.
- New topics on community resilience and Outer Green Belt identity / promotion.
- Updated mapping with current spatial data and revamped map templates to improve legibility.
- Identified 'actions', to assist in prioritising work programmes and projects, including those with no current funding, to inform future annual planning and Long Term Plan priorities, and to highlight any changes needed to asset management and operational plans

1 INTRODUCTION

1.1 ABOUT THIS PLAN

1.1.1 THE OUTER GREEN BELT

The Outer Green Belt is the series of reserves that the Wellington City Council ('the Council') has acquired along the ridges that separate Wellington's urban and rural areas, to create a corridor of open space from the City's northern boundary to the South Coast for multiple environmental, recreational and social objectives. See map below.

1.1.2 PURPOSE

This *Outer Green Belt Management Plan* ('OGBMP' or 'Plan') has [been prepared under the Reserves Act](#) ~~three main purposes to~~ :

~~to~~ provide a consistent policy, management and decision-making framework for [the next 10 years in managing](#):

- ~~the reserves in the~~ Wellington ~~City Council's~~ Outer Green Belt ~~reserves, as appropriate to the classified type of reserve; and~~
- ~~other land in the Outer Green Belt that the Council owns or administers and is not reserve, to integrate with and complement the management of the Outer Green Belt reserves. ;~~
- ~~to promote shared recognition of the Outer Green Belt's importance to Wellington;~~
- ~~to promote co-operation between the Council, neighbours, stakeholders and the community in regard to managing the Outer Green Belt.~~

1.1.3 SCOPE

1.1.3.1 Spatial scope

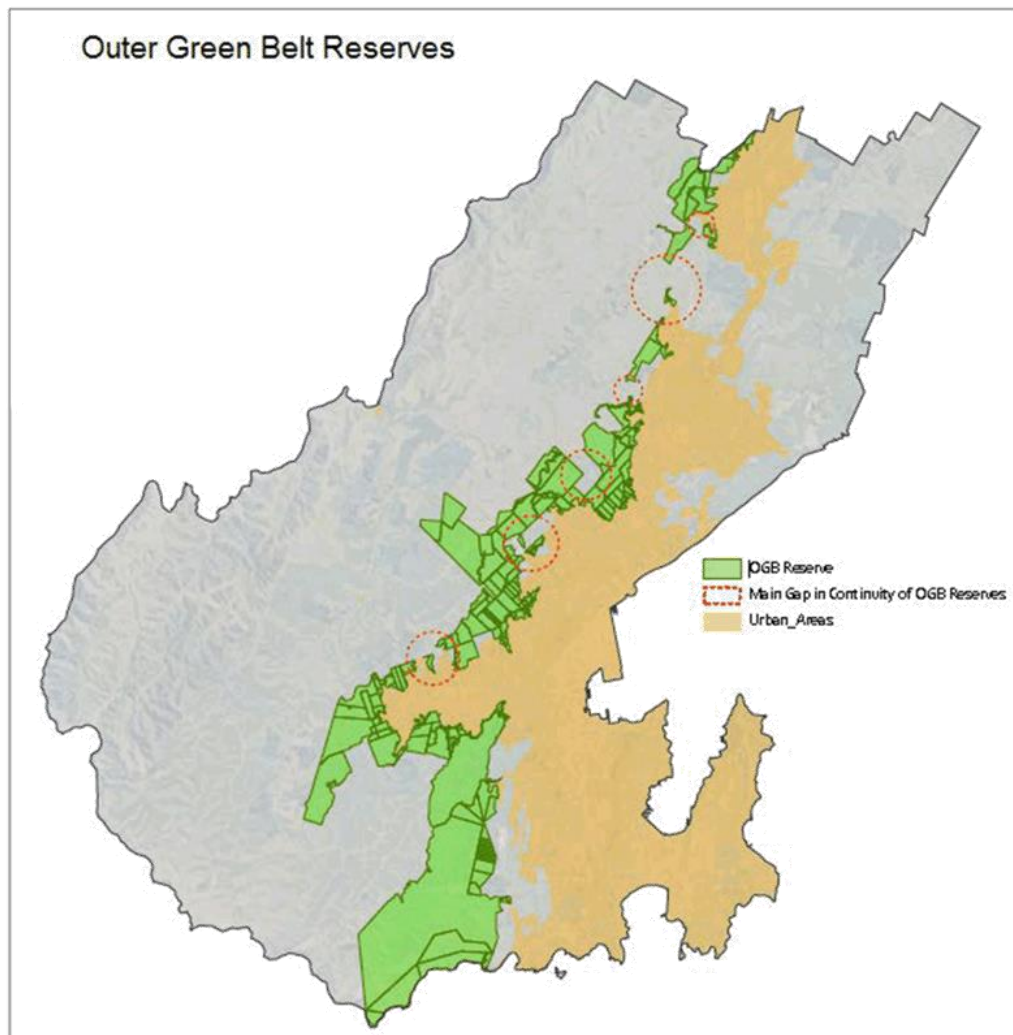
~~The scope of this Plan is confined to only covers the land that generally follows along those ridges and some associated valleys west of Wellington's urban area that the Council either owns or manages on behalf of another agency entity, from the boundary with Porirua City Council to the South Coast (above the mean line of low water springs), such as the Department of Conservation. The spatial scope of this Plan has changed significantly from the preceding 2004 management plan. The 2004 Plan ended in the south at the top of the coastal escarpment but has been extended down to the coast to better integrate management of the coastal edge and adjacent reserves. The 2004 plan covered a larger area, referred to as the 'Outer Green Belt Concept Area', which included both public and private land along the ridges west of Wellington's urban area. The scope of this Plan is confined to only the land along those ridges that the Council either owns or manages on behalf of another agency, such as the Department of Conservation. The main reasons for the change removing private land from the scope are as follows.~~

- Under the Reserves Act, the Council can make policies and management decisions in relation to its own reserve land but the owners of other land cannot be bound by the policies in this Plan, a point that was not always clear in the previous plan ~~that and~~ had concerned private landowners.
- The 2004 management plan highlighted the need to protect ridgetop values over the private land but could not do so under the Reserves Act. Since 2004, the Ridgelines and Hilltops overlay in the Wellington City District Plan has become operative, providing a protective statutory mechanism for landscape protection over the private ridgetop land in the Concept Area.

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 20189

- The scope of policies will be clearer if this Plan is written from the point of view of Council ~~administering its own land, and~~ being a neighbour to owners of adjoining private land.
- Historically, defining a Concept Area was a way of expressing aspirations for a connected Outer Green Belt before much had been achieved. Now, the Council owns sufficient reserve land along the envisaged corridor that it can be called an 'Outer Green Belt', albeit with the need to fill the gaps as opportunity presents, as has happened in recent years (see Appendix I, Timeline).

The Council regards all the land along the Ohariu / Te Wharangi / Te Kopahou ridges to be important to the overall Outer Green Belt vision, regardless of ownership, and will continue to seek opportunities to work with adjoining landowners on voluntary initiatives that would contribute towards the vision through the policies in this plan, ~~including seeking easements and rights of way for public access and through other mechanisms such as city-wide biodiversity and catchment management programmes (see 4.6.2.3).~~ Any such initiatives are subject to the landowner's agreement and recognise that landowners also have their own objectives for their land. In some locations Council may be interested in acquiring land to complete the reserve network or protect key open space values.



[MAP Change title to 'Outer Green Belt' and legend from 'OGB Reserve' to 'Outer Green Belt']

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2018⁹

~~1.1.3.1~~ 1.1.3.2 Statutory and strategic Where does this Plan fit in the Council's workframework? [moved from former 1.1.6]

This *Outer Green Belt Management Plan* fits within a broad framework of statutory, regulatory and strategic policies. The relationships between this Plan and the other documents are shown in the [Statutory and Strategic Framework](#) diagram ~~on the next page below. The and explained in more detail other documents are described~~ in Appendix II, Policy & Planning Context. However, some key points follow.

- This management plan is being prepared under the Reserves Act 1977, to provide the guiding framework for the day-to-day management ~~of~~ and decision-making ~~about of reserve and other the Council-owned or administered land in the's~~ Outer Green Belt reserves. ~~(Council may include non-reserve land in a multi-reserve management plan to better integrate open space planning¹.)~~
- ~~Management of the unformed legal roads (ULRs) of which there are a number in the Outer Green Belt, must comply with legal requirements for ULRs. ULRs are not reserves.~~
- The Outer Green Belt reserves are managed under the Reserves Act and under other legislation as necessary for any work that requires consents.
- ~~It~~ The Plan also provides for working in partnership with neighbours and communities towards the Outer Green Belt vision.
- Most of the other policies and strategies have been updated or initiated since the 2004 version of this Plan, necessitating changes in this Plan for better alignment.
- In addition to the policy and strategy documents shown in the framework diagram below, other relevant programmes and initiatives have also been taken into account in this Plan e.g. Predator Free Wellington; the national Te Araroa Trail.
- Cross-boundary contexts are also important, particularly in the north where the Outer Green Belt finishes at the Wellington City / Porirua City boundary. The two councils own adjoining open space with overlapping management issues and opportunities. The two councils and the Department of Conservation are working together to integrate pest control, track networks and recreational opportunities between ~~Spicer / Te Ngahere-o-Tawa the northern~~ forests in the Outer Green Belt, Porirua City's proposed adventure park and the Department of Conservation's Rangituhi/Colonial Knob walkway.

1.1.3.3 Relationship with overlapping plans

Certain areas within the Outer Green Belt have site-specific plans where particular site values or uses require detailed guidance on management or development. The overlapping plans should generally be consistent but because they are reviewed at different times there may be periods when policies in the older plans have not been updated to match more recent policies. How this interim period is managed depends on the situation.

- **Other management plans under the Reserves Act.** There are two instances. The primary management document for Otari-Wilton's Bush will be the *Botanic Gardens of Wellington Management Plan*. The BGWMP will take precedence if there is any policy conflict between it and this Plan. The OGBMP will take precedence if there is a policy conflict with that of the *South Coast Management Plan* in respect of the area currently under the SCMP that is to be brought into the Outer Green Belt (see 6.7.1). Once the SCMP is amended to exclude the area, no overlap will exist. Some land parcels are split between management plans such as for example at Karori Park where the hills are managed under the OGBMP and the field and play area is part of the Suburban Reserves Management Plan.
- **Master plans, conservation plans, landscape development plans etc:** (e.g. *Zealandia Strategy 2016-2035*; the *Wrights Hill Fortress and Old Coach Rd conservation plans*; *Mākara Peak Mountain Bike Park Master Plan*). There could be instances where plans have been

¹ See Reserves Act Guide, chapter 6.

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2018⁹

prepared under other legislation (e.g. a conservation plan under the Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act.). Where there is policy conflict the most recent policy will usually take precedence and provide guidance for the next reviews of the older plan(s). Area specific plans, master plans and landscape development plans (of various scales) must align with the OGBMP as the over-arching plan. They simply enable a greater level of detail not possible in the OGBMP.

1.1.4 TIMEFRAME

This Plan is intended to span a 10-year period: 2019-2029. It should be seen, however, as the second in a series of ongoing management plans that will be progressively reviewed and updated over time; always with a much longer-term 50 to 100-year and beyond vision in mind.

1.1.5 PLAN STRUCTURE

The Plan is structured from the broad scale to more detailed area-specific policies as follows:

Outer Green Belt as a whole:

- Vision and principles (Part 2)
- Description (Part 3)
- General objectives and policies (Part 4)
- Rules (Part 5).

Seven management sectors (Part 6)

- Defined to reflect local character, open space values and communities of interest, area-specific issues, opportunities and actions.
- The sectors are shown in the map below.

~~Note: there are separate site-specific plans within some sectors that are subsidiary to and complement the policies in this Plan. They have been developed to address complex site issues and objectives requiring more detailed planning and/or operational guidance where development and use calls for detailed spatial planning. They are:~~

- ~~> Makarā Peak — Makara Peak Mountain Bike Park Master Plan 2017~~
- ~~> Zealandia — Living With Nature — Tiaki Taiao, Tiaki Tangata, Strategy for 2016-2035~~
- ~~> Ōtari Wilton's Bush — part of Botanic Gardens of Wellington Management Plan 2014~~

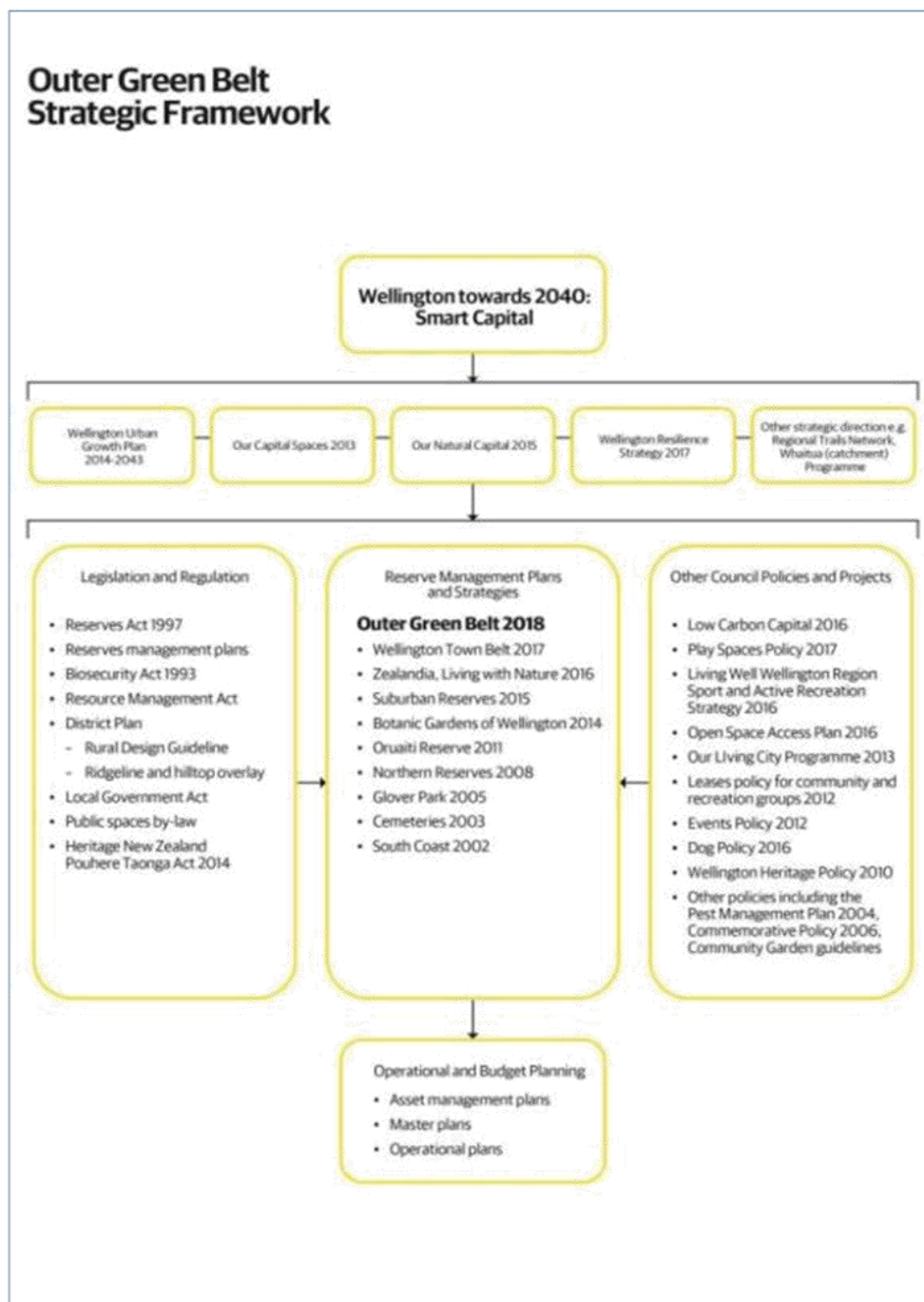
~~Some areas on the edges or immediately adjacent to the Outer Green Belt are managed under the Suburban Reserves Management Plan as being more appropriate. These areas include playgrounds, the Wilton Bowling Green and the Karori Park playing fields.~~

1.1.6 ~~THIS SECTION MOVED FORWARD TO NEW SUBSECTION 1.1.3.2 WHERE DOES THIS PLAN FIT IN THE COUNCIL'S WORK?~~

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE 8 AUGUST 2019

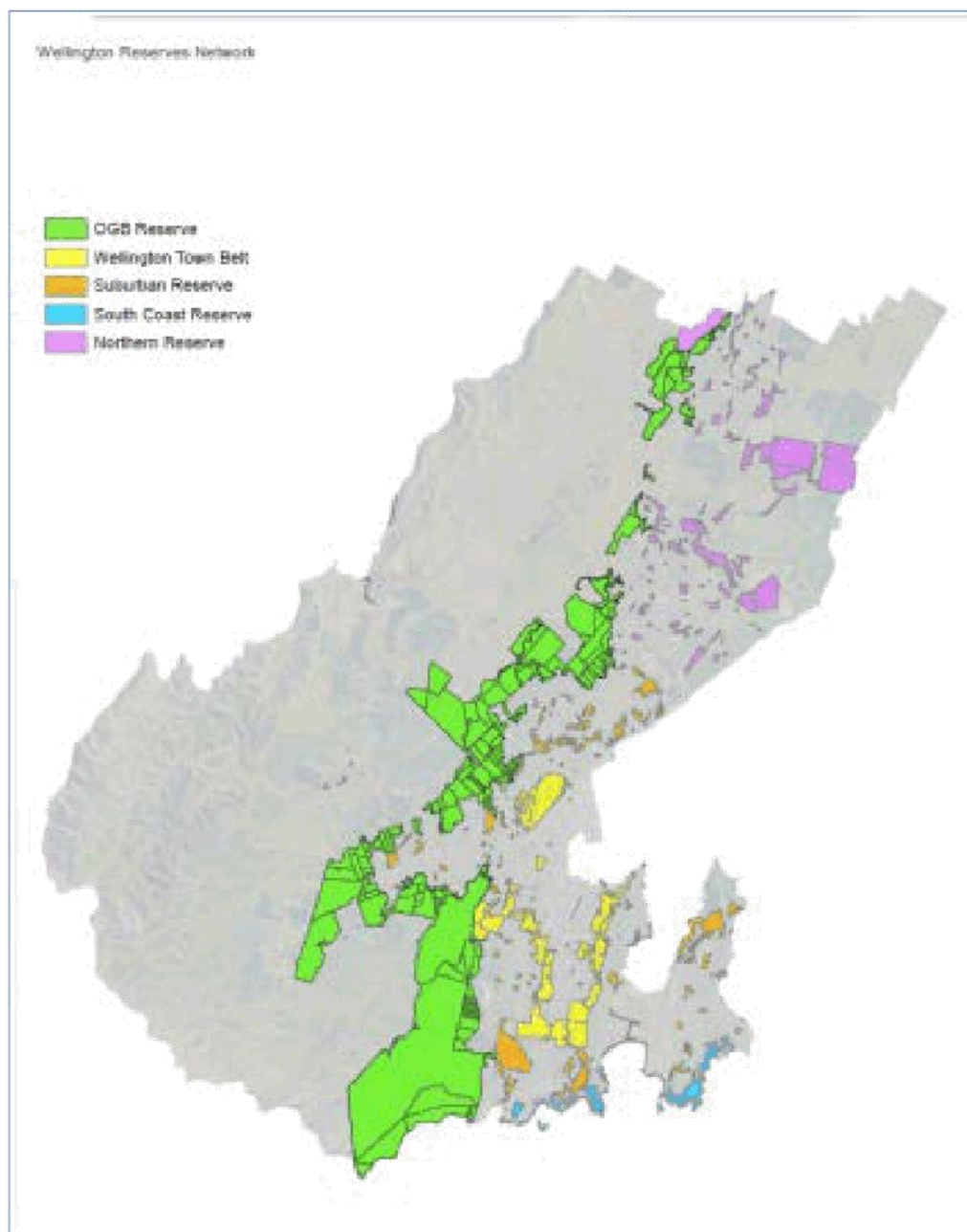
Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2018](#)



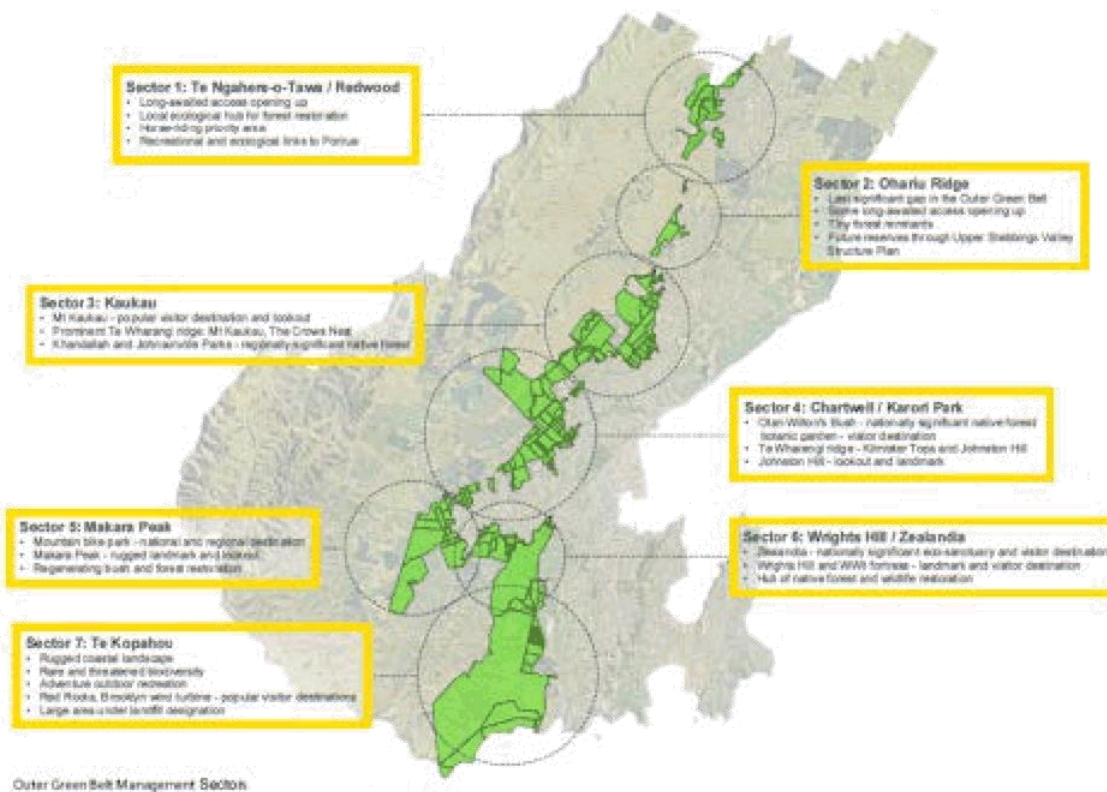
Add *Te Atakura First* to Zero blueprint for zero carbon capital to the diagram. Make the Reserves Act bold.

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 20189](#)



Replace 'OGB Reserves' in legend with 'Outer Green Belt'

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 20189](#)



Correct Sector 2 title to 'Spicer / Redwood and Sector 5 title to 'Mākara'

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2018⁹

1.1.7 [IMPLEMENTATION](#), FUNDING AND REPORTING

This Plan has a long-term focus – ensuring that the essential values of the Outer Green Belt are protected and managed, and proposed actions gradually implemented step-by-step.

[The actions are identified in Part 4 \(general objectives and policies\) and Part 6 \(management sectors\) are categorised as ‘existing’, ‘expanded’ or ‘new’ and indicative timeframes for implementation given. An implementation plan will be developed to further inform programming into work and budget planning, and the allocations of resources under the Council’s funding allocations system.](#)

The Council’s funding is prioritised and set through the Long-term Plan and Asset Management Plans. Operational funding is used for the day-to-day management and maintenance, and development and/or renewal works are funded through the capital works programme. There are often competing funding demands within the Council’s strategic priorities, so funding will be prioritised and allocated taking into account those other demands and the Council’s overall, long-term objectives.

People and groups who use and/or volunteer services to manage the Outer Green Belt need to be kept informed and have opportunities to provide feedback and influence decision-making. There is potential every three years as part of Councils’ Draft Long-Term Plan review, to provide submissions and feedback on the proposed programme of work. This may include advocating for additional [or better targeted](#) investment in support of this management plan’s objectives.

1.1.8 RELATIONSHIP WITH MANA WHENUA

Wellington City Council recognises the importance of the mana whenua² relationship and has formal memoranda of understanding (MOUs) with Taranaki Whānui ki Te Upoko o Te Ika (Taranaki Whānui) and Te Rūnanga o Toa Rangatira Incorporated (Toa Rangatira), based on the following principles:

- **Partnership:** acting reasonably, honourably and in good faith to ensure the strategic relationship has integrity and respect, in the present and for the future of Wellington;
- **Participation:** recognising that both parties can contribute, for mutual benefit, in deciding the future of the city – working towards and achieving the parties’ visions; and
- **Protection:** actively protecting the taonga of Taranaki Whānui and the taonga of Ngāti Toa Rangatira and safeguarding cultural concepts, values and practices to be celebrated and enjoyed for all Wellingtonians.

The Council has a responsibility to take account of the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi and to improve opportunities for Māori to contribute to local government decision-making processes.

Under the memoranda of understanding, each party recognises the authority of the other to exercise their responsibilities – kāwanatanga (governance) by the Wellington City Council and rangatiratanga (customary authority) and kaitiakitanga (guardianship) by tangata whenua.

This draft Plan is intended to reflect these above principles including, in particular, the key relationship understandings recognised in the MOUs in relation to Council Planning and Policy Processes and to Culture and Heritage.

Officers will continue to work with iwi to incorporate the Māori world view and concepts into the management and project work as appropriate. The Council is currently working on implementing the 2018 Te Tauīhu – te reo Māori Policy which will [help](#) inform naming and interpretation processes and partnerships with iwi and the wider community.

² Mana whenua means customary authority exercised by an iwi or hapu in an identified area.

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 20189](#)

2 VISION: WELLINGTON'S WILD GREEN CONNECTOR

The Outer Green Belt is Wellington's wild green connector: – it visibly defines the urban edge, protects and ~~connects~~ restores nature, and ~~invites~~ enables people to escape the city and explore.

Wellington City is known for its extensive, wild green, relatively undeveloped open spaces, including its ridges and hills, coast, harbour escarpments and steep gullies. The Outer Green Belt is the central connecting element – an [accessible](#) ecological and recreational corridor from the City's northern boundary, [where it links up with adjoining hill reserves in Porirua City](#), to the south coast. ~~It and~~ plays a critical role in determining the character, quality and function of the city environment at a large scale for today's and future generations. [It is home to ever-increasing biodiversity](#). Its open spaces contribute to residents' quality of life and enhance visitors' experiences of Wellington.

The Outer Green Belt contributes to Wellington's unique sense of place. It protects, restores, connects and supports a rich mix of open space values. It [is will strengthen over time and endure for future generations](#). It is for all to share and enjoy.

2.1 WHAT IS WELLINGTON'S OUTER GREEN BELT?

The idea of having an Outer Green Belt dates back to the 1960s and 70s when community groups called for what they called an 'Outer Town Belt'. The idea was based upon the example of the Wellington Town Belt – an arc of public open space that was preserved on the hills immediately around the original town for public recreation and to separate town from country. With time, the city expanded beyond that inner belt but the line of higher ridges in the centre of the Wellington peninsula remained mainly undeveloped, forming a natural western edge to the urban development. The need to retain and protect the local features and natural open space character of those ridges became apparent and, throughout the last four decades, Wellington City Council has endorsed the concept of having an Outer Green Belt and endeavoured to protect the continuous belt of open space in a number of ways (see Appendix I, timeline). In 2004, *Wellington's Outer Green Belt Management Plan* was approved, providing the first comprehensive guidance for the area's management.

Today, the reserves and other open space [land](#) the Council manages as Outer Green Belt totals 3,029 hectares, [representing 63% of the entire city reserve network](#).

2.2 WHY IS THE OUTER GREEN BELT IMPORTANT?

The ~~various~~ [hillside landscapes](#) and skylines of the ridges immediately west of Wellington's urban area feature prominently in people's experience of living in and visiting Wellington. The proximity of the Outer Green Belt to the city brings numerous opportunities for people to simply enjoy seeing those open spaces daily as part of the Wellington scene or to get out and experience it directly. The increasing continuity of the reserve land from north to south, and its direct link across the city's northern boundary to Rangitui/Colonial Knob reserve in Porirua City, gives it a prominent role in the City's open space network. [The Outer Green Belt contains and links up important areas of biodiversity and provides most of the city's carbon storage forest. It marks the western edge of the city's urban environment.](#)

Open spaces contribute to a diverse city environment with a wide range of interrelated benefits including amenity value, biodiversity and landscape protection, recreation and social opportunities, ecosystem services, contribution to the health and wellbeing of residents, and both direct and indirect economic benefits. The Outer Green Belt has multiple open space values, [and increasingly acts as the](#)

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 20189

~~green buffer between town and country.~~ This management plan will be used to ensure consistent protection and management of the key values ~~and functions~~ below, which are described in Part 3.

- Nature
- Landscape ~~and urban edge~~
- Culture and heritage
- Recreation and access
- Community and identity
- Resilience and city economy.

2.3 GUIDING PRINCIPLES

Certain characteristics represent the essence of the Outer Green Belt. These characteristics have inspired a set of aspirational 'guiding principles' that should endure over time. Large-scale change has already occurred in recent decades. For instance, the Outer Green Belt has become increasingly forested and its track network has become more extensive. In parallel are changing patterns in outdoor recreation, such as growth in mountain biking, and increasing recognition of the way contact with nature and access to open spaces benefit people's lives. Change will continue and it is likely that as-yet unforeseen trends and events will be influential. The guiding principles highlight what is special about the Outer Green Belt and ~~should will~~ be used to help strengthen the Outer Green Belt, manage change, weigh up decisions and prioritise implementation.

1. Natural skylines, undeveloped ridges and hills, and healthy native forests and streams are the foundation of the Outer Green Belt.

The natural values and relatively natural character of the Outer Green Belt is its essence. The desire to preserve that character and rugged backdrop prompted the Outer Green Belt to be established in the first place. The rugged setting and contact with nature underpin the outdoor recreation and visitor experiences now popular throughout the Outer Green Belt. The first question, when considering change, use or development will be, 'how will this affect the natural foundation of the Outer Green Belt?'

- > *Example:* A series of permanent 10-metre-high, way-marking sculptures along the Skyline Walkway is proposed. Even though they are well-designed, are envisaged to also function as information posts for recreational users and be promoted as a tourist attraction, the proposal does not go ahead as it would introduce a visually obtrusive element along the natural skyline contours when viewed from on site and from afar. Temporary way markers of a similar scale for a specific major outdoor event might be allowed, however, provided no permanent environmental damage resulted.

2. Continuity and connectivity is fundamental to the Outer Green Belt concept.

The Outer Green Belt's large-scale spatial continuity is key to its natural, landscape and recreational values and its role as the urban edge of the city. Its connectivity with other open spaces helps to knit together Wellington's open space network.

- > *Example:* The gradual acquisition of reserves has led to piecemeal land management but once the land is spatially connected a more integrated approach is possible. The fencing and farm track infrastructure that was inherited with each separate land block is reviewed at the larger landscape scale and rationalised e.g. to consistently manage open tops, define the main connector route along an entire ridgeline, and to connect species habitat.

3. The Outer Green Belt's diversity, of landscape character and outdoor experience, is a strength to be reinforced.

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 20189](#)

Continuity does not mean the Outer Green Belt is or should be the same throughout. In fact, it encompasses a great variety of different places, values and activities. Feedback reveals that people visiting the Outer Green Belt enjoy it in many different ways: appreciating peace and quiet or seeking adventure and challenge; exploring sheltered forest or taking in wide views. That diversity is one of its great attributes. The idea of providing all things to all people across the whole of the Outer Green Belt has potential to degrade that diversity of values and experiences. Instead, a more optimal approach is to think about the character of the different parts and the opportunities to have focus areas for certain activities.

- > [Example:](#) horse riding is not compatible with other recreational uses everywhere but has prominence in Spicer Forest, where the wide forestry roads through the pine plantation and accessibility for the rural Ohariu Valley community make it a suitable environment.
- > [Example:](#) Elsewhere, where narrow tracks through mature remnant forest cannot be widened or created without damaging the forest, mountain biking is restricted.

If all the activities happened everywhere in the Outer Green Belt it would not offer the diverse recreational experiences Wellingtonians enjoy.

4. People's enjoyment of the Outer Green Belt is grounded in being able to escape to wild places with a strong 'Wellington' sense of place.

The Outer Green Belt contributes importantly to Wellington's reputation as a city people visit for its invigorating outdoor recreation within easy reach. People of varied age and physical ability describe vivid experiences of spaciousness and natural elements when they visit the Outer Green Belt. Ensuring activities are accessible to a wide range of people whilst also being appropriate to the 'wild' sense of place is important.

- > [Example:](#) the Brooklyn wind turbine and Wrights Hill are places where paved roadways provide drive-on access to the ridgetop environment and the immediate topography on the ridgetop itself is not unduly steep. To enable people with disabilities to experience the spectacular views and the 'wild' ridgetop, facilities and [some](#) tracks in the immediate vicinity are designed for wheelchair access and the opportunities are well publicised. For people seeking more challenging recreational experiences, the track network extends out into the more rugged surrounding terrain.

Community participation in managing the Outer Green Belt is enabled and supported.

The work of individuals and community groups in helping to protect, enhance and use the Outer Green Belt is enormously valuable. The Council is committed to supporting and encouraging community participation, which underpins long-term sustainability.

- > [Example:](#) A group of neighbours offers to clear and plant a weedy gully on the edge of the Outer Green Belt. The Council offers advice and materials to support their voluntary work. Others in the neighbourhood see the visible improvements and join in, strengthening the sense of community as well as enhancing the Outer Green Belt's natural values.

[The Outer Green Belt supports the city's resilience.](#)

[The Outer Green Belt reserves provide space to help manage climate change and natural disaster response and preparedness. Communities get to know each other by participating in recreation and environmental enhancement activities \(eg pest trapping or planting\) and individuals benefit from contact with nature and physical activity.](#)

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 20189

The Outer Green Belt provides ecosystem services that help keep the city's environment healthy. It helps the city to respond to climate change by helping keep the city compact, storing carbon in its forests and enabling native species to adapt to changing conditions by providing linked habitat. It provides a source of fresh water in emergencies and the vegetation helps stabilise hillsides and slow storm water in heavy rain events. It provides places of refuge for people in disasters

The Outer Green Belt is important to the function of the city and health and wellbeing of the people who live here.

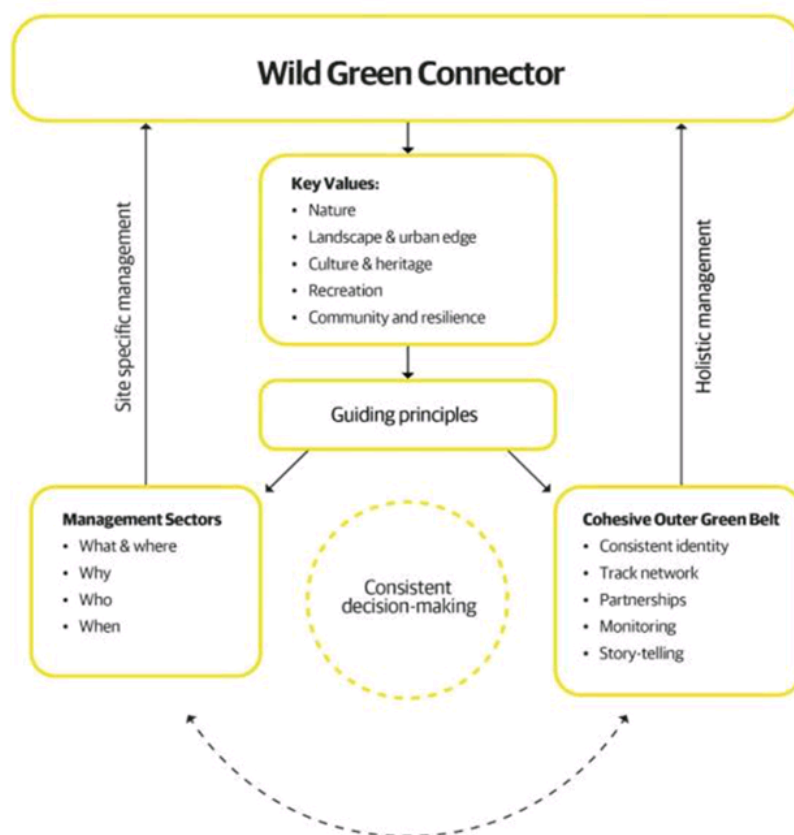
2.3.1 HOW WILL THE VISION AND PRINCIPLES BE APPLIED?

When deciding what to try to deliver across the Outer Green Belt, the primary question is: 'What makes the Outer Green Belt special or different or unique? What things will make the most difference to that – either comprehensively through the whole area, or in particular places?'

As the diagram below shows, the vision and principles will be used as the over-arching elements in the Plan. They will influence decision-making at both the overall scale of the Outer Green Belt and at the scale of the management sectors. The context of the whole Outer Green Belt will be taken into account, weighing up the most suitable combination of environments and activities throughout.

Example: A major objective is the restoration of a broad band of indigenous vegetation as an ecological corridor along the Outer Green Belt. So, too, is the use of the Outer Green Belt for a range of outdoor recreation. Ecological restoration is mainly confined to the flanks and valleys and the open character of most parts of the ridgetops maintained for its suitability as a recreational environment. In this way, a balance is struck between the different elements of Principle 1 and aligned with the other Principles too.

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 20189](#)



Amendments to diagram – [amend title to read dd 'Vision – Wild Green Connector'](#), make full page, include at Rules Section for reference, highlight Guiding Principles and use Values infographic.

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 20189](#)

3 DESCRIPTION / KEY VALUES

3.1 VITAL STATISTICS

3,029 ha of reserves and Council-owned land managed as Outer Green Belt open space

> 63% of total reserves and Council-owned open space³

29 km along the **Outer Green Belt ridges** from north to south

377 ha **native forest remnants** on the Outer Green Belt

> 38% of all native forest remnants on Wellington peninsula

1,308 ha in **carbon storage forest** under the Government's Permanent Forest Sink Initiative (PFSI)

> 89% of Wellington's PFSI areas are in the Outer Green Belt

162 km **public track network** in the Outer Green Belt

> 42% of total Council track network

> 14 km connected Skyline Track

82,000 **Council-supplied plants** planted on Outer Green Belt over last 15 years (since last management plan in 2004)

> 29,000 planted by community groups

> 30% planted in last four years, reflecting increasing trend

100,000+ ~~s~~ more plants from the **Forest & Bird nursery** ~~planted at~~ [supplied to](#) Zealandia and ~~Birdwood Reserve~~ [community groups over 20 years](#)

More than 35 community volunteer groups helping manage the Outer Green Belt reserves

KEY VALUES — ADD INFOGRAPHIC

[Nature](#)

[Landscape](#)

[Culture and Heritage](#)

[Recreation and Access](#)

[Community and Identity](#)

[Resilience and City Economy](#)

³ These figures include Council-owned land that is classified or is intended to be classified as reserve under the Reserves Act; other Council-owned land that is managed as public open space but is not reserve land (e.g. Zealandia); and public reserve land that Council manages, or is soon to manage, on behalf of the Department of Conservation e.g. part of Wrights Hill.

3.2 NATURE

Our Natural Capital, the city-wide biodiversity strategy, aims to protect and restore our indigenous biodiversity. The Outer Green Belt plays a pivotal role in achieving that vision due to its concentration of ecological values and land area.

3.2.1 PAST ECOSYSTEMS AND LAND USE

In pre-settlement times the ridges of the Outer Green Belt would have been almost continuously covered in forest. Most of it would have been diverse rimu/tawa forest, typical of Wellington's inland hill country, which is more frost-prone than coastal areas but less exposed to salt-laden winds. On the highest peaks (Mt Kaukau, [Makara Hill](#), Hawkins Hill and Te Kopahou) the harsh climatic conditions and poor soils would have seen the vegetation dominated by tough wind-sculpted [grey-scrub](#) species. At the southern and eastern margins, where strong salt-laden winds are influential, coastal or semi-coastal forest would have occurred, as well as areas of manuka, coastal scrub and shrublands. All the vegetation and stream environments would have supported abundant fauna including numerous species of birds, invertebrates, reptiles and fish. There would have been considerable diversity in habitats due to the variability of valley, hillside and hilltop site conditions, including different combinations of slope, altitude, soil and aspect and related microclimates with differing exposure to wind, salt, frost, sun and rain.

As a result of human settlement, nearly all the Wellington Peninsula, including the Outer Green Belt, was cleared of the original forest and most was converted to pasture. Even the few forest remnants were modified by such factors as the removal of timber, exposure to weather, grazing, isolation and the effects of weeds and pest animals. In the latter part of the twentieth century, with changing economic conditions and the end of government subsidies, farming on Wellington's hill country became increasingly marginal. On the Outer Green Belt, a few areas were converted to forestry plantations but, generally, pasture on the steep land began to revert to scrub and, in recent decades, large areas have been completely retired from farming. Gorse and native scrub started to take over and, despite frequent fires, the succession of pasture to gorse to regenerating native vegetation became the dominant trend except for the ridgetops and areas of private farmland mainly north of Mt Kaukau.



Johnston Hill 1958 (left); Te Kopahou 2017 (right). The last half-century has seen the landscape transformed by succession from largely pasture-covered to gorse to regenerating native vegetation. Similar, [slower](#), succession seems to be starting to happen with Darwin's barberry, as observed at Wrights Hill, [although it takes longer but is still to be verified](#).

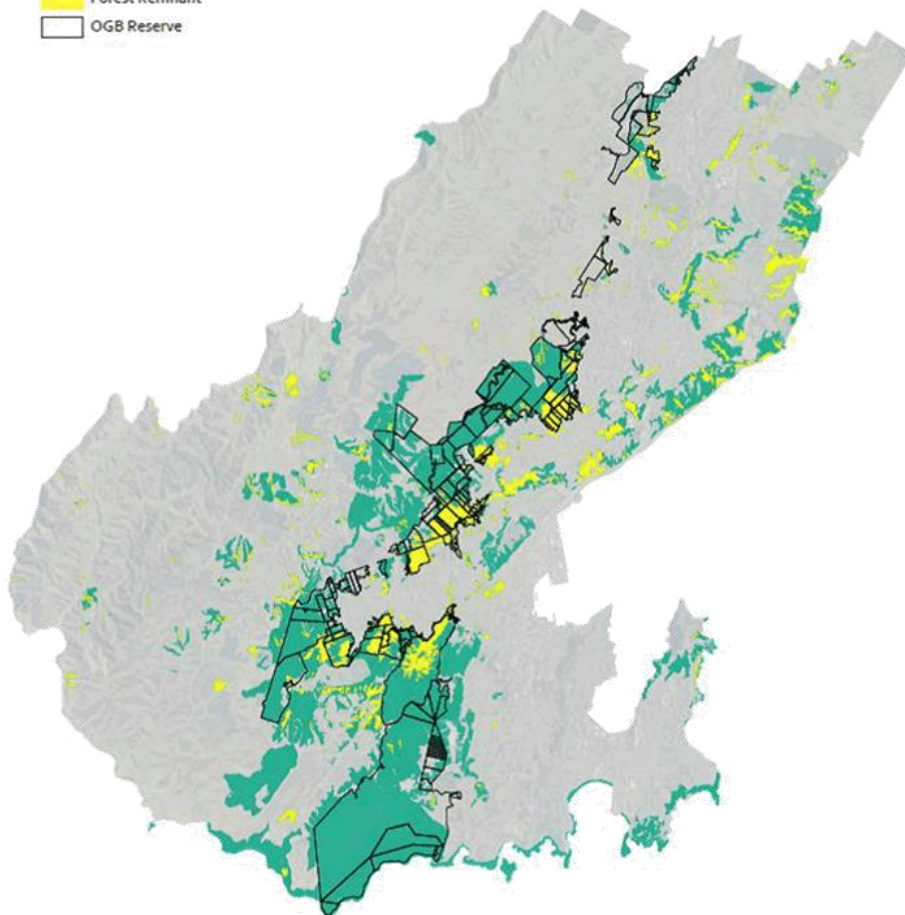
In 1999, the primary forest remnants remaining on the Wellington peninsula were identified and mapped. The map under leaf shows how relatively small and isolated they were but notable is the comparative number and greater size of remnants within the Outer Green Belt. In particular, [Otari Otari](#)-Wilton's Bush was an unusually large area and its protection, dating back to the early twentieth century, preserved a rare vestige of original forest. Protecting the remnants, with their seed sources, was the crucial starting point from which to begin restoring Wellington's ecosystems.

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2018⁹

Areas of High Natural Value

Forest remnant: Any site containing a stand of forest that appears, from the canopy species present, and/or from its ecological character, to constitute a remnant trace of pre-settlement indigenous forest, or a site where species characteristic of the pre-settlement forest are present within the canopy.

- Important Natural Area
- Forest Remnant
- OGB Reserve



The comparatively large area and connectivity of important natural areas in the Outer Green Belt, as well as the number of larger forest remnants, is notable.

Alter legend from 'OGB Reserve' to 'Outer Green Belt'

Add footnote: forest remnants based on Dr Geoff Park (1999) "An inventory of the surviving traces of the primary forest of Wellington city"

3.2.2 NATURE TODAY

Implementing the Council's *Biodiversity Action Plan 2007* and then *Our Natural Capital, Wellington's Biodiversity Strategy and Action Plan 2015* has influenced the Outer Green Belt's management in recent years – deliberately resetting our relationship with and behaviour towards nature. These plans brought together various earlier initiatives aimed at enhancing natural succession, better connecting natural areas, protecting threatened species and protecting and enhancing streams. Large-scale programmes of integrated pest management, restoration planting and reintroduction of locally extinct species have benefited the Outer Green Belt's biodiversity.

The Outer Green Belt's natural values and its role as a continuous northwest-southeast ecological corridor are key to the aims and objectives of *Our Natural Capital*. Many of the programmes and work undertaken or referred to under this plan align with the objectives and actions of that strategy; some are part of city-wide programmes whilst others might be restricted to a management sector or particular area of the Outer Green Belt.

As the map of [important areas of high natural areas-value below](#) shows, the forest remnants in the Outer Green Belt are becoming increasingly connected into a continuous corridor of native vegetation as was proposed in the 2004 Outer Green Belt management plan. The preliminary results of an ecological review carried out in 2016, indicates that most of the land south of Johnsonville Park is potentially now a series of connected areas of high natural value. The concentration of sites in the Outer Green Belt compared to the rest of the Wellington City area is striking.

In broad terms, areas of high natural value rank highly in one or more of the following criteria:

- are representative of ecosystems or habitats under-protected or no longer commonplace;
- contain rare and/or threatened species;
- are highly diverse ecologically or contain a rare or nationally uncommon ecosystem or biological community;
- connect, or are rare or diverse, ecosystems and habitats, or provide habitat for protected or threatened indigenous species.

Some areas of the Outer Green Belt are particularly known for their biodiversity value and are at the heart of efforts to gradually expand and restore ecosystems into a connected network. From north to south these areas are:

- Westhaven Bush / Redwood Bush: (refer management sector 1);
- Johnsonville Park / Khandallah Park: (refer management sector 3);
- [ŌtariOtari](#)-Wilton's Bush/Johnston Hill: (refer management sector 4);
- [Wrights Hill/Zealandia](#): (refer management sector 6);
- [Waipapa Stream and valley \(refer management sector 7\)](#);
- Spooky/Hape Gully: (refer management sector 7).

Around these areas, [are many small pockets of high value ecosystems and](#) large tracts of regenerating vegetation are developing in diversity of plant species, connecting forest remnants and providing more habitat for indigenous wildlife; serving as wildlife corridors and providing conditions suitable for a wider range of species to gradually establish. While gorse and Darwin's barberry are still prevalent in many areas, and while there are occasional pine plantations and other scattered exotic plant species, secondary native vegetation is gradually emerging as the dominant cover. The range of environmental conditions and history of land use has produced a mosaic of plant communities at different stages of transition from open grass through to tall forest. The successional process is slower on the more exposed tops and drier north-facing slopes but scrub is visibly advancing up to these areas in many places.

Native birdlife, too, has been increasing, as it has through much of the city. Tui, for instance, are much more prolific and kākā, which were reintroduced into Zealandia in 2002, are living in the

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 20189](#)

suburbs and other open spaces, including the Outer Green Belt. Of great importance ecologically, is the increase in the number and distribution of kereru, a key species in the dispersal of native canopy tree seeds. They are now a common sight in and around Ōtari Otari-Wilton's Bush, the main location of mature native canopy in Wellington, and in Zealandia.

Our knowledge of the biodiversity in the Outer Green Belt continues to expand. We are now starting to learn more about the lizards of the area, for instance, and we are also learning more about our freshwater fish through partnerships with Greater Wellington Regional Council. Nevertheless, there is still a lot to learn, particularly in regard to the invertebrates that inhabit the area. Research, which is a strand in *Our Natural Capital*, is important to help understand how best to [manage care for](#) nature in the Outer Green Belt.

The main exception to the pattern of reverting farmland is north of Johnsonville Park, on Totara Ridge, Ohariu Ridge⁴ and on the western flanks facing Ohariu Valley, where private farmland remains predominantly in pasture. Nevertheless, several small areas of high ecological value occur within this farmland and there are larger areas at the north end of the Outer Green Belt, notably in and around Westhaven Bush, Spicer Forest and Redwood Bush/Larsen Crescent Bush.

The majority of survey respondents in 2017-2018 supported the following ecological restoration activities in all areas of the Outer Green Belt; on average as follows:



	Support	Neutral	Oppose
Native planting	95%	3%	2%
Pest animal management	92%+	5%	3%
Weed control	91%+	5%	4%

3.3 LANDSCAPE

3.3.1 TODAY'S LANDSCAPE

The Outer Green Belt ridges are one of a series of broadly parallel northwest-southeast ridges and valleys in Wellington formed by tectonic uplift along major fault lines. The higher ridgetops and summits, with their characteristic rocky outcrops, are remnants of an ancient eroded plateau (peneplain). In the case of the Outer Green Belt, the remnant surface provides an almost continuous undulating landform broken only where the Karori Stream flows between [MakarāMākara](#) Peak and Wrights Hill and with only two low saddles – where Ohariu and [MakarāMākara](#) roads cross. The higher peaks are remarkably consistent in height along the entire 29-kilometre length, although overall, the ridgetops are lower and more rounded in the north and higher and more rugged from Mt Kaukau south. Hawkins Hill, at 495 m, is the highest point in the Outer Green Belt. The skylines of the Outer Green Belt include many of the city's highest and most popular viewpoints.

Today's landscape reflects the progress that has been made towards the vision in the 2004 Outer Green Belt management plan of restoring 'a broad and continuous band of indigenous vegetation. . . mainly along the eastern slopes'. The east (city) side is now mainly covered in native forest, regenerating vegetation and a few areas of plantation forest, except between Old Coach Road and Redwood Bush. The hilltops and the western (rural) flanks of the ridges are more open and pastoral in character although pasture is increasingly reverting to scrub on the steeper land, especially south

⁴ For the purposes of this plan, [Ōwhāriu-Ohariu](#) Ridge runs from the [ŌŌhariu](#) Valley Road saddle to the saddle at the head of [ŌŌhariu](#) Stream. The northern part of this ridge has formerly been called 'Spicer's Ridge' and the southern part, 'Best's Ridge'.

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2018⁹

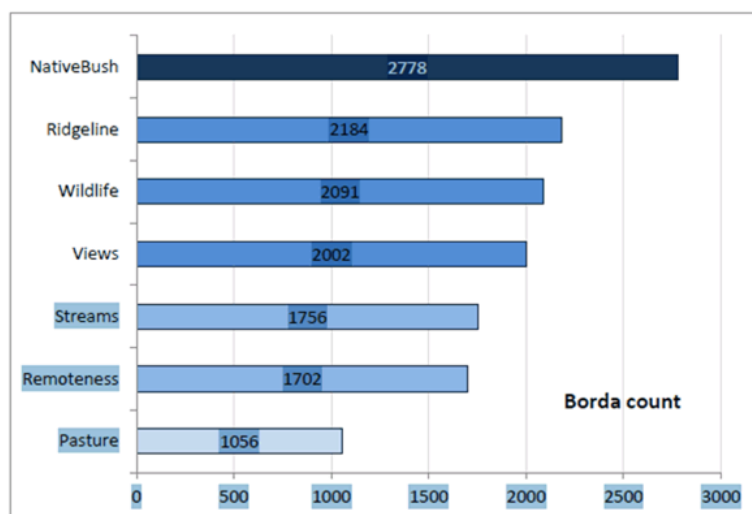
of [MakarāMākara](#) Road, where there has been no grazing on the Outer Green Belt reserves for some time. Viewed from the city and suburbs, the Outer Green Belt is seen as a forested 'natural' backdrop; viewed from the countryside areas of Ohariu and [MakarāMākara](#), it is still a largely rural landscape.

The relative absence of built development on the Outer Green Belt is important to its character and urban containment role although there are built features involving earthworks or structures, including: roads and tracks; utilities for telecommunication, electricity supply, water supply, landfill and former defence purposes; and features associated with farming, recreation and conservation activities including fences, stockyards, signs, shelters and buildings. Some features are of historical significance (see section 3.4).

3.3.2 LANDSCAPE EXPERIENCE

Contact with nature, the often boisterous weather, the sense of separation from the urban environment and the panoramic vistas add up to a landscape experience that feels surprisingly remote although close to the city.

The ridgetops provide a memorable threshold for visitors –urban one way and rural the other way – with spectacular views over farmland, city, harbour and beyond to distant mountains, Cook Strait and even the South Island. The forested eastern flanks and stream valleys add to the variety of environments people can experience and are important in the way that the Outer Green Belt is perceived as a landscape feature, as revealed in the 2017/2018 survey, in which respondents ranked native bush as the most important of seven listed natural features (see chart below).



Survey respondents' ranking of seven natural features of the Outer Green Belt, 2017/2018.

3.3.3 CONTINUITY AND URBAN EDGE

The increasing spatial continuity of the Council's Outer Green Belt reserves is a key element. It is increasingly a green corridor connecting up nature and offering extensive inter-linked recreational opportunities from north to south. The sheer size of this combined open space provides for values that smaller, separated open spaces cannot.

The almost continuous line of steep ridges and hills has provided a natural edge to the city that has historically influenced the city's form by limiting westward urban expansion. The completion of the

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 20189](#)

Outer Green Belt is identified as a key action in the *Wellington Urban Growth Plan 2014-2043*. By kerbing urban development, the Outer Green Belt helps to keep the city compact, with benefits for

Wellingtonians live within the hills, look at the hills and play in the hills – often all three!





transport efficiency, reduced infrastructure and liveability. Further additions to the Outer Green Belt are considerations in the current structure planning in the northern suburbs.

The increasing continuity of the Outer Green Belt reserves also means the people who live here see its open spaces as part of their environment from many different places around the city, in both distant and local views. Locally, it can be a highly visible part of each suburb's distinctive character and, at the city scale, it reinforces the city's identity as a place of hills, skylines and wild nature.

3.4 CULTURE AND HERITAGE

The Outer Green Belt landscape holds stories of settlement, changing land use and events that reflect historic change and development of the entire City as well as local communities. A number of (often interwoven) broad themes are evident. Even this plan and its predecessors are a record of the changes that have happened on the ground as well as a record of our changing perceptions, values, expectations and hopes for our extraordinary Outer Green Belt.

3.4.1 SETTLEMENT, LAND & RESOURCE USE

Māori settlement

The history and traditions related to the area that is now known as the Outer Green Belt go back to the earliest arrival of Māori in Wellington. That time was arguably 850 AD, but perhaps nearer 1200 AD. Ngāi Tara were probably the first Māori to settle in the Wellington area, constructing pā, developing gardens and using the wider area to gather food. Before Ngāi Tara were others, more of the hunter-gatherer groups known by some as the Kāhui Mouna, who moved around taking advantage of the natural resources of the region.

Settlement was mainly around the Wellington coastline, including the coastal area at the south end of the Outer Green Belt, recognised in the Wellington City District Plan as the Rimurapa Māori Precinct. Identified sites of significance to mana whenua within the Outer Green Belt include karaka groves [associated with](#) settlements, the sites of Makure Rua Pā, Taumata Pātiti Pā and Whare Rairekau kāinga/settlement, and the Pari Whero cliff (also known as Red Rocks). Inland, Māori used the Outer Green Belt as a rich hinterland of resources. The plants and animals of the forest and stream environments provided plentiful food as well as materials. Māori also crossed the central ridges when travelling from the harbour to the west coast via the [Ōwhāriu-Ōhairiu](#) – Thorndon Track, which is also recognised as a site of significance in the district plan.

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2018⁹

After 1840, when the first New Zealand Company ships began to arrive at Port Nicholson (Wellington), mana whenua were gradually displaced from the Wellington area. However, Māori names for places in the Outer Green Belt reflect mana whenua's connection to the land and are also often descriptive of features that we still recognise or that once were. For instance, mana whenua called the central ridge from [MakarāMākara](#) Peak to Mt Kaukau 'Te Wharangi', meaning 'broad open space' and also called Mt Kaukau by the alternative name of 'Tarikākā', meaning 'where the parrots rested'.⁵ The Pari Whero cliff on the south coast is also associated with various Māori legends relating to Māui and Kupe.

In 2003, the Waitangi Tribunal found that at 1840 the iwi groups that had take raupatu⁶, or rights of conquest over all the lands within the Port Nicholson block, which includes the Outer Green Belt, were: Te Ātiawa, Ngāti Ruanui, Taranaki, Ngāti Tama and Ngāti Toa Rangatira. Historical claims under the Treaty of Waitangi were settled under the Port Nicholson Block (Taranaki Whānui ki te Upoko o te Ika) Claims Settlement Act 2009 and the Ngati Toa Rangatira Settlement Act 2014. The Council now works with its mandated iwi mana whenua entities and the wider Māori community to build on and maintain good relationships.

Farming



Totara gate post near Bell's track

Forest cover on the Outer Green Belt ridges had largely disappeared by the late nineteenth century, cleared by European settlers to make way for farming, which played an important part in the local economy for many years. Although suburban Wellington expanded inland from the original settlement, most of the steep difficult-to-develop Outer Green Belt remained in pastoral sheep and cattle farming until the latter part of the twentieth century when the withdrawal of farming subsidies made farming on much of the land uneconomic. As described in the nature section, large areas have since reverted to scrub and forest cover. The present-day landscape holds traces of the former farming activities in such features as old fence lines and fence posts, rural tracks, stock yards and shelter planting. The remaining open hilltop areas are a reminder of the former farming landscape.

Timber resources

Timber from the original native forests of the Outer Green Belt was an invaluable resource for both Māori and European settlers. The forests provided much-needed firewood for heating and cooking.

⁵ <https://teara.govt.nz/en/wellington-places/page-5>

⁶ Take raupatu refers to rights associated with conquest and is described as interests in: "...a wider area in which a group had more general rights by virtue of having participated in the conquest of that area, provided the group had sufficient strength to sustain those rights."

Māori used timber to build structures and used entire large trees for making waka.⁷ Large trees were also useful to European colonists for ship masts. Although much of the forest was cleared in the nineteenth century by burning, timber was also logged and processed for a wide range of purposes, such as buildings, furniture, ships and carts. Traces of the former logging activities can be seen in features such as former pit sawing sites, old tree stumps and logs, and old farm structures made from native timber such as totara.

In the later twentieth century timber production re-emerged as a land use when farming became less viable, with exotic conifer plantations appearing in places, bringing a new element into the productive landscape. A number of the plantations in the Outer Green Belt have since reached maturity but have not been harvested due to several factors including changes in ownership, unviable economics and new attitudes favouring management to allow native forest to regenerate instead of harvesting.

Mining and quarrying

A minor gold rush followed the discovery of alluvial gold in the upper Kaiwharawhara Stream in 1869. Gold mining operations were set up in the upper Kaiwharawhara valley and also at Tawa Flats, mainly during the 1870s, to excavate and crush what was hoped to be gold-bearing quartz. Although nothing of significance was ever found, a number of former gold prospecting shafts and other related remains still exist in the Outer Green Belt.

It is likely that minor quarrying would also have occurred in places on the Outer Green Belt to produce rock for metalling local roads, although little is known about this.

Nature conservation

Changing attitudes to nature and conservation evident in the Outer Green Belt's history parallel a wider story in New Zealand. The historic changes on the Outer Green Belt exemplify changing attitudes from colonial times, when the natural environment was exploited for its resources and often perceived as a barrier to settlement (as in the case of forest cover). With time, greater understanding and appreciation of New Zealand's unique biodiversity saw a gradual change in attitudes and an increasing realisation of the need to protect nature and ecosystem services. This theme is evident in the broad changes in land management on the Outer Green Belt and even more so at specific places associated with the conservation movement, where local individuals or communities have sought (and fought) to protect natural values. The widely known [OtariOtari](#)-Wilton's Bush and Zealandia Eco-Sanctuary are two nationally significant examples of visionary leadership in nature conservation.

A further thread in the conservation story is the increasing recognition in the last several decades of the role that nature conservation and ecosystem services play in providing resilience to the City in the face of climate change or natural disasters. This recognition has seen some historic stories come full-circle, such as the return of forest cover to the hills of the Outer Green Belt with benefits flood risk management, water quality and water supply. The Outer Green Belt itself is a part of the nature conservation story, having been conceived at least in part for protection of landscapes and natural values.

3.4.2 PUBLIC UTILITIES /INFRASTRUCTURE

The Outer Green Belt – so conveniently close to the growing city – has attracted a variety of public utility uses that exemplify aspects of Wellington's historic development. Some of these uses continue; others have been decommissioned or adapted to new use. An interesting thread within this theme is that of changing attitudes to use of the land for infrastructure. Historically, such use was largely driven by need, cost benefit and convenience but, with time, attitudes changed as citizens sought to protect the land as open space with undeveloped skylines – questioning further utility development and seeking the creation of the Outer Green Belt as a protected area.

Transport

⁷ Boffa Miskell, Thematic Heritage Study of Wellington, p. 30

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 20189

The steep ridges of the Outer Green Belt have always presented a barrier between east and west in the district.⁸ The historic crossing places are a reminder of the arduous journey that early inhabitants faced. These places include the well-known and heritage-classified Old Coach Road; the historic Māori ŌwhāriuOhariu-Thorndon track and the nearby Bell's track that both cross Te Wharangi ridge near The Crows Nest; and the former bridle trail at the MakarāMākara saddle. Today there are still only two public roads that connect the rural communities with the city – Ohariu Valley Road and MakarāMākara Road.

There are still only two public roads that connect the rural communities with the city across the Outer Green Belt – Ohariu Valley Road and MakarāMākara Road.

Other routes of historic interest in the Outer Green Belt include old farm and other access tracks that are associated with early settlers or historic uses. More latterly, the development of the recreation track network is, at the very least, history in the making, with the trend in recent decades towards community volunteers building special-purpose tracks and the integration of the local track network with regional and national tourism routes such as the Skyline Track and Te Araroa Walkway.

Water, electricity and telecommunications services

Not unexpectedly, the elevated landforms of the Outer Green Belt have attracted certain types of utility development. Water reservoirs were developed on elevated sites in order to provide high pressure water to outer suburbs. An early example was the now-decommissioned reservoir in Johnsonville Park, although a number of more recent tank reservoirs still exist. The development of telecommunications during the twentieth century also saw installations developed that required high points for clear transmission. The radio masts on Wrights Hill, television and radio transmitter on Mt Kaukau (1965) and the airport radar dome at Hawkins Hill are all examples. Growing demand for electricity supply, saw the development in the 1960s of the HDVC transmission lines on Te Wharangi ridge to carry hydro-power to the North Island from the new Cook Strait undersea cable and the first wind turbine in Wellington was built on the necessarily windy high ground near Polhill in 1993.

Valleys in the Outer Green Belt have not been exempt from utility uses. The dams and related infrastructure in Zealandia date from the nineteenth century, when the upper Kaiwharawhara Stream was used for city water supply purposes. The lower dam, completed in 1878, is a Heritage New Zealand category 1 historic place and the upper dam, completed in 1908, is a category 2 historic place. Both are listed in Engineering New Zealand's register of engineering heritage. Typical of many water supply areas in the country, both the upper Kaiwharawhara catchment and the Johnsonville Park catchment were long managed to protect forest cover and are now recognised for their natural values. Storm water management and emergency water supply [from streams and springs](#) is another aspect of the valley environments that has become increasingly important with urban expansion. In some cases, infrastructure has once again been developed e.g. the water retention dam at Stebbings Stream and the emergency water supply stations at Khandallah Park and Fitzgerald Place in Karori.

Defence

During World War II, defence fortifications were built at Te Rimurapa (Sinclair Head), Polhill and Wrights Hill where the elevated sites enabled the harbour and harbour entrance to be kept under observation in case of attack. The Wright's Hill Fortress Restoration Society has been active for many years in restoring the complex on Wright Hill, the most extensive in Wellington, and running public open days. Other defence-related features on the Outer Green Belt include former military roads above Tawa and recently rediscovered military bunkers at the foot of Mt Kaukau.

3.4.3 PEOPLE AND COMMUNITIES

There is also much local history associated with the people who lived on or near the ridges of the Outer Green Belt. There are stories about families and individuals, and collective stories associated with local communities and the interest groups associated with the Outer Green Belt.

⁸ Ridgetops study, p. 95

Early settlers and farming families

Farming families and personalities, farmed the hills of today's Outer Green Belt from well back in the nineteenth century. Some were influential in the development of local communities and in civic affairs in Wellington. They are remembered in place names and local histories. They include: Charles and Catherine Duncan who had a farm extending over the ridge above Lindenvale and are remembered in several local place names; the Stebbings, after whom Stebbings Stream is named, who farmed in what is now the Glenside area; John and Henry Kilmister, who farmed most of Te Wharangi ridge between Mt Kaukau and [MakarāMākara](#) Saddle, after whom the 'Kilmister Tops' are named. The suburb of Lindenvale is named after Charles Duncan's farm 'Linden Vale' and the suburb of Wilton for the Wilton family who farmed in the mid-Kaiwharawhara Valley. Johnston Hill was named after John Johnston, an early settler who arrived in Wellington in 1843 and later bought the land from the pakeha owner, Judge Chapman. Wrights⁹ Hill is thought to be named after John Wright, a landowner and Wellington provincial councillor in the 1860s. Many descendants of these early settlers still live in Wellington.

Communities

The communities that developed in the valleys east and west of the central ridgelines also have ties to 'their' part of the Outer Green Belt. Originally, the small outlying settlements would have had strong farming connections to the land which would have continued even as the settlements grew into suburbs. Some place names appear to have originated in local descriptive usage, such as The Crows' Nest viewpoint above Ngaio, referencing the lookout on sailing ship masts. The farmland provided places to walk and a rural visual setting that contributed to each area's sense of identity. At times, local communities actively defended 'their' part of the Outer Green Belt, as with the controversies over proposed residential developments near the Old Coach Road above Johnsonville and below The Crows Nest in Ngaio. As the Outer Green Belt reserves have grown, and appreciation of its values, local interest groups have also sprung up and become involved in voluntary restoration and awareness projects in numerous places.

Public recreation

The growth of outdoor recreation on the Outer Green Belt is another historic thread that parallels a wider trend in society. Over time, recreational activities and the public provision for recreation has diversified from a focus on organised sport in sports grounds to a wider variety of outdoor recreation in many types of location. An early example in the Outer Green Belt is the popularity of Wilton Bush as a picnic spot in the nineteenth century and the St Johns pools in Birdwood Reserve. For many years recreation on the Outer Green Belt was constrained by private land ownership although some hill walking did happen. In the latter part of the twentieth century, as more of the land came into public ownership, outdoor recreation opportunities opened up. Track and public facilities have been gradually developed, including areas for specific use, such as the [MakarāMākara](#) Peak Mountain Bike Park, developed since 1998. Public recreation is now a major land use within the Outer Green Belt.

3.5 RECREATION AND ACCESS

The Outer Green Belt offers a wide range of outdoor recreational opportunities that are relatively accessible to local communities and the city at large whilst offering a sense of escape from the urban environment. People enjoy a variety of often-contrasting experiences including contact with nature, physical activity, exhilarating weather, peace and quiet, beautiful views. For many, sharing these experiences with others is part of the fun.

3.5.1 WHAT DO PEOPLE DO ON THE OUTER GREEN BELT?

The type of recreation most associated with the Outer Green Belt is 'active outdoor recreation', often involving movement through the natural environment. The environment itself is the main attraction and the track network is the main way to facilitate people's enjoyment of it. Instead of sports fields or

⁹ Wrights Hill has become the common usage, although it was gazetted officially as 'Wright Hill', and the official name for the road is 'Wright's Hill Road'.

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 20189

club buildings, facilities are generally of a simple 'comfort stop' nature. A few places near main entrances offer more intensive facilities that cater for all ages and abilities; such as short gently graded walks, information and amenities, at Khandallah Park or [Ōtari Otari](#)-Wilton's Bush.

Recreational activities on the Outer Green Belt include:

- walking/tramping
- running/jogging
- mountain biking
- [and](#) e-biking
- sightseeing [and](#) photography
- picnicking
- dog walking
- orienteering
- horse riding (in certain areas only)
- nature conservation volunteering – planting, track maintenance, weed control and predator trapping.
- events such as mountain bike competitions, mountain running races and 4WD day trips
- naturalist activities such as bird watching, botanising and guided nature walks
- rock climbing
- geocaching and outdoor reality gaming
- [drone flydiving](#)ing.

Some activities that were not contemplated in the 2004 management plan have emerged, such as drone flying, geo-caching and a proposed zip line above Carey's Gully. Organised events, too, have become more varied and popular, including open days at the Wrights Hill fortress; the annual Mt Kaukau challenge for 5-15 year-olds; regular mountain biking championships at [MakarāMākara](#) Peak Mountain Bike Park; and the Xterra and WUU2K (Wellington Urban Ultra 2K) endurance mountain and trail running events. The idea of providing for overnight camping (possibly in a hut) in more remote areas has been suggested.

A wide range of interest groups represent the recreational users. There are groups specifically representing walkers, mountain bikers and cyclists, horse riders, harriers, buggy walkers, trail builders, cross country vehicle drivers, and orienteers. Residents and progressive associations also represent, more broadly, local recreational interests. Volunteer groups, which have increased noticeably in the last decade, represent those who choose to spend their spare time on activities such as planting, pest animal and weed control, track work and visitor guiding. [These activities ough are](#) not 'classic' outdoor recreation. [They can be hard work. They ,these activities are also](#) physical, sociable, in the outdoors and often depend on using infrastructure such as access tracks.

A survey in 2017/2018 indicated the following broad patterns in recreation use and preferences on the Outer Green Belt.

- Walking was the activity most commonly undertaken by respondents in the area they visited most frequently in the Outer Green Belt. The exception was at [MakarāMākara](#) Peak where biking was the most common activity.
- In the area they most frequently visit:
 - > more than 70% of respondents undertook 'foot-based' activities most often – mainly walking, running and ecological management (checking traps, weed control);
 - > more than half the respondents said they walked more often than any other activity;
 - > more than 20 % of respondents biked as their most common activity.
- In the area they most frequently visit:
 - > walking was supported by 95% or more of respondents in all areas except [MakarāMākara](#) Peak (70% support);
 - > running was supported by 80% or more in all areas;
 - > biking was supported by more than half of respondents in all areas, with support levels up to 90% or more in the [MakarāMākara](#) Peak and Te Kopahou areas.



Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2018⁹](#)

shorter and longer routes and loops within relatively self-contained areas. Collectively, the network provides tracks of varying lengths suitable for different abilities and levels of fitness although not everywhere. The numerous entrances to the Outer Green Belt along its length are generally low-key in the level of signage, information or other facilities provided and are not specifically signalled as being entrances to the Outer Green Belt.

The 2004 management plan emphasised securing public access and developing the track network to deliver a continuous route from north to south, with local connections. Since then, considerable progress has been made. The Skyline Track is now accessible from the south coast to Old Coach Road and the purchase in 2018 of land at the Ohariu Valley Road saddle has filled another gap. There is potential for more reserves and recreational access linked to future housing in the Upper Stebbings Valley. Since 2004, the national Te Araroa Walkway has been routed through parts of the Outer Green Belt – at Spicer Forest and from Old Coach Road along the Skyline Track for a distance. More mountain biking tracks have also been developed at [MakarāMākara](#) Mountain Bike Park, Wrights Hill and along the Hawkins Hill/Te Kopahou ridge, much of it constructed by volunteers.

Future management and development of recreational access on the Outer Green Belt will be guided by the Council's *Open Space Access Plan 2016*, which is aimed at improving open space access opportunities to benefit local citizens and communities by providing equitable distribution and choice of opportunities whilst also providing for tourism. The *Wellington Regional Trails for the Future 2017*, also outlines a framework for developing the region's trail network as a world-class destination for trail-based recreation. It is still being developed and each territorial authority will decide the extent to which the framework aligns with its own management objectives. The framework identifies a number of outstanding 'Signature Trails' and significant 'Regional Trails' for development and promotion, including the following in the Outer Green Belt.

Regional Trails (partly in Outer Green Belt)	Signature Trails
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> > Polhill Reserve – Brooklyn wind turbine – Te Kopahou Reserve > Northern Walkway 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> > MakarāMākara Peak Mountain Bike Park > Skyline Track

Already, the Outer Green Belt is attracting increased use¹⁰, which is likely to continue as proposed development and promotion is implemented. Increased use inevitably raises questions about impacts and how to manage them. When we asked about reviewing this Plan, common concerns had to do with how to manage increased use in itself; whether or not to develop and/or upgrade more tracks and, if so, to what standards; and compatibility between different users, most particularly between walkers, runners, mountain bikers, e-bikers and dog walkers. The compatibility of recreational use with grazing stock was also a concern. Other needs identified included better information, signage and way-finding; and more facilities such as toilets, drinking water, seats, rubbish disposal and, perhaps in exposed places, shelters.

The over-riding issue is how to balance providing for different user groups and experiential preferences with the need to ensure that development of the track network does not compromise the other open space values and reasons why people want to recreate in the Outer Green Belt. The issues and opportunities are addressed in more detail under the general policies in Part 4 and, where required, in the appropriate management sectors.

3.6 COMMUNITY AND IDENTITY

3.6.1 COMMUNITY PARTICIPATION

The Outer Green Belt concept was advocated by community groups from the 1960s and, since then, a wide range of groups, landowners, recreational users and members of the science community have

¹⁰ Anecdotal observation from Parks, Sport and Recreation staff

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 20189

become involved in hands-on projects in many parts of the Outer Green Belt. Without their efforts far less could be achieved.

The growth in outdoor recreation and volunteering of one sort or another has been a key change since the 2004 management plan. Through strategies dealing with biodiversity, open spaces, community wellbeing and recreation, including *Our Natural Capital*, *Capital Spaces* and the *Open Space Access Plan*, individuals and community groups have been encouraged to become actively involved in helping to manage the city's open spaces. With Predator-free Wellington, for instance, predator control is being done by volunteer groups within the reserves and by neighbours trapping in their back yards. As well as helping to stretch the Council's resources further, participation brings multiple other benefits including health and wellbeing through exercise, social interaction and contact with nature; a sense of empowerment through having greater influence and being able to 'make a difference' to the environment; learning more about 'our places'; and strengthening people's sense of community, belonging and kaitiakitanga (guardianship).



3.6.2 HOW WELL RECOGNISED IS THE OUTER GREEN BELT?

Underpinning the 2004 Outer Green Belt management plan was the objective to 'unite (and manage) the area as one single, yet complex, entity' and promote it as 'one of the world's best urban green belts'. For the concept to be viable it had to be consistently understood and supported by all stakeholder communities and be consistent with other Council strategies. So how well is it known now and how well does it fit, strategically?

Overall, the Outer Green Belt is recognised and supported in the Council's strategic framework (see section 1.1.6 and Appendix II) and the Council has made progress on making the Outer Green Belt better known by working extending the Skyline Track and working with the community on projects. However, resident surveys and feedback indicate that many people are still unaware of the Outer Green Belt as a distinct entity, although they might recognise and visit certain parts of it. It is still not as well-known as the Wellington Town Belt.

From a strategic viewpoint, the Outer Green Belt's open space value will grow as the city grows and that should be recognised. As already mentioned, it brings multiple benefits to the city at a large scale: – urban containment and connected open space for people to recreate and live alongside nature. Promoting awareness of the Outer Green Belt could help reinforce its recognition, protection and use. An important aspect of that will be developing a consistent and appropriate identity in the design of information, signage and facilities.

3.7 RESILIENCE & CITY ECONOMY

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 20189

3.7.1 RESILIENCE

The Outer Green Belt contributes to another focus in the Council's strategic framework – city resilience. The *Wellington Urban Growth Plan* emphasises the importance to resilience of keeping the city compact and protecting the natural environment. The *Wellington Resilience Strategy 2017* emphasises the need, in the face of natural disasters and climate change, for the environment to be healthy and robust and communities connected and empowered. [In June 2019, the Council declared an ecological and climate change emergency and adopted Te Atakura First to Zero, Wellington's blueprint for a Zero Carbon Capital.](#) The Outer Green Belt contributes [to the city's resilience and climate change response](#) in a number of ways.

Ecosystem services on the Outer Green Belt are already strengthening the city's resilience by helping to maintain clean water and mitigate effects of extreme weather. The Outer Green Belt encompasses a large proportion of the city's stream catchments, where vegetation cover is improving water quality by holding soil, retaining and filtering water in floods and drought periods, and storing carbon. More than 1,300 ha have been registered to sequester carbon under the Permanent Forest Sink Initiative [\(see the map on page 33\).](#) [The potential and implications of Emissions Trading schemes is a rapidly changing area at the present time. Carbon farming and trading schemes will need to be monitored and carefully considered to obtain any potential value while continuing to protect and enhance the Outer Green Belt values.](#)

The Outer Green Belt's skylines and backdrop of accessible open space contributes to Wellington's unique identity, underpinning its growing reputation as a biophilic city; a place where living close to nature offers an improved quality of life, work and play, and as a place of beauty and adventure. The Outer Green Belt's natural environment is also a substantial asset in the city's economy by way of the 'ecosystem services' it delivers that help to keep Wellington a healthy, prosperous and sustainable place to live. Those services include breathable air, drinking water, soil, plant materials, carbon storage, stormwater retention and soil conservation (see more in *Our Natural Capital*, p.9).

When people meet and form groups to undertake shared activities on the Outer Green Belt, they develop a sense of common identity, connection with and knowledge of the land in their local areas. That, in turn, strengthens community resilience in disasters because people know each other, are aware of who has useful skills and know their local area.

In civil defence emergencies, when built-up areas may be severely damaged and feel unsafe, the open spaces of the Outer Green Belt can provide comparatively safe gathering places, water supply and alternative movement routes via the track network if road and rail transport is disrupted. A tangible example is the community water station installed at Fitzherbert Place in Karori, which will draw emergency water from the nearby stream. Ecosystem services in the forested catchment will improve the reliability and quality of the water and the open space at the water station will be a gathering place for people.

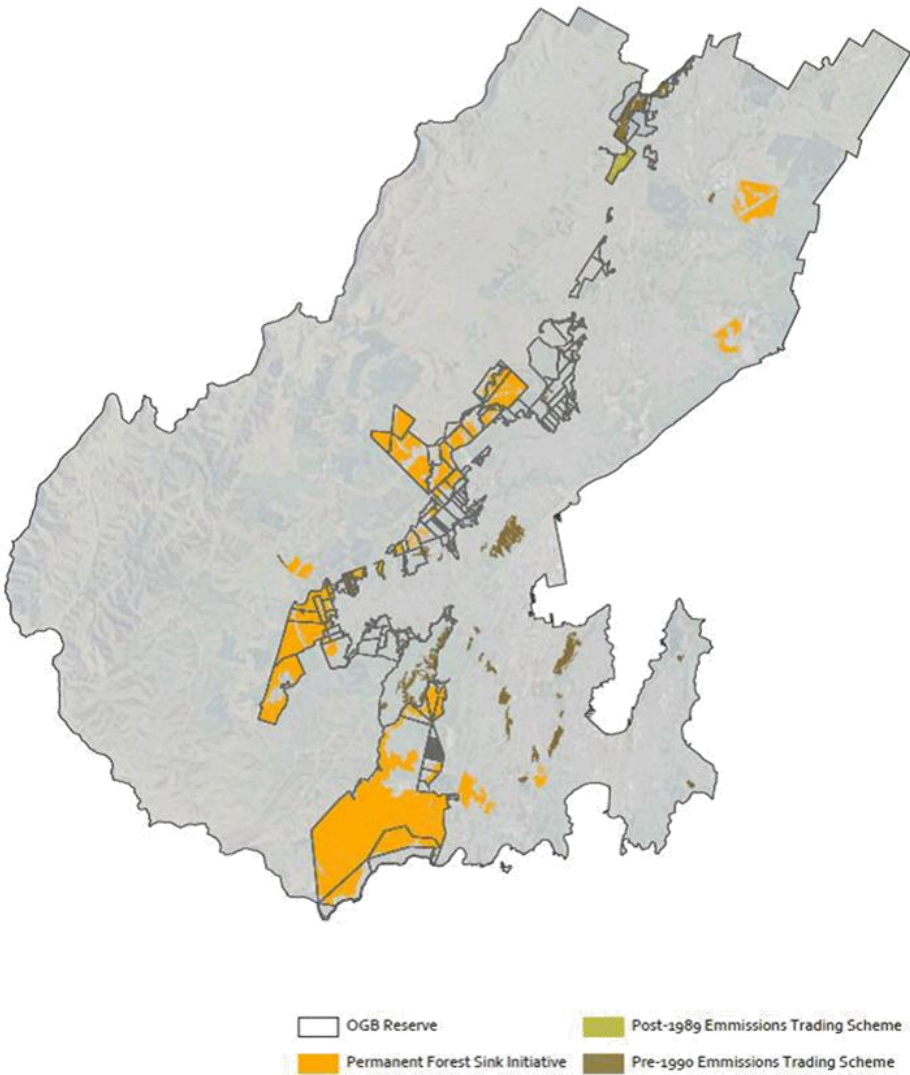
3.7.2 CITY ECONOMY

The Outer Green Belt contributes a number of tangible and intangible economic benefits.

Already, such destinations as [Ōtari Otari](#)-Wilton's Bush, Zealandia, [Makarā Mākara](#) Peak Bike Park, the Brooklyn wind turbine, Mt Kaukau summit, the Skyline Track and Wrights Hill fortress are popular destinations that attract regional, national and international visitors as well as citizens. Te Araroa Trail brings visitors into the City via parts of the Outer Green Belt as well. The associated activity helps to support businesses and promote Wellington as a destination.

[Access to the reserves so close to the city is a point of difference that attracts people to live and work in Wellington. The Outer Green Belt is an integral part of the way the city looks and the reputation of the city as a city set in a natural environment.](#)

Wellington's Carbon Forests



Replace OGB reserve with 'Outer Green Belt'

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

4 GENERAL OBJECTIVES AND POLICIES

The general objectives and policies need to be read with an understanding, first, of the Vision and the Guiding Principles, which provide the over-arching basis for decision-making; in particular, how to balance competing values. The general objectives and policies are structured around the following themes:

- Land administration
- Nature
- Landscape and land use
- Culture and heritage
- Recreation and access
- Community and identity
- Resilience

Where necessary, these are developed in more detail under the seven management sectors in Part 6.

Some actions have also been identified. These are identified as: N = new initiative; E = Existing; Ex = Expand existing and indicative timeframes given. Note: (i) Some 'new' projects come within larger funded programmes but have not yet been started. (ii) Implementation depends on budget allocations. (see 1.1.7, Implementation, Funding and Reporting)

4.1 LAND ADMINISTRATION

4.1.1 OBJECTIVES

1. To administer and manage the Outer Green Belt reserves in a manner that reflects their classified reserve purpose or proposed purpose and protects site values relevant to the Outer Green Belt vision.
2. To complete the Outer Green Belt as a connected series of reserves necessary to achieve the vision and guiding principles.
3. To enhance existing values through land management partnership with adjacent land owners or acquisition of land, as appropriate.

4.1.2 POLICIES

4.1.2.1 Reserves classifications, land acquisitions and management mechanisms

1. Identify all Council-owned land intended to be part of the Outer Green Belt that is not a reserve under the Reserves Act 1977 but should be or where the current reserve classification is inappropriate and, in accordance with that Act and the objectives of this Plan, undertake the necessary reserve declarations, naming and classification or reclassification.
2. Classify all Outer Green Belt reserves as scenic reserve unless there is particular reason to use an alternative classification.
3. Acquire land along the Outer Green Belt ridges where the Council is satisfied that ownership is the best option for protecting important site values after weighing up the relative merits of alternative mechanisms available.
4. Provide funding to enable the Council to purchase strategically located land to add to the Outer Green Belt as opportunities arise; in particular, in areas where there are gaps in the Outer Green Belt reserves and near areas of future urban growth.
5. Seek opportunities to increase operational funding as the city grows and visitor numbers increase, to provide the services people need and manage the reserves appropriately.

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019⁸](#)

6. Use leases, licences and easements where necessary to facilitate appropriate use and good management of reserve land.
7. Ensure that all land within the Outer Green Belt is appropriately zoned in the Wellington City District Plan to ensure the vision, objectives and policies of this Plan are recognised in statutory documents and are considered in consenting under the Resource Management Act.
8. Manage the removal of encroachments into Outer Green Belt reserves through the process outlined under the Rules section of this Plan: see section 5.3.4, encroachments.

Explanation.

Reserve classification. Declaring land to be a reserve brings it under the provisions of the Reserves Act which, in general, provides for 'the preservation and management' of land with certain values 'for the benefit and enjoyment of the public'. Scenic reserve classification is generally most appropriate for the Outer Green Belt, given that land management is to focus first on protecting landscapes and ecosystems and then providing tracks and other facilities to enhance public enjoyment of the natural environment. [The Reserves Act provides for two types of scenic reserve: \(a\) where an area's existing values warrant protection and preservation, and \(b\) where an area's values will become, with development and the introduction of flora, of such value as to warrant development, protection and preservation.](#) Where circumstances warrant, other reserve classifications will be considered and some land will not be classified at all. [Proposed existing and proposed classifications and district plan zonings are described in the land title schedules for each management sector in Part 6 and Appendix III contains a summary of the proposed new or amended reserve classifications.](#)

Land acquisition/disposal. Land acquisition represents both an immediate capital cost to the Council as well as ongoing operational and management costs. The costs and benefits of land acquisition need to be carefully weighed up against the potential to achieve adequate protection and management via other mechanisms such as easements, rights of way and protective covenants. In some places, for instance, opportunities to negotiate access across private or Crown or Crown Agency land is a way to extend or better connect the recreational network without the Council having to buy land, especially in situations where the landowner has public responsibilities. On the other hand, acquisition may be the only or best way of achieving objectives and can often be funded or part-funded through non-rates mechanisms, such as development contributions or reserve agreements. Acquisition often allows for development over time of multiple values (e.g. recreation, landscape, nature etc.) and also secures lasting protection over land; an asset that does not depreciate.

Leases and licenses. The requirements for issuing leases and licenses will be guided by the provisions in the Reserves Act and, in the case of leases, the Council's *Leases Policy for Community and Recreation Groups* where appropriate. The process is set out in Part 5, Rules, in this Plan.

4.1.2.2 Urban containment and continuity

1. Manage the Outer Green Belt as a corridor of protected (Council and Crown land) open space that forms a natural edge to urban development and is wide enough to clearly separate 'town' from 'country' and offer multiple open space values².

Explanation

Wellington's urban growth plan¹ recognises the distinctive and desirable role of the Outer Green Belt in keeping the city compact by defining the inland edge of Wellington's built environment. The district plan also recognises the Outer Green Belt's value in providing an open, undeveloped edge to the city and the district plan zoning and other provisions support the progressive creation of a 'demarcation line for the city'². The district plan provisions include, in particular, the ridgelines and hilltops overlay, designed to manage inappropriate development within the overlay area. However, the provisions do not prohibit development as such and the Outer Green Belt extends beyond the overlay. Therefore, other methods are also required of formalising the demarcation line. Methods include reserve status and land management to protect open space character.

¹ Wellington Towards 2014: Smart Capital and the Wellington Urban Growth Plan 2014-2043

² Policy 16.5.1.5 (which refers to 'Outer Town Belt')

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

~~The Outer Green Belt needs to be wider than a narrow ridgetop strip. To achieve its function as a ridgeline 'spine' that it should form a physical and visual barrier that will separate between the urban and rural sectors of the City area and enable people visiting it to feel they are 'getting away'. and to ensure its highly valued skylines need to be seen in the context of the hill slope landforms below and it needs to span a range of environments and habitats to be an effective ecological corridors as well, the Outer Green Belt needs to be wider than a narrow ridgetop strip. This was one of the factors taken into account when the district plan ridgelines and hilltops overlay was defined.~~

Ample breadth is needed for people to feel remote from the city when in the Outer Green Belt and for the Outer Green Belt to function as an ecological corridor. This is a unique and valued characteristic of the Outer Green Belt.

The Council's open spaces and recreation framework, *Our Capital Spaces (2013-2023)*, prioritises expanding and protecting gaps in the Outer Green Belt to strengthen its recreational and landscape continuity. This priority recognises the Outer Green Belt's importance in the city's overall open space and reserves network, its part in Wellington's identity and liveability, and its potential to be an enduring and formative element as the city grows and changes.

4.1.2.3 Relationship with overlapping district plans

- ~~1. Where any policy in this Plan is in conflict with a policy in another overlapping management, conservation or master plan, then the most recent policy will take precedence and provide guidance for the next reviews of the older plan(s).~~ [moved to 1.1.3.3]
2. When considering resource consent applications under the district plan for land use in the Outer Green Belt reserves, use this Plan as a Council strategic document and as a general policy and information source, in particular, for understanding existing site values when considering assessments of effects.
3. When future district plan changes and amendments are being considered, seek opportunities to strengthen the Outer Green Belt vision by aligning protection and enhancement of key open space values to nearby private land e.g. protecting significant vegetation on private land.

Explanation.

~~Certain areas within the Outer Green Belt have site-specific plans where particular site values or uses require detailed guidance on management or development. Examples of overlapping plans include the Ōtari-Wilton's Bush section of the Botanic Gardens of Wellington Management Plan; the South Coast Management Plan; the Zealandia Strategy 2016-2035; the Wrights Hill Fortress and Old Coach Rd conservation plans; and the Makarā Peak Mountain Bike Park Master Plan. There are also some reserve areas closely bordering the Outer Green Belt, which have been developed as neighbourhood suburban parks (e.g. parts of Karori and Khandallah Parks). These areas are managed under the Suburban Reserves Management Plan but nevertheless connect closely with the more natural areas in the Outer Green Belt. The overlapping plans should generally be consistent but because they are reviewed at different times there may be periods when policies in the older plans have not been updated to match more recent policies.~~ [moved to 1.1.3.3.]

Certain land use activities within the Outer Green Belt are subject to the provisions of the Wellington City District Plan, which is statutory document under the Resource Management Act. The Upper Stebbings Valley Structure Plan growth planning is likely to result in new reserves affecting the Outer Green Belt and district plan changes (see Part 6 management sectors 1 and 2.) See Appendix II, Policy and Planning Context for more on other plans.

4.2 NATURE

Being close to nature is a point of difference for Wellingtonians. The focus in this section is nature for nature's sake – its intrinsic value, protection and enhancement, and the opportunity for connectivity due to the long shape and large scale of the Outer Green Belt. Other sections cover what this means for user experience, landscape values, wellbeing etc.

4.2.1 OBJECTIVES [\[OBJECTIVE 3 MOVED TO NEW RESILIENCE SECTION 4.7\]](#)

1. To sustainably manage the Outer Green Belt lands with particular regard to protecting and enhancing its mauri and exercising the principles of kaitiakitanga.
- [2.](#) To restore and protect a continuous ecological corridor along the Outer Green Belt, [mainly on the city-side](#), that connects areas of high natural value, taking into account opportunities to enhance ecological connections beyond the Outer Green Belt and the need to retain open grassland in specified areas for recreation and landscape reasons.
- [2.3.](#) [To recognise the importance of the Outer Green Belt in underpinning the city's biodiversity values due to its location, size and shape and the available habitat.](#)
- [3.1.](#) [To contribute to the city's resilience through ecosystem services on the Outer Green Belt, where appropriate and within the scope of the Outer Green Belt vision.](#)

4.2.2 POLICIES & ACTIONS

4.2.2.1 Caring for nature

1. Ensure local mana whenua have the opportunity to be involved in nature conservation initiatives.
2. Prioritise protection of all important forest remnants and other areas of high ecological value in the Outer Green Belt reserves through appropriate reserve classification and district plan provisions, fencing, weed and pest animal control, and controls on activities (see Rules).
3. Encourage protection of all important forest remnants and other areas of high ecological value on private land neighbouring the Outer Green Belt by working together and supporting good management
4. Protect key areas of high ecological value or species through ongoing and concerted pest animal and pest plant control.
5. Where an action plan exists to protect and manage nationally, regionally or locally significant indigenous species present in the Outer Green Belt, manage the species in accordance with the plan.
6. Support and foster biodiversity research in the Outer Green Belt to inform biodiversity protection, ecological restoration and management efforts.
7. Encourage and support individuals and households to take action in support of biodiversity and to report sightings of threatened or locally important native species in the Outer Green Belt or neighbouring properties.
8. Develop biodiversity interpretation to help tell the stories of natural taonga on the Outer Green Belt through the proposed Outer Green Belt interpretation plan (see policy 4.6.2.7).

Actions [\[columns 2-3 copied from 4.7.1\]](#)

a) Identify areas of traditional Māori use and biodiversity value, and work with iwi to conduct an assessment of biodiversity sites of cultural significance.	N	1-2
b) Review weed management programmes on the Outer Green Belt and identify gaps in habitat type or species protection.	E	1-2

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

Explanation

The Outer Green Belt contains much of Wellington's most important ecological areas and hosts many of the nationally and regionally threatened species and locally significant species listed in appendix 5 of *Our Natural Capital*. Protection and ecological restoration needs to be planned strategically over such a large area to get the most benefit from the outlay of effort and resources. The Council prioritises its biodiversity resources city-wide, informed by restoration objectives, monitoring results, weed and pest animal management issues and community wishes. As set out in *Our Natural Capital*, the first priority is to protect the best of what we've already got, including buffer areas around them, so that those high-value areas flourish and can gradually expand. Management of the intervening areas will be focused on optimising the conditions for natural regeneration of native vegetation to continue and, where needed, 'stepping stone' habitat restoration to enable key or re-introduced species to move along the corridor and colonise new areas.

It is also important to consider the Outer Green Belt's role in the wider network of natural areas and ecosystem restoration in the city and beyond. It is, for instance, the main corridor for birds such as kākā, kākāriki and korimako (bellbird) travelling out from Zealandia to areas where new populations could establish. [Capital Kiwi is another initiative, aimed at reintroducing kiwi to the Wellington peninsula, under which an ambitious extensive predator control programme is under way in partnership with private landowners in the rural lands west of the Outer Green Belt.](#) Restoration at key nodes could enhance the potential spread of native plant and wildlife species beyond the Outer Green Belt into adjoining stream catchments or [Rangitūhi/Colonial Knob reserves](#) or via open space links to the Wellington Town Belt or Belmont Regional Park. Coastal connections are now an important element also, as the Outer Green Belt has been extended since 2004, from the top of the coastal escarpment down to sea level on the south coast.

4.2.2.2 Streams

1. Protect and restore the freshwater ecology in the stream catchments of the Outer Green Belt, including seeps and wetlands, through fencing riparian land, where necessary to exclude stock, riparian planting, [avoiding inappropriate discharges including via the stormwater system](#), removing ~~ingal~~ of any fish barriers and [periodic removing](#) rubbish ~~removal periodically~~ where necessary.
2. Encourage native forest to regenerate in the steep stream headwater areas of the Outer Green Belt to improve water quality by holding and filtering runoff, and reducing soil erosion.
3. Where possible maintain a 20-metre (minimum 5-metre) vegetation buffer on each side of streams to protect water and soil values and slow runoff.
4. Continue to work with Greater Wellington Regional Council to implement a monitoring programme for Wellington City streams using the Macroinvertebrate Community Index (MCI) [and trends in any key freshwater fish populations](#).
5. Support community initiatives to care for and monitor streams through partnerships and programmes such as Sanctuary to Sea and Whitebait Connection [and public campaigns to reduce inappropriate stormwater or land use discharges](#).
6. Encourage neighbouring farmers to fence and plant riparian areas on their land and, where resources permit, offer practical support.
7. Ensure [in granting consent or permitting land use activities, that](#) best practice freshwater management is applied when site works are required, [which may impact near or in](#) streams e.g. plantation harvest, [land disturbance](#), construction.
- 7-8. [Ensure best practice for use of toxins in or near water catchments to ensure toxin or poisoned animal carcasses do not enter waterways by strictly observing DOC recommended buffer zones for the use of toxins.](#)

Explanation

The Outer Green Belt contains the headwaters of tributary streams flowing into all the city's main streams including Porirua, Ohariu, ~~Makara~~ [Mākara](#), Ngauranga, Kaiwharawhara, Karori, Silver and

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019⁸](#)

Ōwhiro streams as well as short stream catchments draining onto the south coast, such as the Waipapa Stream. The Outer Green Belt is significant for catchment management, a key concept in larger action plans for freshwater in *Our Natural Capital*. Restoring [indigenous](#) vegetation cover to the headwater land will improve water quality and habitat for freshwater species.

Wellington City is a stakeholder in the Te Awarua-o-Porirua and Wellington Harbour and Hutt Valley Whaitua, a community-led collaborative planning process to carry out Greater Wellington Regional Council's obligations under the National Policy Statement for Freshwater Management. The Whaitua are required to set freshwater [usage and quality](#) objectives and [water quality and quantity](#) limits in catchments by 2025 in order to maintain or improve water quality. The Whaitua implementation plans are likely to inform freshwater management in the Outer Green Belt over the life of this plan.

4.2.2.3 Indigenous flora and planting

1. Protect threatened or locally significant plant species through weed and pest animal control and enhance distribution through planting.
2. Continue restoration planting programmes to enhance and connect important forest remnants in the Outer Green Belt, taking into account the potential for natural regeneration to occur and the need to ensure a mix of plant types, including emergent trees, climbers and ground covers.
3. Consider reintroducing threatened and under-represented plant species within the restoration planting programme, where appropriate and feasible.
4. Use eco-sourced plants only when planting indigenous plants on the Outer Green Belt and continue to promote the practice to the wider community, including neighbours.
5. Prioritise planting within the Outer Green Belt to enhance stream environments with riparian planting and to provide good habitat for wildlife.
6. Progressively carry out enhancement planting of emergent indigenous tree species, such as podocarps, throughout existing forest areas.

Explanation

While native vegetation is regenerating over large areas of the Outer Green Belt, much is lacking in species diversity, and some plant species are either under-represented or have disappeared locally due to competition and/or loss of habitat

The Council implements an ongoing city-wide restoration planting strategy³ to ensure that planting covers a representative range of sites across different ecosystems around the city. The strategy is geared to boost diversity and development of the different plant communities by including a mix of colonising species, emergent trees, climbers and groundcover species, as well as introducing rare and under-represented plants. In many cases planting projects are closely associated with managing weeds and pest animals. Revegetating areas with native species can also help to suppress the regrowth or establishment of some weeds.

4.2.2.4 Wildlife

1. Support the proliferation and spread of indigenous wildlife within the ecological corridor in the Outer Green Belt through weed and pest animal control, and planting to enhance safe and sustaining habitat for native wildlife.
2. Work with relevant organisations, such as Zealanda [and Capital Kiwi](#), to investigate the restoration of indigenous fauna through reintroduction programmes and by restoring adequate connected habitat for threatened and locally significant species to establish and spread.
3. Lead or support efforts to restore indigenous wildlife to the Outer Green Belt, such as through Zealanda's restoration programme.
4. Continue to enhance our knowledge of birds, lizards, [and](#) fresh water fish, [invertebrates and](#), [potentially](#), [bats](#) in the Outer Green Belt through surveys and monitoring programmes.

³ [Objective 2.1.1 \(a\), *Our Natural Capital* \(2015\), p.44](#)

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019](#)

5. Continue to use opportunities for veteranisation (preserving old trees using arborist techniques to enhance/create wildlife habitat) of old exotic trees such as pines, as has been done at Zealandia.

Action

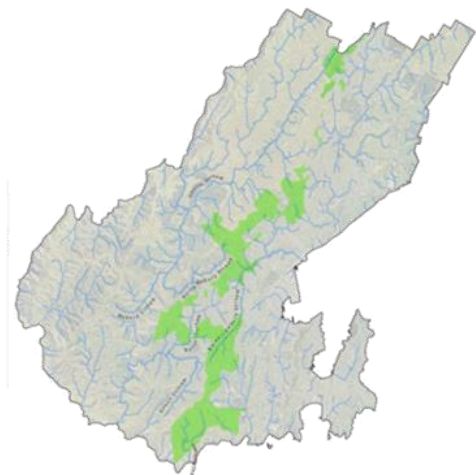
a) Based on recent lizard surveys develop a lizard monitoring plan.		
b) Investigate how to educate people about appropriate ways to behave around vulnerable wildlife.		

Explanation

The Outer Green Belt is the largest wildlife corridor in the capital and holds several threatened and locally significant species such as kākā, tieke (saddleback), barking gecko and long fin eels. *Our Natural Capital* outlines the idea of 'Wildlife Safe Wellington', whereby the city overall becomes a safe haven for indigenous wildlife and, specifically, Council reserves become wildlife-friendly refuges – increasing the likelihood that people will encounter them. [As encounters increase, it will be important to educate people about how to behave to avoid endangering vulnerable wildlife e.g keeping dogs leashed, not feeding birds.](#)

Within the Outer Green Belt, Zealandia is a pivotal area; its wildlife reintroductions and community programme of extending out a halo of safe bird habitat is a key initiative. Restoration of the ecological corridor along the Outer Green Belt, including implementing the Predator-Free Wellington programme (see next page) will extend the halo even further. [In future, the Outer Green Belt will be the threshold area close to the city where kiwi will spread from the rural hinterland under the Capital Kiwi project.](#)

[Correct mapping error- the south coast reserves from Hape Stream mouth to Sinclair Head should be coloured OGB.](#)



The Outer Green Belt [reserves](#) covers significant areas in the headwaters of stream catchments.

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)⁸

Explanation

The Outer Green Belt is the largest wildlife corridor in the capital and holds several threatened and locally significant species such as kākā, tieke (saddleback), barking gecko and long fin eels. *Our Natural Capital* outlines the idea of 'Wildlife Safe Wellington', whereby the city overall becomes a safe haven for indigenous wildlife and, specifically, Council reserves become wildlife-friendly refuges – increasing the likelihood that people will encounter them. Within the Outer Green Belt, Zealandia is a pivotal area; its wildlife reintroductions and community programme of extending out a halo of safe bird habitat is a key initiative. Restoration of the ecological corridor along the Outer Green Belt, including implementing the Predator-Free Wellington programme (see next page) will extend the halo even further.



Barking gecko

The Barking Gecko (previously called Wellington Green Gecko) is one of the few species endemic to the Wellington Region (occurs nowhere else).

It is at risk, with a declining population status. Very little is known about its specific habitat choice and there is limited ability to monitor its population—due to its cryptic nature and habits it is particularly hard to survey.

Photograph © Peter de Lange
<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>

4.2.2.5 Weeds, and pest animals and diseases

1. Manage weeds, pest animals and feral animals in accordance with *Our Natural Capital*.
2. Work closely with the Greater Wellington Regional Council to implement both statutory and strategic weed and pest animal management requirements on the Outer Green Belt.
- [NEW] Undertake surveillance of the Outer Green Belt reserves to detect instances of myrtle rust and work with the Ministry for Primary Industries and Department of Conservation to exchange information and seek advice on protecting vulnerable plant species.
- 2-3. Manage and monitor ecologically damaging weed species to (i) protect, as a priority, areas of high natural value from invasion and (ii) contain spread into other areas of natural value.
- 3-4. Help keep grassland areas open where required by managing weeds, particularly from the spread of Darwin's barberry and gorse.
- 4-5. Support research and trials into biocontrol agents of weed and pest animal species that are hard to control on the Outer Green Belt.
- 5-6. Work with the National Biocontrol Collective⁴ to ensure the continuation of the Darwin's barberry biocontrol programme and advocate for releases of the control agents in key sites.
- 6-7. Work in collaboration with Predator Free Wellington and Capital Kiwi to ensure benefits to the Outer Green Belt from pest animal control.
- 7-8. Ensure timely management of weed wilding trees to protect native forest restoration efforts.
- 8-9. When threatened or locally significant species or populations are identified and are particularly vulnerable carry out reactive and targeted 'knock-down' control to protect these vulnerable species (e.g. protect tūturiwhatu (dotterel), tieke or kākā nesting sites from predators.)
- 9-10. Encourage and support community participation in weed and pest animal control.

⁴ The collective brings together representatives from local and central government and the research sector to pool resources and decision-making on serious weed issues.

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁸

Action

- | | | | |
|----|---|--|--|
| a) | <u>Undertake research to investigate whether or not native vegetation can regenerate through Darwin's barberry and, if so, determine the critical factors.</u> | | |
|----|---|--|--|

Explanation

Ecological corridors can be a conduit for introduced pests. Pest species can threaten ecosystems and restoration efforts through competition, damage and predation. The Council recognises and manages this risk in its city-wide biosecurity management, guided by *Our Natural Capital 2015* and its statutory control obligations under the *Greater Wellington Proposed Regional Pest Management Plan 2019-2039*⁵. A list of weeds and pest animals is contained in appendix 6 of *Our Natural Capital*.

Since 2005, weed and pest animal control in the Outer Green Belt has been prioritised in areas of high ecological value. However, available resources limit the extent of weed control that can be carried out.

*Weeds*⁶. There are many weed species threatening the ecological values of the Outer Green Belt. Weed control needs to be prioritised; first, according to the biodiversity value of sites, and, then, to target the weed species that pose the highest threat to the ecological values of prioritised sites. For example, in an important forest habitat controlling climbers, such as old man's beard, banana passionfruit and Japanese honeysuckle, is prioritised because climbing weeds can smother and destroy the forest structure; and then woody weeds such as holly are tackled. In more open forest areas, groundcovers like English ivy would be prioritised because they prevent native seedlings from establishing. Another priority is where weeds currently have limited distribution. Weed control is also prioritised according to the level of threat to the particular habitat being managed and the feasibility of control with available methods. For instance, Darwin's barberry has a comparatively limited distribution in the southern Te Kopahou area so its control there is prioritised to prevent it taking hold in an area of valuable nature. In other areas, such as the ridgetops of Wrights Hill and Te Wharangi ridge, it is so widespread that control is not feasible at this time. However, spraying will be used to limit prevent further spread into areas that are to be kept in grassland (see 4.3.2.2, grazing). Biocontrol is a potential longer-term solution to control weed species that create large infestations such as Darwin's barberry and tradescantia at various sites. There are signs of native vegetation coming up through older areas of barberry, raising the question of whether it can eventually be overtopped, like gorse. However, research is required to investigate this. In 2018, myrtle rust was detected in Wellington. The fungal plant disease affects plants in the myrtle family, including species native to the Outer Green Belt such as northern rata, ramarama and swamp maire. Little is yet known about how it might affect vulnerable native species but information gathering is the first step; surveillance and reporting sightings to key agencies.

⁵ The proposed plan will replace the currently operative Regional Pest Management Strategy 2002-2022

⁶ Defined in *Our Natural Capital* as 'any unwanted plant organism that outcompetes, displaces and/or prevents natural succession of indigenous species.' This can include invasive native plants.

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)



Megan Banks from Greater Wellington releasing Darwin's barberry seed weevils into a mesh bag tied around the branch of a Darwin's barberry bush. Darwin's barberry seed weevil is being investigated as a long-term solution to large infestations on the Outer Green Belt.

Photograph: RNZ / Alison Ballance

Pest animals found in the Outer Green Belt include: possums, rabbits, hares, goats, deer, pigs, rats, cats, stoats, weasels, hedgehogs, mice, [magpies](#) and wasps. Goat and pig numbers have been suppressed, although there is invasion from properties adjacent to Te Kopahou and parts of the Te Wharangi ridge. Ongoing control of feral animals, such as goats, pigs and deer will be required. Since the 2004 version of this Plan, long-running and city-wide control by Wellington City and Greater Wellington Regional councils has seen possum numbers greatly reduced, resulting in significant regeneration in the Outer Green Belt. In 2017, possum control was expanded to the open tops of Te Kopahou Reserve. Much of the Outer Green Belt is under intense possum control compared to adjacent rural land, so reinvasion is a constant issue. Rural neighbours have the opportunity to opt into the greater Wellington Regional Council possum control programme.

In the last few years, community-run volunteer pest animal control has burgeoned and the Council has been building systems to support and empower this community of trappers in their protection efforts. The volunteer work is targeted at small mammals such as mustelids and hedgehogs.

Wellington City Council, Greater Wellington Regional Council and the NEXT Foundation have entered into a partnership to achieve the vision of a Predator Free Wellington, an aspiration of Wellington's community. The partners are working on initial project planning, research and co-design to free Wellington from predators, with a focus on possums, rats and mustelids. The primary aim will be to reduce and maintain these predators to zero – the best way to enable wildlife restoration whilst also improving the resilience of Wellington's urban ecology. The vision aligns with that of the national Predator Free NZ 2050 aspiration. [Capital Kiwi is another initiative aligned closely with Predator-Free Wellington. Its focus currently, is to reduce predator numbers in the rural areas west and southwest of the Outer Green Belt to a level where kiwi could safely be reintroduced. The extensive Capital Kiwi trapping programme will help to reduce the constant reinvasion of predators into the Outer Green Belt from adjoining farmland.](#)

4.2.2.6 [\[moved former Fire policy to new Resilience chapter 4.7\]](#)

4.2.2.6.2.2.7 Ecological values on private land

1. Inform neighbouring landowners about areas and features (e.g. mature native trees) of ecological value on their land and encourage them through advice and, where possible, practical support to protect and restore those areas and features, especially where useful ecological connections would be enhanced or created.
2. Encourage and support neighbours to undertake weed and pest animal control.
3. Encourage neighbours to protect freshwater values on their land, including potentially retiring steep land in the headwaters of stream catchments and restoring or fencing riparian land bordering water courses.
4. Work collaboratively with willing neighbours whose properties contain forest remnants to:

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁸

- establish vegetation that will buffer and connect those remnants;
- allow seed collection from specimens in those remnants for the Council's seed collection programme to strengthen the genetic resilience of eco-sourced plant propagation.

Explanation

Connecting up the ecological corridor along the Outer Green Belt will be greatly helped by the support and co-operation of neighbouring landowners. At the small scale, residential neighbours can help by controlling weeds and pest animals on their properties. At the larger scale, farmers often have a strong sense of stewardship for their land and recognise the importance of biodiversity and freshwater values within productive landscapes. However, they might not always have good information about the ecology on their land, how to look after natural areas nor what assistance might be available to them. While it is the landowner's decision, the Council can facilitate and encourage conservation on neighbouring land through discussion, advice and information and, where possible, practical support and incentives. The Council regularly sprays weed growth along its rural fence lines to meet statutory requirements and to keep its fence assets clear for maintenance. The spread of weeds from neighbouring residential properties is an issue best addressed by education and collaboration.

4.2.2.8

[moved former Resilience—ecosystem services section to a new resilience section 4.7]

4.3 LANDSCAPE AND LAND USE

4.3.1 OBJECTIVES

1. To protect the Outer Green Belt landscape as an enduring part of Wellington's identity.
2. To recognise and protect the Outer Green Belt landscape as a setting for a unique and varied recreation experience in the hills at the edge of the city and Cook Strait.
3. To restrict development of buildings and structures in order to protect the relatively undeveloped character of the Outer Green Belt, which people value for its intrinsic natural and visual values.
4. To achieve a sustainable balance between maintaining open hilltop landscapes and restoring [taller-growing](#) indigenous vegetation on the Outer Green Belt.

4.3.2 POLICIES & ACTIONS

4.3.2.1 Landscape character

1. Recognise and protect the rugged, relatively undeveloped character of the Outer Green Belt landscape and its role as a natural visual backdrop in the city.
2. Maintain an open landscape character on defined summit and ridgetop areas of the Outer Green Belt to facilitate variety in recreational experiences, including places of wide open space and optimal views out.
3. ~~Protect and restore indigenous vegetation on the city side of the Outer Green Belt and in steep gullies and riparian land elsewhere.~~
4. ~~Keep views~~ [Maintain](#) clear ~~of vegetation growth at views from identified~~ viewpoints, ~~including secondary viewpoints on hilltops, ridgelines, side spurs and tracks as well as along the main ridges by controlling vegetation height or, subject to 4.3.2.4, by providing viewing platforms.~~
5. Recognise the different landscape character in the management sectors, taking into account the different combinations of landform, ecology, land use and local history as the basis for ensuring diversity of places and recreational opportunities within the Outer Green Belt.
6. ~~Provide for exotic tree species to be planted where appropriate for amenity, recreation and wildlife habitat purposes.~~

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁸

Action Identify key viewpoints and 'open tops' areas and consider how areas will be maintained clear of tall vegetation over time and demarcated on the ground. Timeframe - Ongoing⁷.

Explanation

As described in section 3.3, the Outer Green Belt is an important part of Wellington's landscape, particularly valued for its relatively undeveloped skylines and increasingly bush-clad landforms. The interweaving of bush-clad slopes and grazed open tops has historically characterised the Outer Green Belt but this pattern is changing as more of the steep higher slopes revert from pasture to woody vegetation. From a land management perspective, revegetating the steep land and stream headwaters on the flanks of the ridges helps maintain healthy streams by holding and filtering runoff. Visually, the forested eastern flanks are valued as a natural backdrop to the city. Recreationally, the contrasts between exposed open tops and more sheltered forested areas offer variety in the environments people can experience. How to maintain The gradual reduction in area of open land on the upper slopes and some ridgetop areas raises the question, 'If there is a desire to preserve at least some open ridgetops, how can it best be maintained and at what cost?' This is discussed further under grazing (see 4.3.2.2.)

The continuity of ridgeline landforms is a feature of the Outer Green Belt landscape but diversity at the local scale also needs to be recognised; not only to reflect differences in site conditions but also the different history and desires of adjacent communities. Managing that diversity is picked up in the management sector policies in Part 6.

At the edges of the Outer Green Belt are a number of neighbourhood parks and track entrances where tall trees could benefit amenity value. Exotic as well as indigenous species could be planted in these areas for faster growth and to provide food and habitat for wildlife, provided the species is non-invasive in natural areas e.g. Eucalyptus species trees.

4.3.2.2 Grazing

1. Trial the gradual phasing out of grazing from Outer Green Belt reserves in stages, in consultation with the current graziers to manage the process, including:
 - a) issuing interim grazing licenses where appropriate for periods of up to five years;
 - b) adapting grazing regimes, where possible, to reduce replacing duration of cattle grazing and/or replace with sheep grazing if possible in the interim;
 - c) upgrading boundary fences to fully exclude farm stock from the reserves;
 - d) negotiating exit plans with graziers, subject to the outcomes of the alternative management trials.
2. Trial mechanical methods and herbicide spraying to maintain retired ~~Maintain~~ ridgetop areas that that are to be kept in open grassland ~~with mechanical methods and herbicide spraying, as required~~; and adapt the management regime as considered necessary from monitoring results (see action (d) below).

2.3. Ensure the fire risk on the open ridgetops is specifically addressed in the proposed fire plan (4.6.2.7).

Actions [Re-order in final A.D.B.C.]

a) Identify and map the areas to be kept in grassland to maintain views and open ridgetops for recreation, and prepare a fencing maintenance/upgrade plan to help secure funding and guide the staged cessation of grazing.	<u>N</u>	<u>1-2 yrs</u>
b) Formalise interim grazing rights with grazing licenses of no more	<u>N</u>	<u>1-2</u>

⁷ The intention is to only identify key areas with some secondary viewpoints on track links growing over in time. This work will happen alongside grazing management review and fencing programmes and when new land is added to the Outer Green Belt.

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

than 5-year terms.		YTS
c) Implement the fencing/upgrade plan as resources permit.	N	1-2 YTS
d) Set up monitoring of the changes in the grassland areas as a research project to inform decisions about how best to maintain the desired areas of open ridgetop . Gather baseline data before retiring grazing areas or adapting continuing the management regimes grassland.	N	1-2 YTS

Explanation

Until now grazing has been used to maintain pasture cover on the ridgetops and hilltops north of [MakarāMākara](#) Road saddle. To the south, there is no grazing on Outer Green Belt reserves. The Council has reviewed the effectiveness, suitability and sustainability of grazing regimes in the light of recreational use, environmental impact and farm consultant advice about the land's grazing capacity and value. [Although some people appreciate seeing farm animals close to the city for the rural character and historic associations,](#) it is proposed to gradually phase out grazing. Contributing factors include compatibility issues between recreational users and grazing stock; costly trampling damage to tracks, vegetation and the pasture itself, especially in wet winter conditions; pugging in riparian areas affecting water quality; browse on native vegetation; the marginal productive value of the land; and the cost of fencing. A fencing audit has highlighted the need for maintenance, ~~or~~ replacement [or construction](#) of boundary fences as well as the need to repair or fill gaps in fencing inside the reserves to exclude grazing stock from forest restoration areas and/or permanent forest sinks. Fencing along the grazed margins of the Wellington Western Forests Key Natural Ecosystem (KNE) which covers a large part of Te Wharangi ridge, is prioritised in the KNE management plan.

Grazing is not necessarily the only or most cost-effective way to maintain the desired areas of grassland, given that the land is marginal farmland at best. Instead, it is proposed to trial the use of a combination of mechanical means and targeted weed spraying.

The outcome envisaged is that the tops will remain open grassland for a long time without grazing although the nature of the grassland will change. It will become 'rank grass' (long grass), which will form a thick thatch and is likely to persist for decades or longer due to the harsh conditions in most places – extreme wind exposure and drought, exacerbated by the poor thin soils and likely increased extremes of climate change. It is envisaged that recreational outcomes will be improved by removing the stock and also allowing an alternative kind of lush grassland to develop. Ecological objectives will be supported as there will be less risk of stock damage to forest and riparian areas and the grassland is likely to provide good lizard habitat. It is also thought likely that the thick rank grass thatch will suppress quite a lot of weed growth compared to shorter pasture, as weed seeds are less likely to develop on ground shaded by the thatch.

[The principal weed species that are likely to invade open areas are gorse and Darwin's barberry.](#)

Grazing stock has not been effective in preventing or slowing the spread of Darwin's barberry but the Council has had some success in controlling it with its routine boundary fence aerial spraying. The Council proposes to spray the edges of the grassland areas to keep the infestations from spreading and continue supporting research into biocontrol.

The change is to be staged gradually, in consultation with the graziers involved, to ensure boundary fencing is in good order before totally excluding stock and so that the Council can progressively trial and monitor the new regime, adapting its management approach as required, including reintroducing grazing if necessary. One factor that will need to be watched, for instance, is whether the taller grass will increase fire risk. In the meantime, where grazing continues for an interim period, sheep grazing will be sought instead of cattle, as sheep have less environmental impact and are less intimidating to recreational users, although the dog-on-leash rule will need to be strictly enforced. This change to grazing currently affects sectors 3 and 4 but could well affect land management decisions in relation to newly acquired reserves in sectors 1 and 2 as well. The existing horse grazing

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

lease in the Chartwell area (Management Sector 4) is to continue in the meantime but is likely to be phased out in the longer-term.

4.3.2.3 Plantation forestry

1. Manage existing forestry plantations to be gradually replaced by regenerating native forest by:

- allowing the exotic trees to age and fall over naturally, unless selective removal is warranted to manage risk and/or potential weed problems, or
- ~~staged~~ harvest of selected blocks to maximise timber value so as to help fund native forest restoration and weed control of the sites, or
- staged removal of blocks following significant weather events, ~~or~~
- allowing the exotic trees to age and fall over naturally, unless selective removal is warranted to manage risk and/or potential weed problems; and
- controlling weed competition and wilding pine regrowth in cleared areas and forest gaps.

2. Take into account in applying (1) above, the need to protect stream catchments from increased runoff, erosion and sedimentation.

~~2.3.~~ Manage the gradual transition from exotic to native forest to provide, over the duration, a variety of environments for recreational use e.g. areas of relatively open forest beneath mature pines, other areas of dense regeneration in forest gaps.

~~3.4.~~ Manage exotic shelter belts and trees that have recognised heritage value for longevity but do not replant, to avoid perpetuating seed production that could threaten nearby ecological or landscape values.

Explanation

The Council generally manages plantations on its reserve land for ecological and/or recreational benefits rather than commercial production. A low-key management approach is generally adopted whereby trees are allowed to age and fall over naturally. Over time, gaps are created and the overall forest canopy thins, letting in more light which encourages a native understorey to regenerate. The Council's tree team mainly deals with storm damage on a reactive basis but may also take action to manage risk when required. There is the possibility that forest areas may need to be closed to the public for significant periods of time following major storm damage. Given the changes that can occur with weather events as well as the natural ageing of the trees, the Council monitors trees and stands of trees, using internationally recognised methodology.

Some proactive management is also used selectively. For instance, the Council is experimenting with ways to enhance the native forest regeneration ~~process~~, whilst retaining tall tree habitat for wildlife, by removing or killing single trees or tree groups in the middle of forest stands without affecting the stability of the whole stand. In other situations, staged removal of tree stands might be required where stands have become unstable and/or where weed growth in the tangle of branches and timber that follows tree fall, is likely to be difficult and costly to manage. The Council's carbon storage obligations will be taken into account in managing conversion from exotic to native forest cover.

The main plantations (or remnants of plantations) in the Outer Green Belt are at Spicer Forest; Te Ngāhere-o-Tawa / (formerly Forest of Tawane); the ~~A~~irstrip ~~b~~lock above Stebbings Valley; north of Johnston Hill; Karori Park; and ~~at~~ Zealandia. ~~Any S~~pecific management policies for these are outlined under the relevant management sectors in Part 6.

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁸

4.3.2.4 Development and land use

- 1.—Protect the relatively undeveloped natural and rural character of the Outer Green Belt by applying the Rules in this Plan (Part 5) and promoting other statutory and non-statutory mechanisms to minimise built development and land use change that would undermine that character.
- 2.—Limit development of buildings, ~~structures or earthworks~~ in the Outer Green Belt, ~~to those required for:~~
- 3.—~~outdoor, informal public recreation, land management or conservation purposes;~~
- 4.—~~essential public utility purposes that cannot practically be located elsewhere or co-located in an existing utility installation.~~ **Re-order the following to cover first buildings, structures and earthworks generally.**
- 5.—2. If existing public utility structures and buildings become obsolete for their existing use and are not suitable for suitable adaptive re-use, they must be removed and the sites reinstated as public open space.
- 6.—3. Locate new buildings and structures ~~and earthworks~~ around the edges of the Outer Green Belt wherever possible and appropriate, to preserve the character of the areas that are more remote from urban development and comparatively free of structures.
4. Avoid significant earthworks in visually prominent areas while enabling for reasonable short term effects associated with land management.
- 7.—5. Avoid siting large structures and buildings on ridgetops and hilltops, unless an elevated location is essential for public utility and cannot practically be located elsewhere.
- 8.—6. Assess proposed buildings, structures or earthworks to ensure the development is necessary and in keeping with the landscape character, using the assessment criteria in the Rules section, which includes assessment under the district plan if a resource consent is required.
- 9.—7. Design and locate all built development, including tracks and signage, to minimise the visual and physical impact on landscape and heritage features, landscape character and ecology.
- 10.—8. Assess requests for commemorative furniture under the Council's Commemorative Policy, taking particular care that any such furniture:
 - is appropriate to and does not clutter the surrounding environment,
 - is designed and placed to be unobtrusive in the setting, and
 - does not detract from the remote character in some parts of the Outer Green Belt.
- 11.—9. Produce a landscape development plan to guide any major development ~~that may result in noticeable site modification and intensive site use~~, such as main entrances or visitor facilities centres, ensuring to apply the assessment criteria in the Rules section of this Plan and best practice design, such as water-sensitive design⁸, to minimise adverse visual and environmental impacts
- 12.—10. Limit the installation of permanent art works in most areas of the Outer Green Belt, as being generally inappropriate to the natural values except at main entrances but consider, in rare instances, and evaluate under the Council's *Public Art Policy 2012*, art work that has been designed as part of a detailed site plan and would complement or interpret site values.

Explanation

The relative absence of structures, buildings and roads on the Outer Green Belt is important to its natural character, urban containment role and the recreational experience it offers. Nevertheless, a limited number of built features do exist and there will, inevitably, be demands for further development of one sort or another. Already increased public use has resulted in calls for more amenities such as toilets, seats and shelters, as well as improved signage and more track

⁸ See Water Sensitive Urban Design, A guide for WSUD stormwater management in Wellington.

development. Collectively these kinds of features can create the impression of 'clutter' unless well planned and designed, yet in some situations built features such as pou, entrance markers and artworks could add to people's experience and sense of place without undermining the overall undeveloped character of the Outer Green Belt.

There may well be new demands in the future that we can't foresee now, just as the proposed zip line above Carey's Gully (currently being considered) would not have been foreseen 10 years ago. This management plan will help guide responses to any new demands and whether they should or should not be accommodated through consideration of detailed proposals under criteria in the Rules section including public consultation if impacts are significant and/or the use so unusual that it requires wider input.

Built development that is required for visitor amenities will be generally located at the edge of the Outer Green Belt, particularly at main entrances where existing built infrastructure already exists (e.g. roads and water supply). Entrances and any other built development will need to be low-key, well designed and planned to reflect the emphasis on the Outer Green Belt's natural values. Places where such development is planned are specified in the management sectors (Part 6). In the case of utilities, it is accepted that some do require elevated sites but further development will be discouraged from places of particular landscape importance or in currently undeveloped areas. A point to note is that sometimes built structures become iconic landmarks, as in the case of the Mt Kaukau television mast and the Brooklyn wind turbine. As technology changes, some existing infrastructure, such as transmitter towers, may become obsolete but other needs are likely to arise, such as new water reservoir sites to serve urban growth areas or to provide emergency water supplies.

In addition to this management plan, the Council will use the following mechanisms to manage proposed built development or land use change in the Outer Green Belt, particularly where proposals require resource consent.

- *District plan rules (statutory)* to control activities that would affect the open space or conservation values of the land.
- *District plan ridgelines and hilltops overlay (statutory)*: to assess proposed development within the overlay area in terms of criteria aimed at avoiding visually obtrusive development. The overlay area covers much of the Outer Green Belt but not the less visually prominent areas, such as lower slopes and valleys, and some places where the overlay was modified during the Plan Change process.

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)

4.4 CULTURE AND HERITAGE

4.4.1 OBJECTIVES

1. To [identify](#), recognise, protect and interpret the cultural and heritage sites, features and values of the Outer Green Belt.
2. To tell the stories of the places and people of the Outer Green Belt and the part they have played in the history and development of Wellington, including the story of the Outer Green Belt itself.

4.4.2 POLICIES

4.4.2.1 Recognition and protection of cultural and historical features

1. Recognise that the Outer Green Belt is part of a broader cultural landscape of great significance to mana whenua and work with mana whenua to protect its mauri.
2. Recognise, respect and protect [wāaahi](#) tapu (sacred sites), sites of significance to mana whenua or other Māori sites listed in the district plan and other places on the Outer Green Belt known to be significant to Māori, in consultation with the appropriate iwi, and discuss proposed activity in the vicinity of these sites and places with mana whenua before the activity starts.
3. Continue to identify, recognise and protect other cultural and heritage sites, archaeological sites and valued cultural landscapes on the Outer Green Belt in a manner reflecting their value and significance, in consultation with any directly affected groups or individuals.
4. Subject to the availability of funding, manage heritage, archaeological sites and cultural landscapes (including [wāaahi](#) tapu) to maintain their integrity and assist visitor appreciation.
5. Work with Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga, mana whenua, historic societies and interested individuals and groups to research cultural, archaeological and heritage values of the Outer Green Belt, manage recognised sites of significance, and develop interpretive material.

Actions

a) Develop and maintain an inventory of all sites and features of cultural and heritage interest or value within the Outer Green Belt.	N	ongoing
b) Where the significance and nature of cultural and heritage sites warrants, prepare heritage conservation plans to guide future protection measures and management.	N	5-10 yrs
c) Undertake an archaeological assessment of the Outer Green Belt to identify and protect archaeological sites. By law, Any modification or destruction of an archaeological site will need to must be guided by an archaeological authority.	N	1-2 yrs
d) Identify places where planting, regeneration and vegetation may damage heritage, archaeological sites and cultural landscapes including wāaahi tapu. Establish a plan to record and manage the cultural heritage values of these places .	N	3-5 yrs
e) Undertake a study to identify valued cultural landscapes including wāaahi tapu in consultation with iwi and other stakeholders.	N	5-10 yrs

4.4.2.2 Interpreting culture and heritage

1. Develop interpretive material to assist visitors to appreciate the Outer Green Belt's history, according to an Outer Green Belt interpretation plan and subject to available funding, taking into

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019⁹](#)

account the principles in the Council's urban ecology-biodiversity interpretation framework where subject matter overlaps with that framework.

Action

- a) Develop a heritage interpretation plan as part of an overall Outer Green Belt interpretation plan (see 4.6.2.7 Interpretation) to guide how to tell citizens and visitors about the many and diverse historical and cultural features of the Outer Green Belt, via various media.

Explanation

The Outer Green Belt provides a unique perspective into the cultural landscape of the Wellington region, including views of Te Whanganui-a-Tara (Wellington Harbour), Raukawa Moana (Cook Strait), Te Waipounamu (South Island), north to Kāpiti and Mana islands and large tracts of land and coast between. Views encompass the lands of both Taranaki Whānui and Ngāti Toa as well as the lands and waters of tribal groups who preceded them. This includes Kupe, the explorer credited with discovering Aotearoa, and Tara, after whom the harbour is named. Iwi's strong connection with this cultural landscape and the indigenous flora and fauna it supports, should be woven into the themes of the interpretation plan.

Similarly, as described in Section 3.4, the Outer Green Belt is rich in history associated with colonial times, farming, city development and changing attitudes to environmental use and management. Popular elevated viewpoints such as Mt Kaukau or Wrights Hill are ideal for seeing the Outer Green Belt and its heritage in the context of the wider landscape and city. The themes outlined in Section 3.4 are no more than a preliminary summary and more research and documentation will be necessary to maintain a record of what we know and to provide the basis for interpretation.

4.4.2.3 Place names

1. Use Māori place names in conjunction with commonly used European place names on signs and maps of the Outer Green Belt.
2. New names for areas, features or places will be determined in conjunction with iwi, including joint names, under the Council's Open Space Naming Policy Kaupapa WhakaingoaWhenua Mahorahora⁹.
3. Consider the adoption of an appropriate Māori name for the Outer Green Belt which is complementary to the existing name.

Explanation

Many existing Māori and European place names in the Outer Green Belt add to the sense of place. Some names reflect ways that mana whenua and later settlers interpreted features in the landscape; other names reflect past activities and the people who shaped local history.

Using traditional and new Māori names for various places and features in the Outer Green Belt is a way of recognising mana whenua's long connection with the land and highlighting a sense of the cultural landscape and is also one way of implementing the Council's *Te Tauīhu: Te Reo Māori Policy* in support of revitalising te reo.

⁹ Note: the naming policy, dating from 2001 at time of writing, is due for review.

4.5 RECREATION AND ACCESS

The Outer Green Belt provides a large area of land that supports outdoor recreation in Wellington and community aspirations for Wellington to be a liveable, 'green', active and connected city¹⁰. Its large scale means it can provide for extensive outdoor recreation [and enjoyment](#), even as the city's population grows, helping to meet needs and desires for active, healthy communities and lifestyles.

4.5.1 OBJECTIVES

1. To provide or allow for both passive and active recreational activities on the Outer Green Belt that are accessible to a broad section of the community and are environmentally sustainable.
2. To facilitate opportunities on the Outer Green Belt for people to get active in the outdoors, have fun and be in contact with nature.
3. [To manage recreation and access in the Outer Green Belt in the context of recognising that the natural environment setting is a key part of the experience provided and is valued by the various user groups.](#)
- 3-4. To provide recreational opportunities on the Outer Green Belt principally through an interconnected network of paths, tracks and routes, well-linked to local communities, and catering for a range of user interest, abilities, fitness and skills.
- 4-5. To complete the Skyline Track from Porirua to the south coast.
6. To apply the principle of manaakitanga (hospitality, care and respect for others) in the way access and enjoyment of the Outer Green Belt is managed – for local, regional, national and international visitors.

4.5.2 POLICIES

4.5.2.1 Recreation

1. Provide for a wide range of informal outdoor recreational activities appropriate to the natural or rural environments of the Outer Green Belt landscape (see Rules for more on types of activity).
2. Provide outdoor recreational infrastructure (access, tracks, signage and amenities) to facilitate safe recreational access and enjoyment, while maintaining the undeveloped, rugged and diverse landscape character of the Outer Green Belt.
3. Encourage access for all to the Outer Green Belt by providing information about public transport connections to key destinations.
4. Promote the health and wellbeing benefits of the Outer Green Belt as a place with opportunities for physical activity, relaxation, contact with nature and community involvement.
5. Provide play opportunities in the form of unstructured creative play for all ages on the Outer Green Belt based upon exploring and learning about natural environments.
6. Promote the Outer Green Belt to Wellington's residents and visitors for its outdoor recreation opportunities in a unique landscape setting.

Explanation

The Outer Green Belt is a wonderful recreational resource on the edge of the city area that offers uniquely 'Wellington' outdoor recreation opportunities. Experiencing the continuous ridgeline landscape with its variety of 'wild' places, including open hilltops, bush and stream valleys, is particularly suited to activities such as walking, tramping, running, biking and horse-riding, which involve movement through the natural and rural settings. [Under the Reserves Act, the Outer Green Belt's scenic reserves are for the purpose of protecting and preserving the scenery, natural features](#)

¹⁰ Our City Tomorrow, Tō Tātou Taone ā Āpōpō, What's Next? (2017) Wellington City Council.

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

and landscapes for their intrinsic worth and for the benefit, enjoyment and use of the public. A balance between these two purposes is needed.

There is growing evidence of the human need for contact with nature and the role it plays in health and wellbeing to individuals and communities. Seeing natural places and having access to them in everyday life is one of the things people value about Wellington.

Informal activities that require little infrastructure other than tracks and are based primarily on experiencing the relatively undeveloped landscape are considered the most appropriate. Simply enabling access to open spaces close to nature can be enough and, so, buildings and structures away from entrances will be rare. Suburban reserves and other types of open space sit adjacent to the Outer Green Belt and provide for other recreational experiences such as playgrounds, neighbourhood parks, sports grounds and cemetery space.

Types of use and development of the Outer Green Belt are categorised as 'allowed', 'managed' or 'prohibited'. See the Rules section for category lists, assessment criteria and permission processes.

Camping on the Outer Green Belt has until now been a prohibited activity but there have been calls to allow people to experience an overnight 'wilderness' camping experience close to the city. The majority of survey respondents in 2017 were either neutral or unsupportive but 20-30% supported the idea. To provide something that equates to a 'wilderness' experience would require relatively remote locations but with at least toilet and water facilities, bearing in mind hygiene and safety requirements in a public open space that is more highly used than true national park type of 'wilderness'. Bearing in mind the camping opportunities available within a reasonably short distance in Greater Wellington's regional parks, provision for an overnight outdoor camping service is not proposed at this stage. However, requests for one-off overnight camping with an educational focus will be considered through the events application process (see Rules). The possibility of developing a purpose-built 'tramping hut' facility in the vicinity of Management Sector 7 will be investigated. It should be noted that overnight stays are available at the Huntleigh Girl Guiding Centre adjacent to Huntleigh Park and the long-term potential to adapt the woolshed at Chartwell as a nature education centre with facility for overnight stays is to be investigated (see Part 6, Management Sector 4).

The Wellington Play Spaces Policy¹¹ recognises the benefits of informal play in natural environments, of which the Outer Green Belt offers a wealth of opportunities. The policy also aims to provide playgrounds equitably distributed across the city. Playgrounds have been developed on the edge of the Outer Green Belt in four locations: Brasenose Reserve, Khandallah Park, Silverstream Road and Montgomery Avenue, which are managed under the Suburban Reserves Management Plan. Opportunities to promote informal play in natural settings and the value of it to children and families will be explored through events, programmes and online content.

The Council has a role to play in the provision of spaces, places and tracks and, importantly, promotion and programmes to let people know about opportunities available and facilitate greater participation.

4.5.2.2 Motorised vehicles

- 1.—Prohibit, or manage through specific approvals for, motorised vehicles on the Outer Green Belt, including commercial vehicle-based recreational activities, except as required for servicing, management, emergency and civil defence purposes.
- 2.—Prohibit private vehicle access except under exceptional circumstances and on a one-off basis.
- 3.—Limit motorised vehicle-based recreational use to organised events that have been approved and had permits issued under section 5.3.2 (Rules of this Plan), taking into account, in addition to the criteria in that section:

¹¹ Wellington Play Spaces Policy, April 2017

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁸

- the number of vehicles involved in a given event;
- the type of vehicles;
- frequency of motorised vehicle events in the particular part of the Outer Green Belt;
- the suitability of proposed routes;
- the impact on other recreational users and the environment.

Explanation

The Outer Green Belt is primarily an off-road recreational environment, where motorised vehicles can potentially detract from recreational users' experience. Therefore, motorised vehicle access is limited. A significant change in this Plan is the proposal to extend the Outer Green Belt to the South Coast, which means the unpaved road around the coast from the Te Kopahou Visitors Centre is now part of the Outer Green Belt. Careful management of access along the road is required to provide for a range of recreational users, including those seeking 4WD drive access around the coast, as well as for owners of historic beaches on the coast. See Part 6, Management Sector 7

Off-road 4WD driving is recognised as a recreational use and local 4WD clubs have run one-off driving events on the Outer Green Belt before, under permits. Provided these events are of a sufficiently small scale, keep to agreed 4WD tracks and are sufficiently infrequent that other recreational users are rarely affected by them, the Council regards these activities as enabling a particular type of recreational group to access and enjoy the Outer Green Belt environment. Commercial motorised vehicle tours on the Outer Green Belt will not be permitted. There could be occasions where infrequent one-off events could enable some people to access the Outer Green Belt who would otherwise be physically unable to do so e.g. a 4WD club providing transport to enable a community group to carry out a botanical survey.

4.5.2-34.5.2.2 Track network

1. Maintain, develop and manage the Outer Green Belt track (access) network in accordance with the network principles in the Council's *Open Space Access Plan 2016* (OSAP), including catering for:
 - a) a wide range of people's skills, fitness, abilities and interest;
 - b) minority specialist track users proportional to numbers of users;
 - c) easy access to key destinations;
 - d) some tracks specifically designed to enable access for those with limited mobility.
2. Improve the track network by:
 - a) completing the Skyline Track as a continuous shared track spanning the entire length of the Outer Green Belt, following the high ground of the main ridgelines wherever possible;
 - b) upgrading and adding to lateral tracks to provide adequate Skyline Track exit and entry points, fill gaps in local connections to adjacent communities and provide more local loop walks.
3. Manage all tracks in the Outer Green Belt for shared foot and bike-based use unless otherwise specified in the OSAP or in this Plan or as a result of local or wider network analysis of track condition and use¹².
4. Maintain a primary network of farm type vehicle tracks that serve as shared-use recreational tracks while also providing for (where necessary), for adequate off-road vehicle access for Council management, utility servicing¹³ and emergency/civil defence vehicle access purposes while also serving as shared-use recreational tracks.

¹² Any changes to track use status will be subject to Council Committee approval as per the OSAP requirement.

¹³ As required by legislation or other legal right of access and to a standard appropriate in the Outer Green Belt context.

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁸

5. Design, upgrade and maintain tracks to the appropriate track specifications in the OSAP, bearing in mind that:
 - Some tracks in suitable locations should be specifically designed for universal accessibility;
 - the track network should reflect and not detract from the relatively undeveloped, natural or rural character of the Outer Green Belt landscape, and
 - tracks should be designed to minimise environmental impact, taking account of the principles for ecologically sustainable tracks in the OSAP, and minimise long-term maintenance.
6. Allow for varied track types and widths in the network, including within single routes, to reflect the local landscape character and provide for the choice and variety of experience that recreational users prefer.
7. Consult with the local community and user groups when considering proposals for any new track that is not already identified in the OSAP or in this Plan and assess under the guidelines in the OSAP, taking particular account of:
 - a) the track's role and need for it within the Outer Green Belt and wider Wellington track network, including any gaps or duplications in the existing network, levels of user demand and long-term maintenance;
 - b) the principles for ecologically sustainable tracks, the track assessment criteria and the track work priority criteria in the OSAP, which include short and long-term environmental impact, user group conflict and public safety;
 - c) the impact that any proposed changes/new development would have on different track users, the extent to which the network and user experience would be improved, and the potential to achieve shared benefits.
- ~~8. Run a community consultation process as per the preceding policy (4.5.2.3 (7)) for the following current proposals:~~
 - ~~a) Te Ngahere o Tawa / Forest of Tawa (engagement already underway);~~
 - ~~b) Johnston Hill and adjacent pine plantation area;~~
 - ~~c) Te Kopahou.~~
- ~~9.8.~~ In assessing the environmental impacts of proposed track work, seek qualified ecological, professional track building, and, where appropriate, forester's advice.
- ~~10.9.~~ Require track development projects carried out by volunteer track builders in the Outer Green Belt to have been first assessed and approved and that the volunteer track builders operational guidelines proposed under the *Open Space Action Plan 2016* be applied to all volunteer track building and maintenance projects in the Outer Green Belt.
- ~~11.10.~~ Support the integration of the Outer Green Belt track network within the regional trails framework¹⁴, subject to the policies in this Plan and the *Open Space Access Plan 2016* taking precedence over any policies in the framework that are at variance, in particular with regard to the following proposed regional trail classifications:
 - a) [MakarāMākara](#) Peak Mountain Bike Park – proposed signature trail;
 - b) Skyline Track, which is also part of the national Te Araroa Walkway route as far south as Khandallah Park – proposed signature trail;
 - c) Pollhill Reserve (adjacent to Outer Green Belt) / Brooklyn Turbine /Te Kopahou Reserve tracks – proposed regional trail.
- ~~12.11.~~ Integrate the Outer Green Belt track network with wider existing and proposed tracks outlined in the *Open Space Access Plan 2016*, namely, links: across the Porirua City boundary to

¹⁴ Wellington Regional Trails ~~for~~ the Future: A strategic framework for trails in the Wellington Region (2017), prepared by TRC for government authorities in the region.

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019¹⁸

Rangitūhi/Colonial Knob; from Ōtari Otari-Wilton's Bush west to MakarāMākara Road and the coast beyond; and from MakarāMākara Peak Mountain Bike Park down Karori Stream to the south coast.

Action

a) Continue to develop well graded side tracks to bypass or completely replace very steep sections of existing tracks, especially the 4WD sections of the Skyline Track.	E	ongoing
--	---	---------

Explanation

Variety and choice: The Outer Green Belt contains an extensive track network currently totalling some 160 kilometres in length or approximately 42% of the Council's total track network. Collectively, the existing network already has the capacity to offer a range of experiences in different settings and in different ways, including some of the city's most challenging and rugged tracks and environments. For instance, a single excursion might simply be a gentle bush walk or it could follow a range of gentle and steep tracks through bush, stream, pasture and hilltop environments. Some people prefer to use particular types of tracks, others enjoy using a range of track types. Some people enjoy exploring on their own while others prefer to do so in organised groups or in events.

The intention in this plan and the *Open Space Access Plan 2016* is to facilitate as wide a range of recreational opportunities suited to the Outer Green Belt environment as possible. As described in section 3.5.1, more than 70% of users on the Outer Green Belt are usually on foot, engaging in a wide range of activities (walking, running, trap checking, orienteering etc.¹⁵). Correspondingly, the vast majority of the track network is available for on-foot use. The track network is also used by other types of track user. Mountain biking has grown in popularity and more than 20% of users now usually bike when on the Outer Green Belt. Horse riders represent a smaller group but there has been a need to provide more horse riding opportunities for some time, to which parts of the Outer Green Belt are well suited. As a general approach, provision for different user groups will be in proportion to the numbers of users e.g. horse riders or grade-5 mountain bikers represent a small proportion of users, so a small proportion of the track network will be prioritised for their use.

Planning. The Outer Green Belt is of a large enough scale that it can accommodate a lot of tracks but it is also a place that people like because it is less developed, less urban and does, literally, have open spaces. While it can accommodate some of the variety that people prefer – narrow / wide, rough / smooth, steep / graded, accessible / remote – it is not possible, nor desirable, to have all these options everywhere if the track network is to reflect local landscape character and be cost-effective.

Requests for new track development need to be considered at the broad scale in the context of the wider city and regional track network and the considerable existing track infrastructure, which represents both past capital investment and future maintenance. New tracks can also have impacts on other values such as natural values, existing usage patterns and user expectations. All these factors need to be weighed up and some proposed tracks will not be built if there are significant impacts, limited demand and duplication of existing track provision. In assessing the impacts, specialist field advice should be sought from an ecologist, professional track builder skilled in good track design, and, if in a plantation forest, a forester to ensure trees are not destabilised by cutting through root systems. Planning track work will be consistent with *Our Capital Spaces* and the *Open Space Access Plan 2016*, which prioritise completion of the Skyline Track and linking it in with a secondary network of local tracks.

While the vast majority of the track network is available for foot-based use, there has been community concern about the apparent focus in recent years on developing mountain bike tracks. That development has been focussed on providing for a new and still growing recreational activity, which now represents more than 20% of track users. Considerable further development is proposed in the bike-prioritised MakarāMākara Peak Mountain Bike Park (see Part 6, Management Sector 5).

¹⁵ Outer Green Belt Survey 2017/18

Elsewhere, new tracks are proposed to meet needs for improved access / loop routes, and in some cases to manage user conflicts. These are discussed further in the management sections.

At some stage, the limit of desirable track capacity will be reached; at that point track building will need to cease and the focus be purely on maintenance and way finding.

Some special interest groups and individuals, who enjoy building tracks as a recreational activity in itself, have been building unplanned and unsanctioned tracks. This activity can lead to issues of track proliferation, confusing layouts, safety risk, user conflict and, in places, poor track design with environmental damage. For this reason, track building is to be authorised first by the Council and carried out according to approved guidelines, so that the track builders' enthusiasm and skill is directed towards shared community outcomes.

Compatibility of activities. A great attribute of the Outer Green Belt is that there is plentiful space to offer a diversity of settings and range of activities in the track network but that does not mean every activity can or should be available in every area. The varied topography and local character makes different areas more or less suited to track development and types of activity. Compatibility issues that can arise between different users are being managed by way of a current Council project to develop protocols and, within the Outer Green Belt, designating different tracks and/or areas for shared, prioritised or exclusive use. As demand for tracks grows, it is possible that the specifications for certain tracks may need to be changed; in these situations, the assessment process outlined in the track network policies in the *Open Space Access Plan 2016* will be applied.

Shared tracks are most suited to the existing farm/utility access tracks where there is sufficient space for different users to pass comfortably. Some users don't like these wider tracks and advocate for a wider choice of track type and experiences tailored for particular users, preferably to the exclusion of other users e.g. mountain bikers have asked for more flowing or 'interesting' tracks; runners for narrow 'challenging' single tracks. As stated already, the Outer Green Belt is large and can accommodate a lot of tracks but it is not possible to cater for all the specific user needs everywhere without compromising natural values and/or the expectations of other user groups. As a starting point, the Council proposes to develop the type of track network in proportion to the main user groups. Ultimately some compromise is required.

Design and maintenance. The existing infrastructure has been developed over many years, comprising old farm tracks, utility company maintenance tracks, informal routes worn in historically by grazing stock and by people, and purpose-built tracks for recreation. The tracks are, therefore, of variable widths, construction and gradients. While that variety adds to the interest and choice of tracks, it also presents some issues e.g. difficult access on very steep gradients; banks slumping on old farm tracks, preventing 4WD service vehicle access; potential erosion and rutting on poorly constructed tracks, especially those without solid subgrade. The track specifications in the *Open Space Access Plan 2016* will generally guide track upgrades and development to improve track sustainability but, in places, rougher less accessible tracks might be preserved to provide preferred options for some user groups e.g. mountain runners.

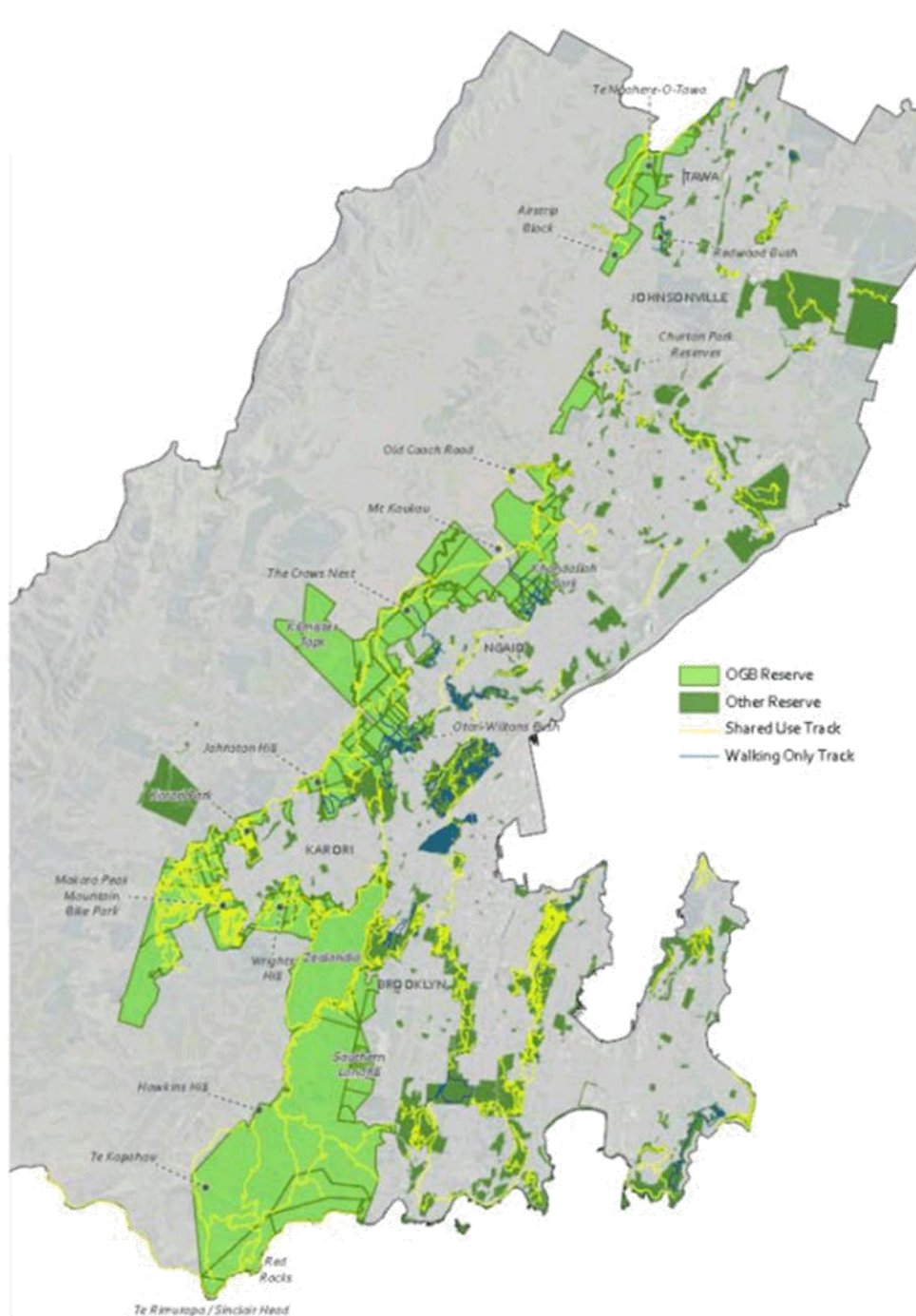
While the Outer Green Belt's rugged nature is an essential part of what it has to offer as a recreational environment, the steep grades on many stretches of track may be off-putting to people who would otherwise enjoy the ridgetop environments. For instance, while the Skyline Track is undulating, there are some short very steep stretches of it based on old farm tracks that were never designed for walking. Therefore, the Council will continue to construct side tracks at easier gradients to bypass the worst of the steep grades and consider completely retiring some very steep sections of track once suitable alternatives are in place. Ultimately, a more gently undulating route along the skyline could be amongst the choices available. While most of the Outer Green Belt topography is unsuitable for disabled access, there is provision at a few places, such as at Wrights Hill and the Brooklyn wind turbine. These will be reviewed and other opportunities identified as part of the inventory project outlined in the *Open Space Access Plan* (p.59)

Regional trails framework. Local government agencies and the Department of Conservation are collaborating towards Wellington region becoming a world-class destination for trail-based outdoor

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019](#)

recreation. The framework provides a common overall direction, with potential synergies, particularly in promoting visitor opportunities, but the councils remain autonomous. In the Outer Green Belt tracks will be managed to reflect the varying character of areas along routes. In the case of the Skyline Track, most of it follows pre-existing farm or utility tracks that are already of suitable width to accommodate increased numbers of walkers and bikers; upgrades are likely to affect small sections and be in the nature of some widening or providing for different users where existing track width is limited and/or easing gradients.

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)



[Replace OGB Reserve with 'Outer Green Belt'](#)

The Outer Green Belt track network in the context of the wider Wellington City track network

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019](#)

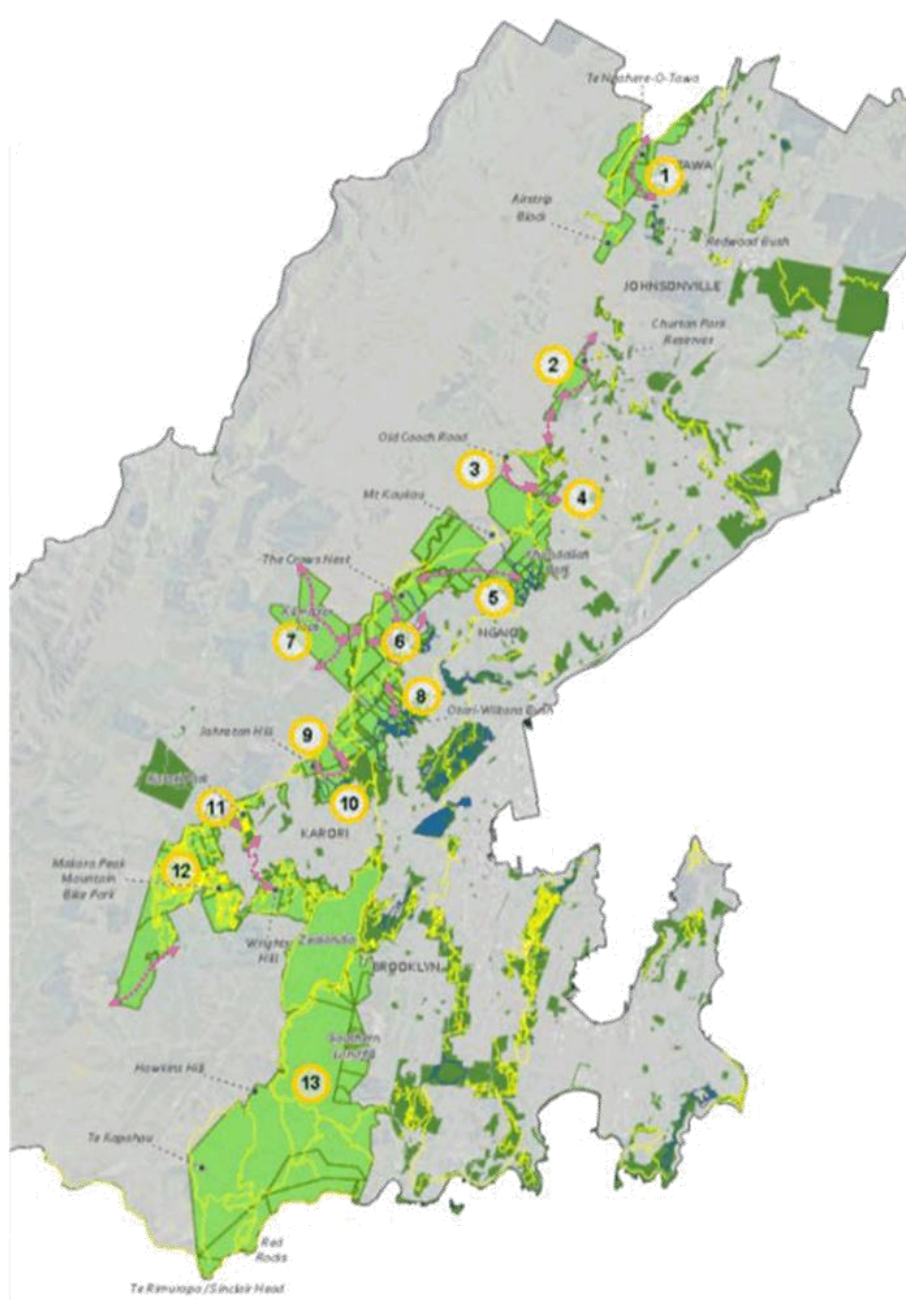
PLACEHOLDER PAGE

NEW MAP - TRACK FOCUS/EXPERIENCE TO SHOW EXISTING NETWORK AND MIX OF
OPPORTUNITIES AVAILABLE ACROSS WHOLE OF THE OUTER GREEN BELT.

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE 8 AUGUST 2019

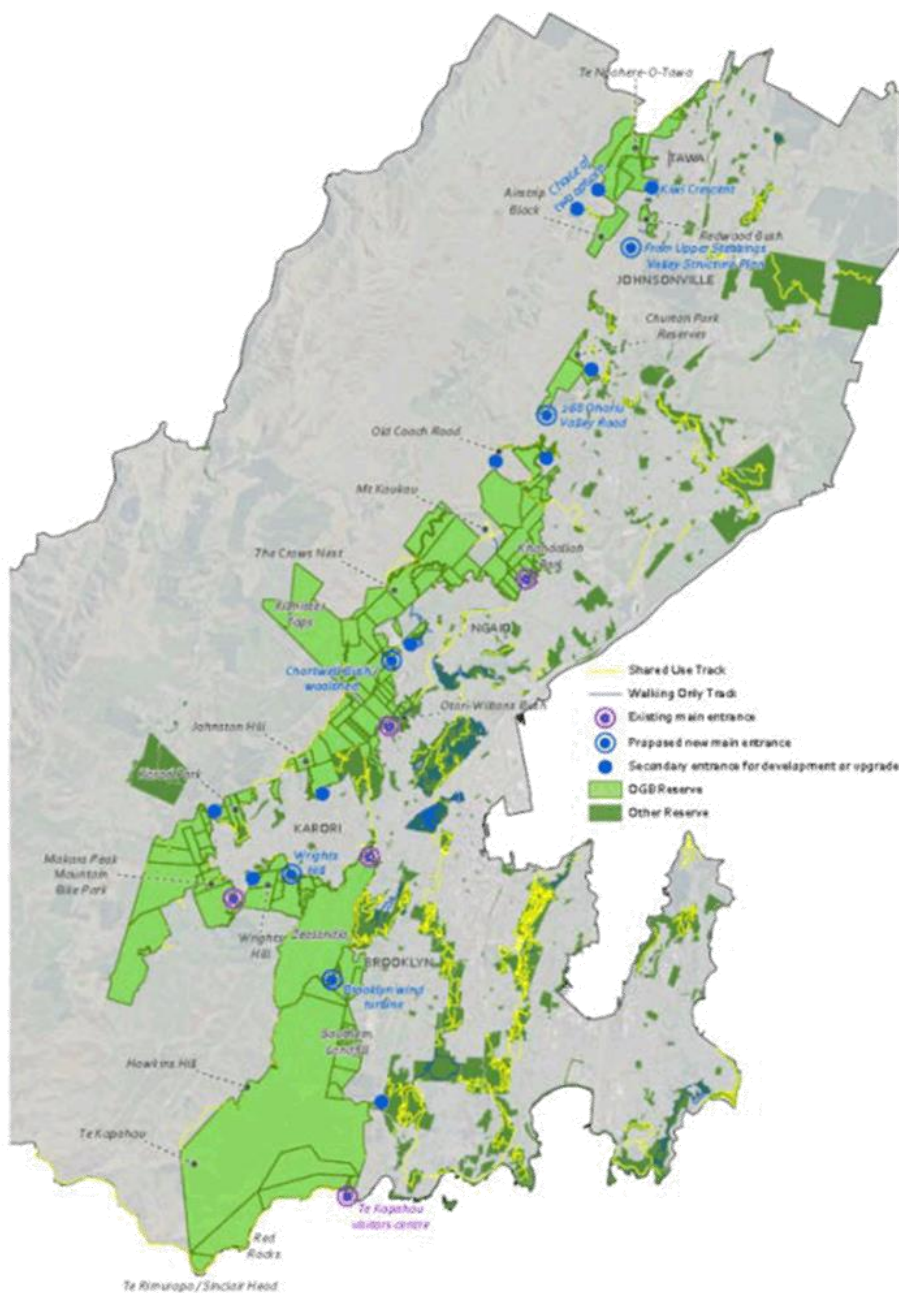
Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019b](#)



TO BE UPDATED IN THE LIGHT OF MANAGEMETN SECTOR DECISIONS - TO SHOW AT A GLANCE THE DISTRIBUTION OF PROPOSED WORK IN THE BIG PICTURE] ADD COMPLETION OF SKYLINE TRACK IN NORTHERN SECTORS

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁶



OUTER GREEN BELT MAIN ENTRANCES. REMOVE THE 2NDRY ENTRANCES, AS TOO DETAILED AT THIS SCALE AND MAINLY COVERED BY ROUTINE OPERAITONAL FUNDING IN TERMS OF AN UPGRADES

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁸

~~4.5.2-4.5.2.3~~ Entrances, amenities and way-finding

1. Provide on-site facilities and information to support visitors' safety and enjoyment without detracting from the predominantly natural landscape setting.
2. Manage and develop a hierarchy of entrances to the track network to provide an equitable distribution of access points with corresponding levels of information and facilities (see main entrances map), bearing in mind the proximity of other public facilities e.g. in Porirua reserves, at Karori Park sports ground.
3. Develop visitor amenities at key nodes as follows:
 - a) main roadside entrances: toilets, drinking water, map board; information about the entire Outer Green Belt
 - b) secondary roadside entrances: map board with basic user information;
 - c) key off-road destinations / track nodes where usage and distance from roadside facilities warrants: composting toilets, drinking water, map board and how to find out more online.
4. Provide site furniture such as seats, picnic tables and lookout structures to facilitate visitor enjoyment of the outdoor environment without cluttering or detracting from the existing landscape setting.
5. Encourage users to 'pack in, pack out' their own rubbish through signage and online information and provide rubbish receptacles only at main roadside entrances.
6. Use on-site signage, map boards, way markers and interpretation to inform visitors about:
 - recreation opportunities, including ~~encouragement to explore and experience~~ the range of track types, ~~and routes and loops available and links to other nearby reserves; and,~~
 - location of facilities such as toilets and drinking water;
 - ~~where feasible, give distances and typical walking times on major routes;~~
 - potential hazards (~~including e.g. very steep grades, extreme weather risk~~);
 - permitted shared-users;
 - ~~tracks and related codes of behaviour on shared tracks, including giving way people on to foot traffic;~~
 - public / private land boundaries and, where relevant, conditions of access over private land;
 - points of interest and the environmental and heritage values of the Outer Green Belt.
7. Provide and promote reference to similar information in online digital formats, such as the Welly Walks app and other social media. Also provide, and in paper brochures (see also 4.6.2.7, Interpretation) as necessary.
8. Use easily recognised pictograms, consistent with the appropriate New Zealand Standards for outdoor recreation symbols, and/or colour coding of routes to assist visitors find their way on the track network.
9. Adapt the Council's standard park signage systems and corporate visual standards to reflect a consistent Outer Green Belt identity (see also 4.6.2.6, Outer Green Belt Identity).
- 9-10. Advocate for and provide information about public transport networks that are connected to Outer Green Belt track networks.

Action

a) Prepare a conceptual development plan for the main entrances and key off-road destinations/track nodes where facilities are to be developed and identify priorities, timing and funding requirements.	N	1-2 yrs
b) Investigate composting toilet options and feasibility for use in more	E	1-2

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁸

remote areas of the Outer Green Belt.		yrs
c) Investigate funding opportunities with potential partners e.g. Transpower	N	ong oing

Explanation.

The main entrances have been identified to provide key access points to the Outer Green Belt, at reasonably evenly spaced intervals along its length. Their purpose will be to provide essential visitor information and basic comfort stops, particularly for those on longer excursions such as the Skyline Track or multi-day walks traversing the Outer Green Belt. As the map shows, toilets and water are already available at five main entrances but none are at elevated locations, which are the most accessible for Skyline Track users. Development of elevated main entrances will be prioritised, subject to funding, so people on long-distance routes will not have to descend into valleys for toilet and water facilities.

Of the main entrances identified in the main entrances map, Otari-Wilton's Bush, Karori Park, Mākara Peak, Zealandia and Te Kopahou have already been developed and there will be improvements at the Khandallah Park entrance associated with the swimming pool upgrade. Two main entrances are needed in management sectors 1 and 2, one in Upper Stebbings Valley and another at the saddle of Ohariu Valley Road. Their development will be contingent on first connecting access through the Outer Green Belt in these sectors but will then be given priority. In the meantime, the existing drive-on access points at Wrights Hill and Brooklyn wind turbine will be developed as main entrances, to enhance their popularity as broadly accessible viewpoints.

Secondary entrances are at key access points in local communities, from which a range of tracks and loops can be taken. Tertiary-level entrances are simply local connections into the network.

The 2017/2018 survey indicated demand for more amenities, in particular, toilets, drinking water and rubbish bins. Locating these facilities mainly at the main roadside entrances helps to minimise environmental and visual impact in off-road areas as well as costs. However, there are exceptions, such as the summit of Mt Kaukau, where the intensity of visitor use at a distance from toilets is causing problems. Composting toilets are a potential option in such situations. Facilities appropriate to neighbourhood park use on the edge of the Outer Green Belt are generally managed under the suburban or northern reserves management plans e.g. Khandallah Park picnic and swimming pool area; Montgomery Avenue playground.

Rubbish bins will generally not be provided except at main entrances, where there will already be a concentration of site furniture and regular servicing requirements. A pack in, pack out policy will be publicised and promoted.

Updated map boards will gradually be replaced or installed as resources permit; larger ones at main entrances and the start and end of main routes, and smaller ones at other entrances. Generally, wayfinding markers only will be used on the walkways themselves, to reduce 'clutter' and as extreme weather conditions can be hard on map boards.

Currently colour-coded way-finding markers have been used along the Skyline Track from Old Coach Road to Mt Kaukau. The colour coding will be continued. On other tracks way-finding will continue to be by way of route and destination naming, and standard pictogram information (e.g. shared track, walking-only track, dogs on leash).

4.5.2-54.5.2.4 Dog walking

1. Provide for the reasonable exercise and recreational needs of dogs and their owners.
2. Inform dog-owners prominently of the need to keep dogs on a leash in all areas of the Outer Green Belt except in designated dog exercise areas, stressing the need for owners to prevent their dogs coming into conflict with other users, with grazing stock and with vulnerable wildlife (e.g. kākā.).

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁸

3. Encourage dog owners to use dog exercise areas for off-leash dog walking by providing information about the localities of dog exercise areas.

Explanation

The Outer Green Belt has a great deal of open space where people are frequently tempted to let their dogs off the leash. When they do, though, compatibility problems can arise with other users, with grazing stock and, with native wildlife. Already there have been instances of dogs killing or injuring native birds, such as kākā, and, in future, the risk will increase as more vulnerable species are reintroduced e.g. kiwi. In the Outer Green Belt 2017/18 survey, the majority of respondents supported exercising dogs on leash but there was less support for unleashed dogs.

Currently, five off-leash exercise areas are available in the Outer Green Belt of varying sizes, located at: Flinders Park in Johnsonville; Sersi Terrace track in Khandallah; Silverstream Road Reserve in Ngaio; Karori Park in Karori; and Wrights Hill parade ground in Karori. Some respondents in the 2017/18 survey asked for more dog exercise areas. Suitable sites in edge areas could be considered, subject to assessing the effects in the context of specific sites and weighing up the costs/benefits of allocating an area for single rather than multiple use.

4.1.1.1 Motorised vehicles

1. Prohibit, or manage through specific approvals for, motorised vehicles on the Outer Green Belt, including commercial vehicle-based recreational activities, except as required for servicing, management, emergency and civil defence purposes.
2. Prohibit private vehicle access except under exceptional circumstances and on a one-off basis or where legal access is provided for (refer to explanation for South Coast access or where legal right of way exists for example).
3. Limit motorised vehicle-based recreational use to organised events that have been approved and had permits issued under section 5.3.2 (Rules of this Plan), taking into account, in addition to the criteria in that section:
 - the number of vehicles involved in a given event;
 - the type of vehicles;
 - frequency of motorised vehicle events in the particular part of the Outer Green Belt;
 - the suitability of proposed routes;
 - the impact on other recreational users and the environment.

Explanation

The Outer Green Belt is primarily an off-road recreational environment, where motorised vehicles can potentially detract from recreational users' experience of the Outer Green Belt as a natural environment setting. Therefore, motorised vehicle access is limited. A significant change in this Plan is the proposal to extend the Outer Green Belt to the South Coast, which means the unpaved road around the coast from the Te Kopahou Visitors Centre is now part of the Outer Green Belt. Careful management of access along the road is required to provide for a range of recreational users, including those seeking 4WD-drive access around the coast, as well as for owners of historic bachs on the coast. See Part 6, Management Sector 7

Off-road 4WD driving is recognised as a recreational use and local 4WD clubs have run one-off driving events on the Outer Green Belt before, under permits. Provided these events are of a sufficiently small scale, keep to agreed 4WD tracks and are sufficiently infrequent that other recreational users are rarely affected by them, the Council regards these activities as enabling a particular type of recreational group to access and enjoy the Outer Green Belt environment.

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

Commercial motorised vehicle tours on the Outer Green Belt will not be permitted. There could be occasions where infrequent one-off events could enable some people to access the Outer Green Belt who would otherwise be physically unable to do so e.g. a 4WD club providing transport to enable a community group to carry out a botanical survey.

Motorised vehicle access may be part of a commercial activity proposal. The appropriateness of that access will be assessed against the values of the Outer Green Belt and as part of any licence or concession application that would be required prior to any commercial activity operating on the Outer Green Belt (refer to Rules Section).

Council staff will require motorised vehicle access from time to time for maintenance and management purposes.

~~4.5.2.6~~ **4.5.2.5 Organised outdoor events and programmes**

1. Encourage and support outdoor recreation events and programmes on the Outer Green Belt that encourage people's use of it and sense of connection to the landscape setting and natural environment.
2. Apply the rules in section 5.3.2: Managed Activities when considering applications for organised events and outdoor programmes and setting conditions of approval, taking into account the assessment criteria and the suitability of the proposal to the Outer Green Belt environment and/or particular area involved, and the impact on the environment and other users of:
 - a) the proposed scale;
 - b) the frequency;
 - c) the temporary nature of infrastructure and services required to provide the event or programme;
 - d) compatibility with other users and the possible need to temporarily restrict access to some areas;
 - e) cumulative effects of the event or programme being considered alongside other events and programmes also happening in the Outer Green Belt;
 - f) opportunities for partnership with event organisers to benefit the Outer Green Belt e.g. contributions to environmental outcomes associated with an event.

Action

a) <u>Work with Wellington NZ to i</u> Investigate the feasibility costs and benefits of developing appropriate signature 'Outer Green Belt' events to promote it as a regional outdoor recreation destination and encourage people of various abilities to explore and enjoy what it has to offer.	<u>N</u>	<u>1-2 yrs</u>
---	----------	----------------

Explanation

Organised events and programmes are great opportunities to promote awareness of the Outer Green Belt, encourage participation in outdoor recreation, and showcase Wellington, with its unique combination of landscape and outdoor recreation opportunity. Examples to date include the mountain biking competitions based at MakarāMākara Peak Mountain Bike Park; the WUU Wellington Urban Ultra 2K, mid-winter trail running event; the 'Kids' Mt Kaukau Challenge' organised as a fundraiser by Khandallah School; Bio-Blitz community science days at ŌtariOtari-Wilton's Bush; and annual 'Play in the Park' theatrical productions, run by the Khandallah Arts Theatre.

It is likely that, as the Outer Green Belt becomes better known and increasingly connected, the ideas and demand for organised events will increase. It will be important to manage that demand to strike a balance between the expectations of some users who want the Outer Green Belt to be a peaceful escape from the city and others who enjoy participating in organised and, perhaps, large-scale events.

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)

The frequency and scale of events are important considerations in this. For instance, how frequently could [MakarāMākara](#) Peak Mountain Bike Park be closed for mountain biking competitions before non-competitors felt disenfranchised? Elsewhere, while one 4WD excursion a year might feel like the exception, if it happened every month, would others feel the off-road atmosphere was being compromised?

Another way in which organised activities can occur is through commercial operations. For instance, guided walking or cycling tours or trips would potentially bring visibly organised groups into the Outer Green Belt. Such business activities could benefit the city economy by adding visitor attractions but could also potentially detract from the sense of free public open space if the groups were too large, poorly managed or too many.

The Outer Green Belt is a very large open space with the capacity to host a range of events and programmes. It is an attraction and it also plays a role in helping achieve community, health and wellbeing objectives by offering outdoor access and enjoyment. A regular signature 'Outer Green Belt' event (or events programme) could potentially be developed and promoted through social media channels, to attract residents and visitors alike, tied to promoting awareness of the Outer Green Belt. This could help achieve Outcome (iii) in *Our Capital Spaces*, contributing to Wellington's outstanding quality of life through being a world-class walking and biking destination, with regional and national events.

Where the limits of organised events lie is as yet unknown, especially as informal recreation use is also increasing. In the meantime, events will be handled as 'managed activities' requiring an application and assessment process, and any approvals will be subject to special conditions aimed at minimising the impacts and optimising benefits.

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019¹⁶

4.6 COMMUNITY AND IDENTITY

4.6.1 OBJECTIVES

1. To encourage and support appropriate involvement of mana whenua, individuals, neighbouring landowners, community groups and organisations in working towards the Outer Green Belt vision.
2. To foster people's sense of community, belonging, health and wellbeing by encouraging individual and collective participation in caring and advocating for the Outer Green Belt.
3. ~~[moved to new Resilience section 4.7] To contribute to the city's resilience through community building and emergency preparedness on the Outer Green Belt.~~
- 3.
4. To promote awareness of the Outer Green Belt as a community resource that contributes to Wellington's sense of place and people's quality of life.

4.6.2 POLICIES

4.6.2.1 Partnership with Mana Whenua

1. Encourage Treaty partners and the wider Māori community to help determine how this plan can be implemented, including:
 - a) working in partnership to co-manage sites of significance to mana whenua;
 - b) supporting Māori community-based groups to practise tikanga and to use open spaces in the Outer Green Belt for the development of indigenous knowledge and traditional activities, such as raranga (weaving), for the benefit of all.
2. Ensure that mana whenua are kept informed about Outer Green Belt management through regular reporting.
3. Use and encourage more use of te reo Māori in relation to place names and the key tikanga concepts carried into this plan.

Explanation

The Council's relationship with mana whenua¹⁶ is managed through Memoranda of Understanding with the mandated iwi entities, Port Nicholson Block Settlement Trust and Te Rūnanga o Toa Rangatira Incorporated, based on principles of partnership, participation and protection of taonga and cultural heritage. The Council has a responsibility to take account of the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi and to improve opportunities for Māori to contribute to local government decision-making processes.

The Outer Green Belt is a recent concept that does not necessarily reflect mana whenua's relationship with the land, either traditionally or currently. The way in which mana whenua wish to collaborate in managing the Outer Green Belt needs to be explored further as well as opportunities to be active partners in activities such as catchment management, habitat restoration, pest control and trail development. Supporting iwi's capacity and capability to be active partners is an aspect to be considered.

The Council's *Te Tauihu: Te Reo Māori Policy* aims to support more everyday usage of te reo Māori. Recognition and use of Māori place names is one way to do so but to also strengthen local identity and understanding of Māori heritage. Māori terms for natural elements and resources are already being used more, such as Māori names for plants and animals. Various tikanga also encapsulate concepts that align closely with the values and objectives of this Plan, such as kaitiakitanga (guardianship) and manaakitanga (hospitality, care and respect for others).

¹⁶ Mana whenua means customary authority exercised by an iwi or hapu in an identified area.

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)

4.6.2.2 Community partnership

1. Inform community groups and local residents about what is happening in their part of the Outer Green Belt, so as to raise awareness of nature and recreational opportunities, development projects and events in local areas and encourage participation.
2. Work collaboratively with communities and interest groups to co-design and explore funding options for projects within reserves.
3. Encourage, support and provide opportunities for individuals, [and](#) groups [of all ages](#), and businesses, to help manage, maintain and develop the physical environment, outdoor recreational use and general awareness of the Outer Green Belt, and help monitor outcomes.
4. Work with other agencies, such as the Department of Conservation (DOC) and Wellington Regional Council, to co-ordinate management of overlapping interests and responsibilities, including instances where the Council manages DOC land for the department.
5. Encourage and support volunteers and volunteer groups who have a mandate to undertake proposed work by:
 - a) communicating regularly and having clear agreements (usually Memorandum of Agreement) that define responsibilities and set out the group's objectives, health and safety requirements, and how achievements will be measured;
 - b) providing guidance to volunteers to help implement this Plan and other Council work such as city-wide restoration planting and pest animal management programmes;
 - c) promoting collaboration and sharing of skills [and resources](#) between different volunteer groups;
 - d) helping volunteers to plan their activities realistically, taking into account the time needed for ongoing tasks such as planting maintenance, ongoing track maintenance or year-round trap checking;
 - e) providing practical advice, training and, subject to Council resourcing, assistance with tools and materials;
 - f) recognising and celebrating volunteers' efforts and achievements.
6. Maintain open communication with volunteers, volunteer groups and communities, to constructively exchange feedback, knowledge and new ideas about how best to work together to achieve goals.
7. Use technology to enable communities to participate, monitor outcomes and keep people informed about new initiatives and outcomes.
8. Continue to support communities and community groups in organising and promoting local event initiatives (see policy 4.5.2.6, organised outdoor events and programmes).

Explanation

In recent years increasing numbers of individuals, community groups, businesses and neighbouring landowners have contributed hugely by volunteering their time to help manage the Outer Green Belt. Their activities include pest animal control, planting, site maintenance, track building, guiding visitors and monitoring ecosystem health. The Council, in return, offers advice, plants, materials and practical assistance. There are numerous benefits. More is achieved in managing our reserves than the Council could achieve without the extra help; volunteers often get huge satisfaction from helping to care for places they care about and contributing to a 'greater good'; the exercise and contact with nature benefits people's health and wellbeing; and communities become more resilient as people meet and work towards common goals, potentially becoming better placed to help each other in hard times and emergencies.

The Council needs to invest time and resources into managing volunteer partnerships to foster a mutually beneficial relationship. To sustain people's enthusiasm, voluntary effort must be well-managed. An important aspect of this is to ensure that groups only take on what they can manage in

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

terms of physical capability and time commitment. There is an opportunity for more collaboration between volunteer groups, given that a high proportion of volunteers tend to be young adult or aged over 60 years. Groups often work separately but there can be practical and social benefits when people of different ages and backgrounds work alongside each other, combining different physical capabilities, objectives, skills and experience. [Engaging with youth holds the potential for future kaitiaki of the Outer Green Belt.](#)

Also important is the need to optimise positive outcomes in terms of the Council's overall management objectives and related budgets. Enthusiasm and the sense of ownership that grows from voluntary effort can lead to different perceptions about what should be done and how particular places should be used and managed. For instance, 'unofficial' track building in places has led to problems (see 4.5.2.3). At the same time, community groups often bring fresh ideas and local knowledge. Sometimes their ideas or projects might be of low priority within the Council's current work programme and resource allocations but the Council needs to be open to suggestions and consider adding ideas and projects to its future programme and budget allocations.

4.6.2.3 Partnership with neighbours

1. Advocate the Outer Green Belt vision to all neighbours through regular communication and information.
2. Encourage neighbours to manage their land in ways that will help attain the Outer Green Belt vision by providing information, advice and, where resources permit, practical assistance.
3. Inform and support neighbours about options, assistance and incentives that may be available for nature and heritage conservation initiatives on private land in collaboration with other agencies, including Greater Wellington, the Department of Conservation, QEII National Trust and Heritage New Zealand.
4. Foster good neighbour relationships with owners of land adjoining the Outer Green Belt, in particular, seeking ways to mutually avoid, remedy or mitigate cross-boundary issues.
5. Work with the Porirua City Council to connect and integrate open space management objectives across the northern Outer Green Belt boundary to Rangitui / Colonial Knob and the Porirua Harbour catchment (see Part 6, Management Sector 1).

Explanation

The ridges of the Outer Green Belt are, as described in Parts 21 and 3 of this Plan, an important feature in Wellington City, with multiple open space values. ~~Some of which these values also occur on neighbouring privately owned land, such as~~ Important native forest remnants, historic sites and riparian land ~~also~~ occur on neighbouring private land, ~~for instance.~~ [Landowners are increasingly aware of the importance of sustainable land management. In places, landowners support the Outer Green Belt vision by allowing public access across their land.](#) The Council recognises that neighbouring landowners will have their own land management objectives but seeks to collaborate with them to achieve compatible land management where possible. Landowners can be supported in this, depending on available resources, through such things as practical advice, assistance with weed control, pest animal control and planting, and placing protective covenants over areas of high open space value.

Good neighbour relationships help when dealing with cross-boundary issues that can arise such as boundary fencing, weed and pest animal control, fire risk, dog control and access and trespass management. The 'good neighbour' principle applies not only to the farming landowners but also to the numerous urban residential neighbours who adjoin the Outer Green Belt reserves.

[4.6.2.4 Resilient communities -- moved to new resilience](#)

[4.6.2.5 Community gardens and planting for food - moved to rules sections.](#)

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)

4.6.2.4 Outer Green Belt identity

1. Promote the Outer Green Belt to residents and visitors alike as a formative feature that contributes to Wellington's reputation as a beautiful, invigorating and liveable eco-city – and the uniquely 'Wellington' experience.
2. Promote, in particular, the Outer Green Belt's wealth of:
 - outdoor recreation opportunities and destinations,
 - nature-based attractions;
 - opportunities to get involved in community and environmental care activities.
3. Support and co-ordinate promotion of the main nature-based and recreational attractions located within the Outer Green Belt such as Zealandia, [Ōtari Otari](#) Wilton's Bush and [MakarāMākara](#) Peak Mountain Bike Park.
4. Co-ordinate promotion of the Outer Green Belt with:
 - a) Council-wide promotion of the Wellington's open spaces and outdoor recreation opportunities;
 - b) the development and implementation of site-based projects (e.g. entrance development) and interpretation planning.

Action

a) Develop a visual identity for the Outer Green Belt to ensure consistent and appropriate style in site development features e.g. park furniture and signage that reflects a low key, natural character.	N	1-2 yrs
---	-------------------	-------------------------

Explanation

The Outer Green Belt is a prominent feature in Wellington's landscape yet it is still not as well-known as it might be. Its sheer scale makes it a dominant feature in Wellington's landscape, visible from most parts of the central city and suburbs. Its typically 'Wellington' hills, wild nature and outdoor opportunities are an essential part of our Wellington identity, at both local and city-wide levels. It is arguable that it contributes significantly to Wellington's top ranking in the 2018 Deutsche Bank liveable cities survey that compared quality of life across 47 cities. Greater appreciation of what it does for Wellington, as described in Part 3, will be important in its protection and management over coming years, in the face of pressures for urban growth.

The development of a visual identity that can be used in signage, maps and other information will help to raise recognition of and awareness of the whole Outer Green Belt. The visual identity can also be quite subtle, such as guiding the low-key design of site furniture appropriate to the Outer Green Belt's rugged, natural character.

4.6.2.5 Interpretation

1. Develop interpretation material to assist visitors appreciate the Outer Green Belt's unique natural environment and heritage, subject to available funding.
2. Develop easily accessible information about the Outer Green Belt in a range of formats, including on-site, on-line and printed.

Action

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)

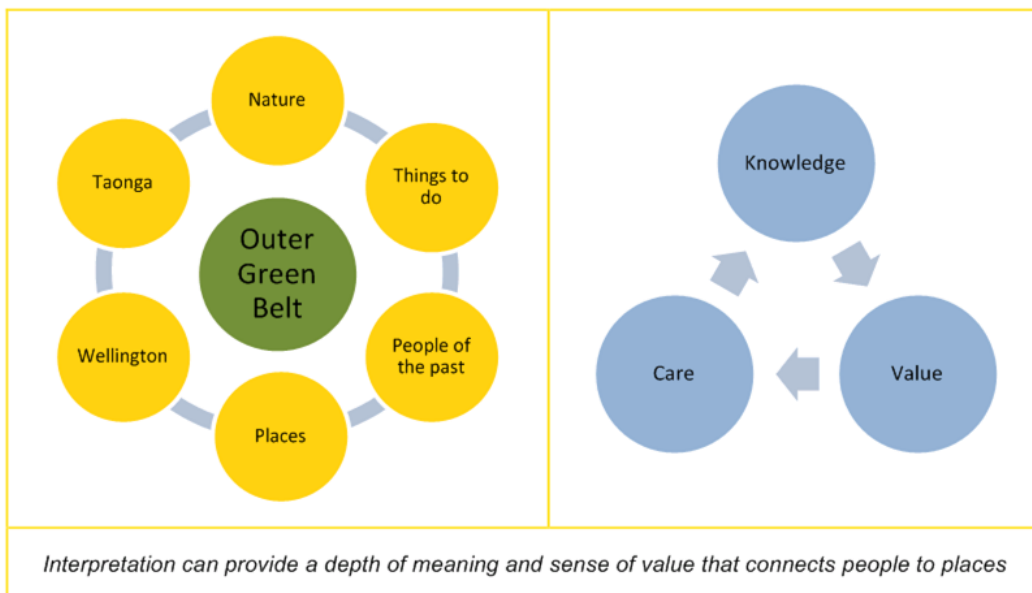
<p>a) Develop a high-level interpretation plan for the whole Outer Green Belt with guiding principles and a broad implementation plan covering:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • key messages and themes including interweaving nature/culture/history/sense of place; • the target audiences and how to engage with them; • how the interpretation will fit with and complement other Council interpretation plans. 	<p>N</p>	<p>1-2 yrs</p>
---	--------------------------	--------------------------------

Explanation

The Outer Green Belt holds stories and meaning that are not widely known but can add to people's sense of place, understanding and appreciation of places and the Outer Green Belt as a whole. Community use of the Outer Green Belt today builds on this sense of place and reflects the value afforded to this land.

An interpretation plan will provide the basis for telling the stories, as resources allow, and guide which of the available media to use. For instance, while physical on-site interpretation can work well for basic information, access to more detailed and/or interactive digital information could hold cost savings, help to avoid visual clutter on site, and widen the reach of interpretation to audiences who prefer or are more accustomed to digital formats.

The Outer Green Belt has numerous interconnected stories and themes (e.g. the history of conservation overlaps with themes about the present day plants and animals). Those stories also overlap with other information and interpretation plans such as the biodiversity interpretation framework being developed in relation to *Our Natural Capital*. Interweaving the various stories, whilst ensuring the key messages and stories are clear, could add to the richness and exciting possibilities for engaging a range of audiences.



4.6.2.6 Education and research

1. Educate neighbours and members of the public whenever possible about principles of good ecological management on the Outer Green Belt, such as safe disposal of weeds and not feeding native birds except through planting suitable food-source trees.
2. Promote the Outer Green Belt as an outdoor classroom by enabling opportunities for field-based environmental learning, such as school activities.

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)

3. Encourage and support research and information sharing into the Outer Green Belt's open space values, usage and management through partnerships with research organisations and interested community groups, including but not limited to studies of:
 - a) environmental, recreational, and social issues associated with open space, recreation, and natural environments;
 - b) landscape and city character;
 - c) implications of urban growth on the roles of the Outer Green Belt in Wellington,
 - d) pest management (plant and animal)
 - e) biodiversity and urban ecology.
4. Integrate research projects and findings with the need to monitor management outcomes and trends on the Outer Green Belt.
5. Encourage and support citizen science projects.

Explanation

The spread of weeds into the Outer Green Belt from neighbouring properties through garden escapes or weed dumping is a serious issue, which the Council seeks to address through education about the impacts and advocating suitable garden plants to use instead of problem plants.

There is much to learn about the Outer Green Belt environment, its role in the city, the people that use it, our land management practices and the effects of the numerous activities that take place within it. Research findings underpin a lot of the Council's broad strategies and plans, such as *Our Capital Spaces* and *Our Natural Capital*, but continuing research, coupled with the Council's monitoring programmes is needed to help guide policy development and improve work programmes.

In accordance with *Our Natural Capital* biodiversity strategy, the Council has been collaborating with universities, including Victoria University of Wellington, and other research organisations on research aimed at better understanding Wellington's ecosystems, how they are affected by close proximity to urban areas and how best to restore and manage them. Some of the research feeds into the national initiative, the People, Cities and Nature project. Research, such as lizard or botanical surveys, is still needed to verify whether some species known to have been in the Wellington area are present and, if so, their location and numbers, and to find out what factors might be limiting certain species from establishing or spreading.

[ŌtariŌtari](#)-Wilton's Bush and Zealandia have been focal points of research activities within the Outer Green Belt that are linked to visitor facilities and public education programmes. The inter-related research and education strands in these facilities are already benefitting the ecological management of the Outer Green Belt through research findings and increased engagement with and support for restoration programmes. Partnerships under the enviro-schools, and Sanctuary to Sea initiatives are examples. Citizen science initiative such as the Bioblitz at [ŌtariŌtari](#) to the Great Kereu Count project are increasingly becoming a part of how we are learning about our natural spaces. With bird sightings and other findings regularly reported into public databases such as Ebird and Naturewatch our knowledge of the Outer Green Belt is constantly expanding.

The interactions of people, including recreational users, neighbouring landowners and restoration groups, with each other and with the Outer Green Belt environment, are also potential areas for social research that might guide future management and partnership relationships. For instance, it would be useful to understand any behaviour change and changing attitudes over time to the Skyline Track being managed as a Signature Trail.

Environmental education.

The proximity of the Outer Green Belt to the urban area and, in particular, schools and pre-schools presents learning opportunities that could be developed in partnership with teachers. Simple 'learning outposts' could be facilitated at places suitable for students to explore and learn, linked to school lesson plans. Local schools could potentially adopt 'their' part of the Outer Green Belt as

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

part of strengthening neighbourhood identity and connections to nature.

[NEW] RESILIENCE

4.7.1 ~~WILL BE~~ OBJECTIVES

1. To contribute to the city's resilience and climate change response through ecosystem services on the Outer Green Belt, where appropriate and within the scope of the Outer Green Belt vision.
- ~~2. To contribute to the city's resilience through community building and emergency preparedness on the Outer Green Belt.~~

~~3.2.~~

4.7.2 POLICIES

~~4.7.1.1~~ 4.7.2.1 – Ecosystem Services ~~Aand Carbon Farming~~ [moved from former 4.2.2.8]

1. Manage the Outer Green Belt's natural areas so that ecosystem services help sustain a healthy and robust environment through such things as clean air and water, flood control, soil conservation and carbon storage in native vegetation.
2. Manage the Outer Green Belt to mitigate potential effects of climate change.
3. Where compatible with landscape, ecological and recreational values, investigate the potential for further areas of carbon storage forests in the Outer Green Belt.

~~2.~~

Explanation

City resilience has to do with 'future-proofing' urban environments to be as self-sustaining as possible in the face of large-scale changes, such as climate change. This includes weaving natural environments through cities, to provide important 'life support' ecosystem services and allow plant and animal populations to adapt to habitat change. (See 4.2, Nature.) The Outer Green Belt already contributes to Wellington's resilience because it is such a large, central and continuous band of green space in the city's open space network. Importantly, it contains the headwaters of numerous stream catchments where good land management and forest cover enhances water quality. Damage to the Outer Green Belt environment is likely from more extreme weather events associated with climate change and could include flooding, slips, wind damage and drought. Resilience through increased and healthy vegetation cover is the best defence as it is likely to reduce the risk of soil erosion and slips, help absorb runoff during heavy rain, retain soil moisture in dry periods and filter pollutants and sediment. Downstream benefits include improved water quality and reduced flooding. Another potential effect of climate change is increased fire risk from more droughts and, potentially, lightning strike. See 4.2.2.6, Fire.

Under the city's *Low Carbon Capital Plan 2016-2018*, designated areas within the Outer Green Belt have been registered as carbon storage forests under several programmes to generate carbon credits, and there could be future opportunities to help implement Te Atakura First to Zero, Wellington's blueprint for a Zero Carbon Capital (2019) through add more carbon storage on the Outer Green Belt. The potential and implications of Emissions Trading schemes is a rapidly changing area at the present time. Carbon farming and trading schemes will need to be monitored and carefully considered to obtain any potential value while continuing to protect and enhance the Outer Green Belt values.

4.6.2.7 Fire [moved from 4.2.2.6]

1. Manage fire risk by:

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)

- a) rules in the Rules section;
- b) [co-ordinating fire management with Fire and Emergency New Zealand.](#)
- a)c) [implementing a fire management plan \(see action \(a\) below;](#)
- d) [informing the public about fire risks and how to avoid causing fires via on-site signs and other visitor information;](#)
- e) [planting fire-resistant species in areas of high fire risk;](#)
- b) [working with neighbours to co-ordinate cross-boundary fire mitigation planning. ;](#)
- e)a) [informing the public about fire risks and how to avoid causing fires via on-site signs and other visitor information;](#)
- d)f) [co-ordinating fire management with Fire and Emergency New Zealand.](#)

Explanation

[Open fires on the Outer Green Belt are prohibited \(unless permitted under the Wellington Consolidated Bylaw\) as are fireworks.](#) Fire has the potential to [threaten safety and property](#) and set back ecosystem restoration. The frequency of fires has decreased in recent years, largely because of regenerating indigenous vegetation supplanting flammable gorse, but there will always be a risk from people causing inadvertent or deliberate fire and from lightning strike. Climate change may exacerbate the risk through likely increase in frequency and/or severity of drought conditions.

[Fire and Emergency New Zealand \(FENZ\) is responsible for responding to and managing fire events under its Wellington Fire Plan. In the event of a fire, Council rangers would work with FENZ to provide local knowledge. A more detailed fire plan is needed, specifically tailored to the Outer Green Belt. It needs to cover both emergency response and mitigation of fire risk. Emergency response would include such things as information provided in advance to FENZ \(e.g. maps\), identified safe routes and places for retreat, and potential sources of water for firefighting. Mitigation would include identifying areas of high fire risk and how to manage those particular areas, planning fire breaks, including fire breaks of fire-resistant species, boundary management in liaison with neighbours, and public education.](#)

Action

a) Prepare an Outer Green Belt-fire management plan in co-ordination with Fire and Emergency New Zealand (FENZ) to help guide the FENZ response in the event of a fire and to mitigate the risk of fire.	N	1-2 yrs
--	---	---------

~~4.7.1.2~~ ~~4.7.2.2~~ **Resilient communities and emergency response** [\[moved from former 4.6.2.4\]](#)

1. Help build communities by encouraging citizens to enjoy and care for the Outer Green Belt together.
2. Support the health and wellbeing of Wellingtonians by providing places where people can relax, be active in the outdoors and have contact with the natural environment.
3. [Where appropriate and compatible with other open space values, provide places for delivery of emergency services, such as water supply, and for people to meet and seek refuge in emergencies.](#)
4. [Recognise key tracks on the Outer Green Belt may be suitable for providing alternative access if road and rail transport is disrupted in an emergency \(see 4.5.2.3\(4\)\)](#)

Explanation

Communities in resilient cities are actively engaged in caring for the health of their natural environments. Those bordering the Outer Green Belt often have strong connections to 'their' local

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁸

open space. By becoming involved in using, defending or caring for those places, people get to know each other and strengthen a sense of community. That leads to better preparedness in times of emergency – knowing their own area, resources, people with useful skills and where to go for support. Furthermore, people with good levels of health and wellbeing are likely to be better able to cope with emergencies and the change and uncertainty that often follows natural disasters. Research indicates that people's physical and mental health benefits from physical activity and contact with nature. The opportunities for outdoor leisure, active recreation and participation in the open spaces of the Outer Green Belt can contribute to achieving Outcome 1, 'Getting everyone active and healthy' in *Our Capital Spaces 2013-2023* and help address some of the issues facing communities today such as obesity and declining physical fitness, social isolation and demands on mental health services.



Active Families Programme. As part of its 'Green Prescription Active Families' programme, Sport Wellington supported families in Johnsonville to "conquer Mt Kaukau". The free programme is designed to help families have healthy lifestyles through being more active and healthy eating.

Photograph: Sport Wellington

Growing food locally is another aspect of building resilience and there have been initiatives in the city to establish community gardens and plant fruit-bearing trees. There are currently no community gardens on the Outer Green Belt and further work is required to consider if there are any areas that may be suitable in the context of the Outer Green Belt vision and values.. and they are not considered appropriate, both because of unsuitable growing conditions and because of the risk of introducing invasive weeds species to the natural areas. See the [5.3.2.13] in chapter 5, Rules.

4.7 IMPLEMENTATION AND MONITORING

[former implementation text moved to 1.1.7, and actions below converted to same table format in original locations under relevant preceding policies]

[deleted former- The actions identified in this Plan for programming into work and budget planning are set out in two ways:

- The actions identified in this general objectives and policies section, which are summarised below in section 4.7.1.
- The actions identified for the management sectors, which are set out in tables in Part 6.

In both places, the actions are categorised as 'existing', 'expanded' or 'new' and timeframes for implementation indicated. As explained in section 1.1.7, implementation does depend on allocation of resources under the Council's funding allocations system.

4.1.1 IMPLEMENTATION OF PART 4 (GENERAL) ACTIONS]

4.1.2 N = NEW INITIATIVE; E = EXISTING; EX = EXPAND EXISTING

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

4.1.34.1.1 (NOTE: IMPLEMENTATION DEPENDS ON BUDGET ALLOCATIONS)

NATURE		
4.2.3.1 Caring for Nature		
a) Identify areas of traditional Māori use and biodiversity value, and work with iwi to conduct an assessment of biodiversity sites of cultural significance.	N	1-2
b) Review weed management programmes on the Outer Green Belt and identify gaps in habitat type or species protection.	E	1-2
4.2.3.4 Wildlife		
a) Based on recent lizard surveys develop a lizard monitoring plan.		
LANDSCAPE AND LAND USE		
4.3.3.2 Grazing		
a) Identify and map the areas to be kept in grassland to maintain views and open ridgetops for recreation, and prepare a fencing maintenance/upgrade plan to help secure funding and guide the staged cessation of grazing.	N	1-2 yrs
b) Formalise interim grazing rights with grazing licenses of no more than 5-year terms.	N	1-2 yrs
c) Implement the fencing/upgrade plan as resources permit.	N	3-10 yrs
d) Set up monitoring of the changes in the grassland areas as a research project to inform decisions about how best to maintain the desired areas of open grassland.	N	3-10 yrs
CULTURE AND HERITAGE		
4.4.3.1 Recognition and protection of cultural and historical features		
a) Develop and maintain an inventory of all sites and features of cultural and heritage interest or value within the Outer Green Belt.	N	ongoing
b) Where the significance and nature of cultural and heritage sites warrants, prepare heritage conservation plans to guide future protection measures and management.	N	5-10 yrs
c) Undertake an archaeological assessment of the Outer Green Belt to identify and protect archaeological sites. Any modification or destruction of an archaeological site will need to be guided by an archaeological authority.	N	1-2 yrs
d) Identify places where planting, regeneration and vegetation may damage heritage, archaeological sites and cultural landscapes including waahi tapu. Establish a plan to record and manage cultural heritage values.	N	3-5 yrs
e) Undertake a study to identify valued cultural landscapes including waahi tapu in consultation with iwi and other stakeholders.	N	5-10 yrs
4.4.3.2 Interpreting culture and heritage		
a) Develop a heritage interpretation plan as part of an overall Outer Green Belt interpretation plan (see 4.6.2.7 Interpretation) to guide how to tell citizens and visitors about the many and diverse historical and cultural features of the Outer Green Belt, via various media.	N	3-5 yrs

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)

RECREATION AND ACCESS		
4.5.3.3 Track network		
a) Continue to develop well-graded side tracks to bypass very steep sections of existing tracks, especially the 4WD sections of the Skyline Track.	E	ongoing
4.5.3.4 Entrances, amenities and way-finding		
a) Prepare a conceptual plan for the main entrances and key off-road destinations/track nodes where facilities are to be developed and identify priorities, timing and funding requirements.	N	3-5 yrs
d) Investigate composting toilet options and feasibility for use in more remote areas of the Outer Green Belt.	E	1-2 yrs
e) Investigate opportunities with potential partners e.g. Transpower.	N	ongoing
4.5.3.6 Organised events and programmes		
a) Investigate the feasibility, costs and benefits of developing appropriate signature 'Outer Green Belt' events, to promote it as a regional outdoor recreation destination and encourage people of various abilities to explore and enjoy what it has to offer.	N	1-2 yrs
COMMUNITY AND IDENTITY		
4.6.3.6 Outer Green Belt identity		
a) Develop a visual identity for the Outer Green Belt to ensure consistent and appropriate style in site development features e.g. park furniture and signage that reflects a low-key, natural character.	N	1-2 yrs
4.6.3.7 Interpretation		
a) Develop a high-level interpretation plan for the whole Outer Green Belt with guiding principles and a broad implementation plan covering: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> key messages and themes including interweaving nature/culture/history/sense of place; the target audiences and how to engage with them; how the interpretation will fit with and complement other Council interpretation plans. 	N	1-2 yrs
Implementation and Monitoring		
4.7.2.1 Monitoring plan		
a) Set up a plan to monitor and evaluate trends and changes in the Outer Green Belt over the next 10 years to inform future management.	N	1-2 yrs

4.1.44.1.2 MONITORING

Monitoring is needed to gather data that will help inform decision-making. The amount of information available specifically about the Outer Green Belt is somewhat sparse and inconsistent because, to date, regular monitoring to specifically find out about the trends and changes over the

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019¹⁸](#)

whole area has not been done. Some information about specific places or areas in the Outer Green Belt is available, and some broader information, such as restoration planting areas, has also been recorded. The 2017/2018 Outer Green Belt citizen survey, which was done in the course of this management plan review, very usefully shed light on a wide range of aspects, including people's perceptions and awareness of the Outer Green Belt, their usage patterns, preferences, issues and ideas. It provides a potential baseline for further surveys. The photo montages in Appendix IV of this Plan are also a useful record of large-scale and long-term landscape change in the Outer Green Belt.

It is now timely to set up and implement a monitoring programme to record changes in the physical Outer Green Belt environment, how it is being used and by whom, and help measure the implementation of policies in this Plan. The rise in community-sourced data could be a valuable information source, yet to be systematically utilised e.g. Strava, the social fitness network that people use to record routes and other site-based, experiential information online.

~~4.1.4.14.1.2.1~~ Monitoring plan

Action

<p>a) Set up a plan, in conjunction with other agencies and community where relevant, to monitor and evaluate trends and changes in the Outer Green Belt over the next 10 years to inform future management, to cover such things as:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • 3-yearly citizen surveys to build on the 2017/2018 survey, and gauge trends in user patterns and preferences, and general awareness of the Outer Green Belt and what it has to offer; • 6-yearly aerial photography, which the Council already gets, for comparisons of large-scale changes in vegetation cover over time; • forest birds on the Outer Green Belt as part of the city-wide bird monitoring; • other native wildlife species, such as lizards, although targeted monitoring methods may need to be developed first • freshwater monitoring, within a freshwater ecosystem health framework, potentially incorporating water quantity, quality, aquatic life, habitat and ecosystem processes¹⁷; • pest animals on the Outer Green Belt as part of the city-wide monitoring; • rare and/or threatened plant species and plant communities on the Outer Green Belt; • records of community group activities and volunteer effort on the Outer Green Belt to quantify the value of this activity and quantify resources required to support and manage; • track counter statistics to gather track usage data; • incident / complaint reports including reported injuries; • visitor surveys, to find out who is visiting the Outer Green Belt, where, and to gauge visitor satisfaction, including experiences of key destinations and the main trails; • another set of photo-montage images of the Outer Green Belt from the same photo points as have been used in 2004 and 2018, in 10 years' time, before the next review of this Plan. 	N	1-2 yrs
---	---	---------

¹⁷ In partnership with other agencies such as Wellington Water Limited and Greater Wellington Regional Council.

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁸

5 RULES FOR USE AND DEVELOPMENT

5.1 RULES OVERVIEW

This part of the plan¹⁸ outlines rules applicable to the Council's Outer Green Belt reserves for the provision and management of all activities, including development. The Essential Principles in Part 2 should be read in conjunction with the Rules, to help weigh up decisions.

Activities have the potential to impact on the Outer Green Belt environment and people's use and enjoyment of it so activities are managed through approvals by the Wellington City Council (Parks, Sport and Recreation). The rules are intended to guide decision-making at a range of scales from activities that might affect the Outer Green Belt as a whole down to the site-specific. The type of permission required and decision process depends on which of the following three categories applies:

- allowed activities
- managed activities
- prohibited activities.

These rules for use and development are not intended to preclude the Council's day-to-day management. For example, use of a chainsaw is prohibited but Council staff or their contractors will be permitted to use them as required for tree management.

[Council will continue to explore regulatory tools available for enforcement of the Rules; for example the ability to impose fines to manage behaviours and activity.](#)

Transpower activities are governed by the Electricity Act 1992, Resource Management (National Environmental Standards for Electricity Transmission Activities) Regulations 2009, and the Electricity (Hazards from Trees) Regulations 2003. Rules for use and development are not intended to preclude activities that are explicitly permitted by that legislation but a partnership approach is anticipated.

[Include new diagram either here or reference to appendix to guide where to look for guidance when considering a proposal or decision. i.e vision and principles apply to all, policies and objectives and then assessment of effects in that context.](#)

5.2 RULES – OBJECTIVE

1. Manage activities for use and development on the Outer Green Belt in a manner that:
 - a) recognises and protects the key landscape, natural, recreation, culture, heritage and community values; and
 - b) helps deliver environmental and recreational outcomes that support aspirations for Wellington to be an eco-city recognised for its liveability.

5.3 RULES – POLICIES

1. Provide for environmentally sustainable activities and uses that are consistent with the objectives and policies of this plan.
2. Manage and maintain discretion over activities to ensure appropriate allocation of resources, protection of Outer Green Belt values, and the safety of users.

¹⁸ These rules should be read in conjunction with the Wellington Consolidated Bylaw 2008.'

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)⁸

3. Maintain discretion over new activities and utilities to avoid or limit impacts on the environment and Outer Green Belt values.
4. Follow a process for determining whether new activities and development are appropriate for the open space directly affected and for the Outer Green Belt in general.
5. Prohibit activities that are inappropriate for the Outer Green Belt.
6. Guide balanced decision-making when assessing potentially conflicting activities and/or when assessing effects of activity on the range of Outer Green Belt values.

5.3.1 ALLOWED ACTIVITIES ON THE OUTER GREEN BELT

1. The following activities by individuals or groups are permitted for non-commercial purposes and may be subject to certain conditions and temporary restrictions in order to protect Outer Green Belt values and provide for the health, safety and wellbeing of visitors:
 - walking, tramping and running
 - cycling and mountain biking on shared and designated tracks (refer also to track network policies 4.5.2.3 and the Council's *Open Space Access Plan 2016*)
 - electric bicycle use (e-biking)¹⁹, subject to the *Open Space Access Plan 2016*
 - dog walking on leash unless in a specified off-leash area, refer to the Council's Dog Policy 2016 and management sector maps
 - the movement of horses through management sectors 1 and 2, ~~and~~ at Chartwell [and on the farm tracks in Te Kopahou](#).
 - sightseeing and scenic viewing
 - picnicking, cooking on barbecues (gas only), informal gatherings, group games and other similar activities (restrictions may apply to some locations or activities (refer to 5.3.2.1 below)
 - informal games
 - quiet, sedentary, typically individual activities such as reading, painting, craft work, amateur (i.e. non-commercial) photography and filming²⁰ that do not potentially offend or obstruct other Outer Green Belt users
 - nature study and wildlife spotting (for recreation, education and research)
 - orienteering [and geocaching](#)
 - vehicle access to public car parks and leased facilities
 - freedom camping of only self-contained campervans in the designated areas [and as per set limits, at Te Kopahau coastal entrance up to a maximum of four nights in any calendar month](#)
 - vehicle access for [park reserve](#) management, emergency and civil defence vehicles.
2. Council will consider allowing recreational activities other than those in the above list in specified areas, following analysis of the benefits and effects and subject to reasonable conditions.

Explanation

Allowed activities are largely informal and unstructured, and traditionally associated with public parks and reserves. Allowed activities generally have a low impact on Outer Green Belt values and

¹⁹ A electric bike (e-bike) is defined as a bicycle primarily pedal powered by human energy (pedal assist) and may be assisted by a maximum continuous rated electric motor of up to 300 watts (of battery power) as well as limited to 25 km/hr. See *Open Space Access Plan 2016*, S.5.

²⁰ Non-commercial filming that is anything other than a home video-type activity is a managed activity. The need to obtain landowner (i.e. Council) approval for commercial photography and filming will be assessed on a case-by-case basis, primarily considering the impact of the activity.

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁸

other users and need few restrictions. Members of the public do not need to book these activities or seek approval for them (if in doubt, contact a park ranger).

Commercial (business²¹) activity is not an 'allowed' activity. Commercial use refers to use by an individual, group or organisation that is carried out for profit or as a means of livelihood or gain. This includes, but is not limited to, recreation and sport, tourism and filming businesses.

Some activities, like mountain biking, e-bike riding, horse riding and walking a dog off-leash are subject to further rules about the allowed areas or conditions of use. The *Open Space Access Plan (2016)* lists the tracks and areas closed to mountain biking (Schedule A), prioritised for mountain biking (Schedule B), open for e-bike use (Schedule C), and open for horse riding (Schedule D). Dog walking is also governed by a separate and specific Council policy (*Bylaw and Dog Policy 2016*).

Utilities operations access and activities are not an 'allowed activity' and will require assessment and approval depending on the type of utility, relevant legislation associated with that type of utility, legal arrangements (if any) already in place and the timing, nature and scale of any proposed access or work.

5.3.1.1 Restrictions on allowed activities

1. In order to protect ~~the park~~, the [Outer Green Belt](#) environment, the health, safety and wellbeing of other users and to facilitate [park-management](#) operations, restrictions may be placed on allowed activities. The following is a guide of potential issues that may result in restrictions:
 - a) group size for informal activities (up to 30 people is generally considered allowed, subject to assessment of the impact of what the group is doing)
 - b) time of the day and duration of activity (assessed on impact)
 - c) location (ensuring there is no user conflict between [park-reserve](#) users)
 - d) day of the week or time of year (restriction in regards to events during public holidays and considering weekday and weekend activity)
 - e) the weather (restriction of activities and use of certain areas or facilities)
 - f) environment conditions (any impact on the land and surrounding environment)
 - g) compatibility with maintenance or management of Outer Green Belt reserves at certain times.

The Council's rangers will manage these types of restrictions under the reserves Act and bylaws. These restrictions are usually temporary and in response to situations that are already happening.

5.3.2 MANAGED ACTIVITIES ON THE OUTER GREEN BELT

5.3.2.1 Managed activities

1. Managed activities are those that are not specifically 'allowed' or 'prohibited' and any that are not listed in this management plan or require a case-by-case assessment. They may:
 - be new activities and development including utilities
 - be existing activities or development that do not have the appropriate approval in place
 - involve access for maintenance in relation to easements;
 - involve the exclusive use of an area for an extended period of time

²¹ "Business activity" means an undertaking carried on for pecuniary gain or reward.

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)

- require the development, extension or adaptation of temporary or permanent structures and buildings
- include commercial (business) activities
- be large-scale events and a range of other uses.

Explanation

These activities are generally undertaken in a specific location and may involve temporary or longer term allocation of a reserve area or structure for a specific use. A temporary activity is of a non-repetitive, transient nature, that does not exceed 6 weeks' duration, and does not involve the construction of permanent structures or facilities. Each application is considered on its merits, compatibility and appropriateness to both the Outer Green Belt in general and the location proposed. Some applications may need to be publicly notified and all applications can either be approved, subject to conditions, or declined.

Note: volunteering activities also need to be managed and approved but this is done through agreements between the Council and volunteer(s), often recorded in Memoranda of Understanding (see 4.6.2.2 Community Partnership).

5.3.2.2 Applications for managed activities

1. Wellington City Council, as landowner, will manage approvals of activities and development through one of the following:
 - concession
 - easement
 - lease
 - licence
 - permit (including land owner approval letter)
 - booking.
2. Note that some activities may require other approvals from Wellington City Council and other organisations including:
 - resource consent (Resource Management Act)
 - liquor licence
 - archaeological authority (from Heritage New Zealand)
 - adjacent landowners (e.g. if access across adjacent private land is required).

5.3.2.3 Permits and bookings

1. Managed activities that require a permit or booking will be approved or declined by Council staff. These include:
 - a) conducting events (e.g. multisport) and including, but not limited to, events and activities run on a 'cost-recovery' or 'not-for-profit' basis
 - b) one-off non-commercial motorised vehicle recreational events organised and run by appropriately qualified persons or organisations
 - c) camping for educational purposes only
 - d) conducting one-off activities involving site occupation or use (e.g. weddings, concerts)
 - e) commercial filming and photography (see footnotes under 5.3.2)
 - f) temporary access, such as for infrastructure maintenance, installation of equipment, vehicle use or construction access, (except for [park-reserve](#) management, emergency access and as identified in the management sector plans)

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁸

- g) parachuting, parapenting, hang gliding, kite carts/boards
- h) aircraft, helicopter landing and drone and model airplane activity
- i) storage of materials or plant (such as gravel in parking areas, or construction lay-down sites for infrastructure projects)
- j) markets and fairs
- k) collecting natural materials, removal of living plant material
- l) cultural harvesting, managed sustainably through tikanga
- m) planting (unless carried out by the Council or its contractors or as approved by Parks, Sport and Recreation)
- n) tree felling (unless carried out by the Council or its contractors, or as approved by Parks, Sport and Recreation)
- o) environmental and outdoor education when it supports and complements the objectives of this plan
- p) total or partial demolition or removal of buildings or structures
- q) structures and furniture (including track infrastructure, gates, footbridges, track overpasses, fences, walls, retaining walls, artworks, sculpture, plaques, memorials, seats, interpretation, lighting, sun/shade shelters – but not including utilities)
- r) signs in relation to reserve activity only (signs and/or advertising for non-reserve-related activity are prohibited). Council signs do not require approval.

5.3.2.4 Leases, licenses, concessions and easements

1. Managed activities that require a lease, licence, concession or easement will be assessed by Council staff and Council (or a delegated Committee) will approve or decline. These include:
 - a) sporting activities that require use of and/or exclusive use of purpose-built ground surface such as a playing field or green;
 - b) leasing buildings and/or Outer Green Belt land (subject to the Leases Policy for Community and Recreational Groups) ;
 - c) vehicle access by lease or license holders, as approved under the lease or license;
 - d) commercial (business) activities that are either large one-off events or are concessions for six months or more (including but not limited to multisport events, guided walking, biking or motorised vehicle tours, selling food or drinks or hiring equipment);
 - e) commercial land use activities, such as bee keeping and grazing;
 - f) community gardens and orchards (see 4.6.2.5) and bee keeping;
 - g) new buildings, building extensions, car parks and hard surfaces, additions and alterations;
 - h) utilities (essential systems and networks that provide the city with water, energy, communications and wastewater removal) including access across Council land for utility maintenance and management purposes;
 - i) any restriction of public access and charging for entry to areas of the Outer Green Belt, whether commercial or not.
2. The Council will, ~~in general~~, discourage the erection of club or recreational buildings and ensure structures are appropriate for the use and consistent with the principles of this Plan.
3. The Outer Green Belt will not, in general, be used as a place for locating those activities which, because of their effects, are unable to be accommodated elsewhere.

5.3.2.5 Public notification

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019⁸](#)

1. Applications for managed activities will be publicly notified when:
 - a) it is required under the Reserves Act 1977
 - b) it is required by Council policy (e.g. granting a lease or licence under the Leases Policy for Community and Recreational Groups)
 - c) an application to construct or modify a permanent utility would significantly alter the nature, scale, or intensity of the effect on the ~~park or~~ reserve
 - d) the nature and/or scale of the proposed activity has the potential to adversely impact on reserve values, including permanent public access and open space
 - e) they involve a commercial sub-lease or sub-licence or concession.

5.3.2.6 Information required with an application

1. All applications are required to include the following²² relevant information:
 - a) a description and/or plans of the proposal with enough detail for Council staff to determine all potential effects
 - b) an assessment of the impacts the development/activity will have on the immediate and wider environment
 - c) the purpose of the proposed development/activity and why it needs to take place on the reserve network
 - d) an explanation of how the development/activity is aligned with the objectives and policies in this plan
 - e) details of other approvals or consents required (e.g. if consent is required under the Resource Management Act 1991)
 - f) consultation with affected parties
 - g) identification of health and safety issues and how these will be managed
 - h) where required, a business plan for concessions, leases, and licence applications
 - i) information as required by other Council policy (e.g. the Leases Policy) or as required on any specific application form (e.g. the Temporary Access Permit).

5.3.2.7 Decision-making guidelines

Read and base decisions on the Essential Principles in Part 2.

1. Wellington City Council (Parks, Sport and Recreation) will consider the following when assessing applications for landowner approval:
 - a) the effect, including cumulative effect, on the predominantly natural character of the Outer Green Belt as a setting
 - b) any resulting lost opportunity for connectivity of native vegetation, visual landscape or track network in the Outer Green Belt
 - c) the extent to which the proposal is focused on opportunities for outdoor recreation and leisure
 - d) the extent to which an commercial / concession activity enhances and does not detract from the other user experiences
 - e) if the activity and/or development could be co-located

²² The amount of detail required will be in relation to the scale and complexity of the proposal and potential for effect on the reserve and other reserve users.

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁸

- f) whether the proposal could reasonably be undertaken in another location, e.g. on non-reserve land, on another [parkreserve](#), or at another location in the Council's reserve network where potential adverse effects would be less
- g) the degree to which the proposal is consistent with the relevant objectives and policies of each section of this plan and the relevant management sector plan
- h) effects (positive and negative) on [park-reserve](#) infrastructure, approved activities, the surrounding environment, and the enjoyment of other [reservepark](#) users (limits may be placed on the frequency of the proposed activity and the need for temporary closure)
- i) the level of any additional benefits, enjoyment, and use opportunities for [park](#) visitors [to the reserve](#), local and regional community and mana whenua
- j) the extent to which the proposal affects current or future public access
- k) assessment of the effects of the location, extent, design and cumulative effect of any infrastructure (such as earthworks, lighting, fencing, car parking, access roads and so on) associated with a development or activity proposal
- l) the potential to mitigate the effects of the development or activity in a way that is in keeping with the site and wider Outer Green Belt landscape character and values
- m) the degree of risk associated with any activity (in relation to biosecurity, sustainability etc.).

5.3.2.8 Signs

1. Council signage and interpretation will be used to inform visitors about recreation opportunities and potential hazards, and environmental, cultural, and historic values of the Outer Green Belt and/or immediate site or area, including for:
 - helping visitors navigate tracks successfully and safely;
 - enhancing understanding and appreciation of the Outer Green Belt and its values;
 - managing the interface between private and public land.
2. No signs or hoardings are permitted on the Outer Green Belt that are not immediately relevant to the activities occurring on, or features of, the reserve. This includes election hoardings and any commercial advertising.
3. A high number of signs can detract from open space values, so control on the number, location, and design is necessary. The size, location, design, and appearance of signs and sponsorship information must not detract from the amenity of the area nor appear to dominate other public information signs. All signs must comply with the legislative requirements, district plan and Leases Policy where relevant.
4. In general, the use of Council-owned land in the Outer Green Belt for advertising purposes is not permitted. However, existing and future sponsorship advertising relating to specific facilities and events will be permitted where:
 - a) the wording of the sign is readable only from within the area concerned and the structure supporting the advertising is sited as unobtrusively as possible;
 - b) sponsorship signs are proposed on a building, the name of the sponsor must be incorporated into the external name signs for buildings rather than as a separate sign;
 - c) the Council has the right to refuse permission for the display of any sponsorship or advertising material that may offend any section of the community.
5. Temporary signs relating to special events.

5.3.2.9 Utilities

Use of the Outer Green Belt for public utilities is considered appropriate in some circumstances. This does not mean that the utility must be in public ownership, but it must provide an essential service to the public. All new utilities and all replacements and upgrades²³ of existing utilities will be allowed on reserves where the Council's specific conditions have been met (see policies below).

5.3.2.10 Public utilities

1. New utilities, replacement or upgrades of existing utilities may be permitted by granting leases or easements provided:
 - a) it is an essential service to the public
 - b) it cannot be reasonably located elsewhere
 - c) the natural, recreational, cultural and heritage values of the reserve and Outer Green Belt are not significantly disrupted
 - d) the public benefits outweigh any adverse impacts on the reserve or Outer Green Belt.
2. All new utilities and replacement or upgrades of existing utilities shall comply with the following conditions to the satisfaction of the Council:
 - a) The impact of all utilities on reserve land and its values shall be minimised.
 - b) Utility infrastructure shall be as unobtrusive as practicable with forms appropriate for the landscape and finished in low-reflective colours derived from the background landscape. Structures will be screened from view through planting where possible.
 - c) All utility services shall be placed underground, except where it is not practicable to do so.
 - d) Underground services shall be sited to minimise interference with existing features, facilities and vegetation.
 - e) Utility services shall be located so as not to restrict areas usable for outdoor activities or required for future facilities or biodiversity restoration planting.
 - f) Any disturbance of the existing site during installation of a utility shall be minimised and made good immediately after completion.
 - g) Opportunities for the utility structure to benefit the reserve will be explored where appropriate (e.g. an essential maintenance track might provide an alternative walking route for the general public).
 - h) Recorded archaeological sites are avoided and, where required, an Archaeological Authority is obtained from the Historic Places Trust.
3. All utility companies wanting to build new structures or upgrade or replace existing ones on reserve land will need to obtain a lease and/or easement from the Council (as per the Reserves Act 1977). Easements shall be granted for utilities that are located underground in terms of Section 48 of the Reserves Act. Leases shall be granted for utilities that are located on or above the ground and shall be for less than 20 years. This period shall include both the term of the current lease and the term of any right of renewal. Leases and easements will require the approval of Council (or delegated committee).
4. For existing utilities, where there is no lease or easement, utility companies will need to negotiate an agreement with the Council setting out the terms and conditions of access for inspection, maintenance and emergency repairs. Landowner approval will be required for any non-urgent earthworks.

5.3.2.11 All public and private utilities

1. All existing and future public and private utilities (above and below ground) will be accurately mapped and documented.

²³ "Upgrading" means an increase in the carrying capacity, efficiency or security of the facility. It may require a bigger footprint for the easement.

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

2. All costs arising from the application for a new utility or upgrade or replacement of an existing one shall be met by the applicant. This also includes mapping and surveying, resource consent, legal encumbrance, and public notification costs.
3. Subject to the ability of the Council to do so under relevant legislation concerning utilities, the Council shall charge a market rental for any existing installations on a park or reserve if the ownership of the utility service or any of its installations changes (when replaced or upgraded). (Existing utilities do not necessarily have easements and/or leases.)
4. When a utility is no longer required, that utility – including all related services, structures and materials – shall be removed and the site reinstated as necessary.

5.3.2.12 Commercial Activities

1. Any approval to carry out a commercial activity on the Outer Green Belt will only be permitted if:
 - a) the activity is necessary to enable the public to obtain the benefit and enjoyment of the Outer Green Belt or a reserve area within it, or
 - b) the activity is for the convenience of people using the Outer Green Belt or a reserve area within it, or
 - c) the activity does not adversely affect and benefits the OGB environment e.g. bee keeping.
2. Any approval to carry out a commercial activity that requires a new permanent building or structure will only be permitted if the approvals and consents necessary for the building or structure are considered as part of the application for the commercial activity and the entire proposal is notified publicly.
3. Any commercial activity in a new or existing building must be complementary and ancillary to a community or recreational activity on the Outer Green Belt

5.3.2.13 Community gardens and planting for food production [moved from former 4.6.2.5] [

1. Consider any application for a community garden or orchard under the criteria in the *Wellington City Council Guidelines for Community Gardens, September 2009*, and taking into account the Outer Green Belt values of the site, including that :
 - a) the site context is on the edge of the Outer Green Belt and appropriate (e.g. adjacent to residential housing rather than native forest);
 - b) existing activities at the site are compatible (e.g. a play area, where learning about food could be complementary);
 - c) any garden or orchard planting will not have a negative impact on indigenous biodiversity;
 - d) the site conditions are suited to the proposed planting;
 - e) no commercial gardening is involved.

Explanation

There are currently no community gardens on the Outer Green Belt. The Wellington City Council Guidelines for Community Gardens, September 2009, state that community gardens are not appropriate in the Outer Green Belt. Most Many areas of the Outer Green Belt are unlikely to be suitable for food production at any scale, given much of the land's poor soils, exposed conditions, steepness and important areas of biodiversity where the risk of invasive exotic plant species spreading into natural / restoration areas needs to be avoided. The Council will only consider applications for community gardens on sites at the Outer Green Belt's edge, with the potential to be contribute to the Wellington Resilience Strategy 2017.

5.3.3 PROHIBITED ACTIVITIES ON THE OUTER GREEN BELT

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸](#)

Prohibited activities are considered inappropriate because of the permanent adverse effects on the environment; incompatibility with Outer Green Belt values, characteristics and/or management focus or other approved activities; or where private use alienates public access.

The Council will prohibit activities that would have a permanent adverse effect on Outer Green Belt values or would significantly detract from the enjoyment and safety of other [parkreserve](#) users.

Prohibited activities include all those activities prohibited by Wellington City Council bylaws or prohibited by the Reserves Act. Enforcement of all activities will be through the Wellington City Council Consolidated Bylaw 2008, and the Reserves Act 1977.

5.3.3.1 Activities that are specifically prohibited

1. Activities²⁴ are prohibited that are not directly related to:
 - the protection and research of the Outer Green Belt natural environment, landscape or heritage; or
 - outdoor recreation and public enjoyment of the Outer Green Belt.
2. Leases and licences for purposes unrelated to outdoor recreation, outdoor education and land management are prohibited (e.g. for childcare, community centres, indoor recreation activities).
3. The following activities are specifically prohibited, [unless carried out for the purposes of approved management activities or as otherwise noted below](#):
 - [construction of unauthorised tracks including any related earthworks and/or clearance of vegetation.](#)
 - spreading of ashes or placenta (unless approved through the commemorative policy)
 - open fires other than permitted under the Wellington Consolidated Bylaw [or by permit for events and/or cultural reasons](#)
 - construction of private residential dwellings or landscaping
 - private garden or orchard allotments
 - all mining activities
 - permanent vehicle access for private purposes, except where an existing legal right-of-way exists e.g. at Hawkins Hill
 - firearms and weapons use (unless as approved for pest control or police training)
 - fireworks and/or amplified sound (not associated with an approved event)
 - off-road use of motorised trail bikes or 4 wheel drive vehicles (unless approved for one-off recreational event access)
 - hunting
 - use of a chainsaw
 - firewood collection
 - golf
 - keeping of pets and livestock unless approved under a lease or license agreement
 - camping except as provided under sections 4.5.2.1 and 5.3.2
 - recreational access within the operational area of the Southern Landfill.

²⁴ This does not include utilities or those activities expressly permitted or managed.

5.3.4 ENCROACHMENTS

Encroachments into open space are a significant issue for the management of reserve land. The use of public reserve land by private property owners effectively alienates the public from use or enjoyment of that land²⁵. This is contrary to both the Reserves Act and the purpose of provision of public open space.

The Council's Outer Green Belt reserves collectively have a very long boundary that adjoins private land in both rural and residential areas. Private use has encroached along the boundary into the Council-owned reserve land in places. The cumulative effect of encroachments (even those that seem very minor if considered in isolation) considerably reduces public open space and the potential values of that open space are compromised.

The Outer Green Belt is recognised as a unique and very valuable open space in Wellington and requires protection against encroachment.

5.3.4.1 Encroachment policy

1. Encroachments are a prohibited activity.
2. The Council will resolve the existing encroachments with a view to regaining lost land.
3. The Council will protect the Outer Green Belt reserves from new encroachment.

Encroachments range in scale and effect, from the minor and easily removed without effect (such as washing lines and children's play equipment), to access driveways and, in the more extreme cases, to parts of dwellings or landscaping. Encroachments include access encroachments.

In some cases, owners of encroachments believe these have been authorised by the Council through the resource consent process under the Resource Management Act 1991 (RMA). Encroachments must be authorised under the provisions of the Reserves Act. Known encroachments are included in Land Information Memoranda (LIM reports).

5.3.4.2 Encroachment management

1. The Council will keep a record of all known encroachments.
2. The Council will require removal of all encroachments either immediately or as a managed process. Managed removal will require issuing a letter of understanding, and a licence or agreement to formalise the removal process.
3. Managed removal of encroachments will result in a signed agreement between the property owner concerned and the Council and will detail:
 - a) a description of the encroachment
 - b) a process for removal
 - c) a timeframe for removal
 - d) responsibilities of each party for particular actions
 - e) the payment of any one-off or ongoing fees
 - f) any other matter the Council deems necessary to manage the encroachment removal.
4. If the encroachment can be practically removed or stopped (it might be a garden fence, a shed, a path, an area of garden, part of a deck, a clothesline, or a private vehicle access) it will be removed with full reinstatement of the land generally within 12 months or sooner. This type of removal will be managed by way of a signed letter of understanding including details as listed in the preceding policy above.

²⁵ Use and enjoyment may be indirect or indirect. Examples of indirect use and enjoyment include tourist revenue from having an open space, views of open space or ecological value of vegetation.

5. If the encroachment is associated with private vehicle or private pedestrian access and immediate removal is complicated by long-term historic use, then a longer term removal agreement such as a fixed-term licence may be negotiated. This will allow agreement of reasonable terms while also ensuring that the access encroachment is removed as per policy 5.3.4.1 (1), (2), and (3). The maximum period of time for this type of agreement will be until there is a change of ownership or occupation in the property associated with the encroachment. The Council may limit access to manage the removal process by, for example, installing gates, specifying access hours and days, limiting numbers of people and/or vehicles.
6. If the encroachment cannot be removed because of ground stability (such as a retaining wall or part of a building) then a longer term removal agreement may be negotiated unless it is deemed unsafe.
7. Emergency retaining and/or land stabilisation will be managed by way of a licence and only where there is no alternative remedial action available. This clause is only intended to apply to unforeseen stability issues (it is the landowner and their contractor's responsibility to carry out appropriate investigation before starting any work) and where there is an immediate need to retain the land and a public benefit to doing the work.
8. If an application is received for a new retaining structure on a reserve boundary, the applicant will be required to provide a survey of the boundary and the completed structure. The completed structure must be built on the applicant's side of the boundary and not on the reserve. The applicant can apply for a temporary access permit to build the wall. The completed structure must be contained on the applicant's property and will be the responsibility of the owner so no encroachment licence is needed.
9. If the encroachment is part of a house or other building, the timeframe for removal is likely to be longer and an encroachment licence may be negotiated (unless it is new and can be immediately removed) to manage long-term removal. The agreement will generally link removal of the encroachment to a specified situation, such as where there are renovations done to that wall or if the house is removed, demolished or falls down.
10. Any managed removal agreement does not run with the land. Any new owner will have to apply for an agreement. It is expected that change of property ownership will often be the point at which a licence will end and the encroachment is removed or access stopped.
11. The removal of all encroaching features is the responsibility of the owner concerned. If the owner fails to comply with the immediate or managed removal as specified by the Council, the work will be carried out by the Council after consultation with the owner and the owner will be charged for the work.
12. All costs associated with immediate or managed removal, including survey and legal costs, shall be met by the owner of the encroachment. Reserve land will not be sold to resolve encroachment issues. Formalisation of managed removal through a licence may be publicly notified if the Council deems the effects of the agreement to be of a nature and scale that public notification is in the public interest and/or if required under the Reserves Act 1977. All encroachment easements and licences require approval by the Council or a delegated committee.

5.3.4.3 Botanical enhancements/letter of understanding

"Botanical enhancements" are small areas of land that are maintained and/or enhanced by a neighbour through planting or vegetation management in keeping with open space values and character. These are managed by way of a "letter of understanding", which must be obtained by anyone who has or proposes to undertake "botanical enhancement". For the purposes of managing encroachments, botanical enhancements are not considered encroachments and therefore are not by default prohibited.

Letters of understanding to permit "botanical enhancement" will only be issued if all of the following conditions are met. The botanical enhancement:

- a) is vegetation only (i.e. no paths, steps, walls, fences or structures of any kind are permitted)

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019](#)

- b) is in keeping with the values and character of the particular ~~park or~~ reserve
- c) does not include any plant species considered weeds or that may result in unwanted maintenance issues
- d) must provide a level of public good
- e) must not prevent or discourage public access
- f) must be adjacent to the applicant's property (i.e. you will not be permitted to carry out botanical enhancement on reserve land that affects or is adjacent to your neighbour's property).

There is no formal right of occupation associated with a botanical enhancement and responsibility of the ongoing maintenance of the area will be negotiated

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)

6 MANAGEMENT SECTORS

This Part describes the main features, existing uses and specific management issues and proposals of seven geographic sectors in the Outer Green Belt. In this way, the differences, distinct identity and management approach for each can be addressed within the over-arching context of the whole Outer Green Belt, for the easy reference of local communities of interest and Council staff. The sectors are, from north to south:

1. ~~Spicer~~~~Te Ngahere-o-Tawa~~ / Redwood
2. Ohariu Ridge
3. Kaukau
4. Chartwell / Karori Park
5. ~~Makarā~~~~Mākara~~ Peak
6. Wrights Hill / Zealandia
7. Te Kopahou

MAPS – ALL:

- Current map legends:
 - replace 'OGB Reserve and WCC Land' with 'Outer Green Belt'
 - replace 'Other Reserve' with 'Non-OGB Reserve'
- Future Initiatives map legends:
 - replace 'OGB Reserve' with 'Outer Green Belt'
 - replace 'Other Reserve' with 'Non-OGB Reserve'

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

6.1 SECTOR 1: ~~SPICER TE NGAHERE-O-TAWA~~ / REDWOOD



View south from ridgetop near Chastuden Place track ~~over Te Ngahere-o-Tawa~~ to Redwood Bush (centre). The pine plantations of Te Ngahere-o-Tawa / Forest of Tawa and Spicer Forest are at right, with a glimpse of the airstrip plantation (centre right skyline). The Arohata Prison pine block is centre left.

Key features / values

- Important native forest remnants –ecological hub in the northern suburbs
- Natural backdrop to Linden/Tawa/Redwood
- Horse-riding priority area in the Outer Green Belt
- Old airstrip area provides a large, open, flat hilltop space
- Long-awaited recreational opportunities opening up in Spicer Forest and / Te Ngahere-o-Tawa / Forest of Tawa forests
- Potential improved open space links to Churton Park under Stebbings Valley structure plan (Management Sector 2)
- Outer Green Belt contiguous with Porirua City Council reserves network.

Local communities of interest: Porirua, Linden, Tawa, Redwood, Linden, Ohariu Valley, Porirua, Upper Stebbings Valley, Ohariu Valley

Current volunteer/ community group activities: weed and animal pest control; forest restoration planting and care; track maintenance, seed collection.

6.1.1 OVERVIEW

Sector 1 (176.3 ha) is the northernmost part of the Outer Green Belt, extending from the Porirua City boundary along the ridge above Linden, Tawa and Redwood to the area where Marshall Ridge branches off. The Council's reserves in this sector have increased by 36.8 ha with the 2017 purchase of Te Ngahere-o-Tawa / Forest of Tawa (formerly Forest of Tane). The southern boundary has been adjusted so that all the area likely to be directly affected by the forthcoming Upper Stebbings Valley structure plan is included in Sector 2.

6.1.1.1 Land administration

The Outer Green Belt reserves in sectors 1 and 2 are noticeably less extensive and less connected than further south. Completing the Outer Green Belt between Johnsonville and Tawa, through acquisition, [reserves agreements](#) and/or easements, is a priority in *Our Capital Spaces* under Outcome 2, 'to protect birds, nature, streams and landscapes'. Obtaining public access is [also an important component, under which is also acknowledged in Capital Spaces](#) under Outcome 4, 'doing it together', which specifies partnering with landowners to improve access to and use of open space, and, [of relevance here](#), working with landowners to negotiate access along the planned Skyline [Track Walkway](#) route.

A notable feature of this sector is the shared boundary with Porirua City Council and the extensive open space network that spans the boundary, owned variously by the Wellington City Council, Porirua City Council and the Department of Conservation. As described further below, the three organisations have been collaborating on joint planning of the open space opportunities in the area. One block in Spicer Forest, on the west side of the main access road, is owned by the Porirua City Council but is co-managed by the Wellington City Council and is therefore shown as an Outer Green Belt reserve in this Plan's maps.

The Council property at 944 Ohariu Valley Road includes a small parcel of land with a house on it adjacent to Ohariu Valley Road with access up to the [aAirstrip bBlock plantation](#) on the ridgetop. The access is strategically important for [extracting logs from the airstrip block when it is harvested but also for its potential to provide a local walking/bridle trail loop route, which would enable residents of the suburbs on the east side of the ridge to experience the rural environment of the Ohariu Valley. There is also potential to develop an entrance although the house constrains the available space at the road side. The options need to be further considered, especially after the Stebbings Valley Structure Plan is finished, as the outcomes could open up more opportunities for both public access, entrance development and bush protection.](#) Currently, there is a gap between the [aAirstrip bBlock](#) and Spicer Forest, which constrains public access. [The options for public access, entrance development and bush protection are need to being further considered as part of the Upper Stebbings Valley Structure Plan, as the outcomes could open up more opportunities, -i](#) In the meantime seeking right-of-way access across intervening private land is an option, even if on a temporary basis.

6.1.1.2 Nature

The original native forest in the Tawa area would have been very dense, tall podocarp-broadleaf forest, with such tall canopy trees as rimu, northern rata, pukatea, kahikatea and totara.¹ Very little remains, except for various remnants (including single trees). The remnants in the Outer Green Belt occur within Te Ngahere-o-Tawa / [Forest of Tawa](#), Redwood Bush and the Westwood and Chastudon/Tawa Bush Reserves. These, together with several small reserves in the street network nearby and remnants on adjacent private land, are valuable seed sources for ecological restoration in this part of the city. [Birdlife is increasing and several lizard species are present, including species of threatened status 'at risk and declining'](#)². Within the plantations, the pines provide useful tall tree [wildlife habitat](#). The band of mixed vegetation along the ridge here is an important part of the larger-scale Outer Green Belt ecological corridor, which connects northwards towards natural areas on Rangitūhi/Colonial Knob. The native forest in Redwood Bush is strategically located to enhance new reserves likely to be created along Marshall Ridge under the Upper Stebbings Valley [Sstructure pPlan](#). The new reserves will be 'stepping stones' for birds moving from Redwood Bush, with its seed sources, towards Caribbean Avenue Reserve and Belmont Gully on the other side of the Porirua Stream valley.

[The Council has Some](#) contracted [out some](#) weed control [has been carried out](#) in this sector but in a limited area³. Of particular concern in this sector is the spread of wild cherries. Some contracted goat control has been carried out in the plantation west of Ohariu Stream where a sustained control operation is ongoing. [Over the last 15 years, community volunteers have undertaken weed and pest animal control, including Ppest animal control on nearby private land is carried out by community](#)

¹ Bagnall, R.G. (1981), 'Vegetation of the Redwood Bush Area, Tawa'. *Wellington Botanical Society Bulletin*, No. 41, Sept 1981.

² EcoGecko Consultants Limited (2017), *Tawa Bush Reserves: 2016/2017 lizard survey results*.

³ Note: this was in 2019

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

volunteers supported by the Greater Wellington Regional Council (GWRC), additionally Greater Wellington Regional Council Rural Possum Predator Control Programme, which supports possum control of possums on private land adjoining the Outer Green Belt. The Council has planted approximately 13,000 native plants in this sector since 2004 and volunteers have also done restoration planting even more in Tawa over the last many 15 years, including some on the fringes of Redwood Bush.

Catchment management is important here, particularly, in relation to managing the exotic forest plantations. Several small streams on the east side drain into Porirua Stream and, ultimately, Porirua Harbour, where sedimentation and water quality are big issues. The west side of the ridge drains into the headwaters of Ohariu Stream. Maintaining long-term vegetation cover in the stream catchments will help to improve water quality and assist with flood control by reducing and slowing runoff. Spicer Forest and the airstrip block are carbon storage forests under the Emissions Trading Scheme. There is potential for more permanent carbon storage forest in this sector.

6.1.1.3 Landscape and land use

The ridge green escarpment above Tawa and Redwood is a valued landscape feature and rural outlook for residents here is of lower elevation than the rest of the Outer Green Belt but is, nevertheless, an important visual backdrop to the nearby suburbs, which contributes to local identity and amenity. The ridge starts at the saddle (240 metres asl) between the Ohariu and Mitchell Stream catchments near the Porirua City boundary and is of remarkably consistent height, rising only to 264 metres asl where Marshall Ridge branches off. As well as public reserves, privately owned native bush remnants contribute to the forest-clad character.

The dominant land cover is mixed forest, comprising some important remnant native forest, pine plantations and regenerating native bush in Spicer Forest, Te Ngahere-o-Tawa / Forest of Tawa and Redwood Bush. The main area of more open character is along the paper road in Spicer's Forest, which was opened up as a result of storm damage in 2013; the storm winds funnelled along the road which had been widened by Meridian Energy for temporary access when constructing its Mill Creek wind farm.

Immediately south of this sector, residential development may extend up the Stebbings Stream Valley in the future from Churton Park and, potentially, a road cross over Marshall Ridge under the Upper Stebbings Structure Plan (see Management Sector 2). Structure planning of the area is currently underway, and is likely to include a future road connecting Redwood and Churton Park. Existing and future Outer Green Belt reserves in this sector and in neighbouring Sector 2 will play an important urban containment role whilst also providing an extensive open space setting and recreational resource for the new urban development. New road networks could increase and improve access to the Outer Green Belt reserves. Stream protection and consideration of natural values generally are a key consideration in the structure plan process.

6.1.1.4 Forest plantations

Spicer Forest / Te Ngahere-o-Tawa / Forest of Tawa.

More proactive management than the Council's normal hands-off approach (see general policy 4.3.2.3) is proposed in this sector because the Spicer and Te Ngahere-o-Tawa plantations here are younger (than, for instance, on the Wellington Town Belt) and will take many years to gradually age and fall over. During that time there would be costs in doing nothing because the risk of storm damage is likely to increase with climate change and recreational use will also increase. When trees fall, a light well is created that provides good conditions for native plants to regenerate but also for invasive weeds to establish. Controlling weeds in the tangled fallen timber on randomly located tree fall sites can be difficult and costly. Furthermore, if trees fall across tracks or in places where they could roll onto tracks, the work in clearing debris, stabilising logs, removing or dealing with large root balls, often involves machinery and is costly. Re-routing tracks around major falls is an option but that, too, has cost and further site damage implications. These kinds of situations could keep arising, ad hoc, over many years and collectively add up to considerable cost, with no income generated from the trees themselves, even though the trees were managed for commercial harvest.

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

Wilding pines are likely to remain an ongoing problem, regardless of which management approach is adopted.

It is therefore proposed to progressively remove in stages a significant proportion of the plantation trees (see Management Sector 1 maps) and revegetate the sites with native plants. The objective is to establish a native vegetation canopy over the disturbed sites as quickly as possible, with intensive planting and weed management for a period of around five years for each site, followed by ongoing vigilance on wilding pines. After that, management costs should reduce significantly because, once the canopy closes over, the conditions will be less favourable for most weed competition and the risk of large tree fall will be negligible for a long time. It is estimated that the income generated from harvesting will cover the cost of site clean-up and restoration, enabling substantial areas of pine to be removed and replaced with native vegetation more quickly and at no new cost.

In implementing the staged removal, measures will be taken to minimise runoff and sediment from cleared areas into water courses and riparian vegetation will be retained along the streams. Restoration techniques and natural regrowth will be monitored to inform how subsequent stages will be managed, and techniques adapted if necessary to optimise results.

These exotic plantations will be of a harvestable age in the 2020s but large-scale harvesting has been ruled out in favour of managing them as regenerating native forests, for the protection of ecological, stream catchment and recreational values. The exotic trees will largely be left to age, fall over and gradually be replaced by regenerating native forest over many years (as per general policy 5.3.2.3). Management will be complex due to the different site conditions and historic tree management across the area, and the likely increase in hazardous trees and storm damage as the exotic trees age. Reactive management will be needed at times (e.g. after storms) and some intervention may be periodically required to minimise or avoid risks (e.g. selective removal of unstable trees and stands that pose safety risks.) Closure of areas to public access for significant periods of time is possible if there is major wind-throw that would be prohibitive to clean up in terms of cost and/or ecological damage.

An example is the storm damage that happened along Spicer Road in 2013, when a broad strip of trees was brought down along the west side of the main access Spicer road by a storm. The storm winds were funnelled along the recently-widened road. Considerable remedial work was required, including further tree felling, to stabilise the exposed forest edge and where tangled tree fall was left in situ (due to clean-up costs) weed growth has been a problem. The Council has been restoring the cleared roadside areas with native plants. The plantation on the steep west side of Ohariu Stream, which is owned by Porirua City Council, is closed to recreational use due to the storm-damage and will be left as is with no active management other than to clear any trees that fall across Te Araroa Walkway.

As well as the largely reactive management outlined above, the council will work with local volunteers, notably Friends of Tawa Bush Reserves, to enhance the native regeneration already evident in the understorey. Volunteer activities could include weed and pest animal control, enhancement planting of absent or under-represented plant species, enhancement of wildlife habitat, and planting of fire-resistant native plants on tracks and forest edges to create fire breaks.

Airstrip block forest plantation. This block will be due for harvest in 2025. Harvesting the pines will avoid the uncertainty around costs and impacts associated with hazard tree and storm damage that is required when managing an ageing forest. The management of an aging forest will also likely result in periods of reserve closure and any tracks established over time being damaged and/or closed for periods of time. Harvest will enable the timber value to be used to fund restoration, weed management and necessary mitigation during the forestry operations to suitably protect the landscape and downstream environment. The block is registered under the post-1989 Emissions Trading Scheme so the carbon credit implications of harvest would also need to be considered. The block will be restored to native vegetation faster than if it were left to naturally age, fall and regenerate. The risks associated with harvest are not as great as in the Tawa water catchment where

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁸

steeper topography, better native understory and close residential development tip the balance in favour of managing the long term risk of an aging forest rather than capitalizing on the income from the timber to fund the restoration and avoid unknown storm management costs. This block will be due for harvest in 2025. The Council is proposing to harvest it earlier for the same management and cost reasons outlined above, to utilise the timber value, and to avoid or minimise potential impacts that harvesting might have on housing likely to be developed in the vicinity under the Upper Stebbings Valley Structure Plan. Site restoration would be implemented in parallel with developing tracks in the site, potentially linked to new opportunities arising from the Upper Stebbings Structure Plan (see Management Sector 2).

In the event of harvesting, it is proposed the site would be restored to indigenous forest. Restoration of the entire area site through direct planting would be a large and costly exercise. Instead, the main inputs will be weed control, animal pest control and patches of restoration planting to aid succession and diversify species. Planting will start in the gullies, to protect water courses and extend out from the native vegetation that is likely to remain in the gullies. Gorse, which might develop on the more exposed land would, with time, gradually succeed to native vegetation. Greater Wellington Regional Council is managing a similar logged site in one of its regional parks in this way and there is potential to compare the trends as the basis for a research project and to guide future site management decisions. Pine forest can provide an enjoyable landscape experience where tracks run through open understory surrounded by tall trees. If the tree value at the time of harvest will not suitably fund the harvest and restoration requirements, the forest will be left to age with the longer term aging forest risks managed as required.

6.1.1.5 Culture and heritage

Themes to be explored in this sector include the stories of early settlers who cleared and farmed land now in the Outer Green Belt. Examples include local farming history associated with, such as the Dunstan family farm, 'Lindenvale', which extended over Spicer's Ridge and gave rise to the naming of today's suburb of Linden and the naming of Spicer Forest. The airstrip is a unique large scale open space that is also associated with farming history and landscape change. A potential story of conservation history is associated with the remaining native forest remnants; how they survived (if known) and came to be protected. Other stories lie in the 'military tracks' on the slopes above Tawa of Te Ngahere-o-Tawa and the more recent history of plantation forestry and the changing approaches to its management, including the local community's advocacy for purchasing Te Ngahere-o-Tawa / Forest of Tawa (formerly Forest of Tane) to protect its natural and potential recreational values.

6.1.1.6 Recreation and access

Local communities have had poor access up onto the ridge although the main track network is supplemented by a number of informal tracks on both public and private land. The main tracks on the suburban side are confined to Redwood Bush. More extensive tracks via former forestry roads are available in Spicer Forest but the only way currently to reach them across reserve land is by way of a short, steep connector at Chastudon Place. Te Araroa Walkway passes through this sector along the main Spicer access road, between Rangitui / Colonial Knob Walkway and Ohariu Valley Road. The playground at Brasenose Park is managed under the Northern Reserves Management Plan 2008. Entrances to the Outer Green Belt in this sector are currently limited to minor entrances at Redwood Bush and at the rather remote Ohariu Valley Road road-end. Opportunities to develop tracks across the ridge would open up opportunities to better connect the rural and urban communities on each side, and diversify the range of recreational environments.

An important wider context here is the 550-hectare grouping of contiguous reserves west of Tawa and Porirua, including Spicer Forest. The adjacent reserves include Porirua Scenic Reserve, Spicer Botanical Park and Te Rāhui o Rangitui (owned by Porirua City Council) and Rangitui/Colonial Knob Reserve (owned by the Department of Conservation). In 2016, a development plan⁴ for the whole area was prepared jointly by Porirua and Wellington City Councils to co-ordinate recreational

⁴ Porirua's Outdoor Recreation Park, Outdoor recreation in the western hills of Porirua and Tawa (February 2016), PCC and WCC.

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)⁸

development within the [se](#) combined reserves [area](#), taking into account local and regional recreational needs. The joint plan was a priority (1.2.2) in *Our Capital Spaces, An Open Spaces and Recreation Framework for Wellington*. In 2017, Porirua City Council announced plans for a \$21-million adventure park development in the Rangituhi/Colonial Knob area of the outdoor park, including extensive walking and mountain biking trails, a chair lift, cafes and indoor recreation attractions. Currently, consultation about the proposals is in progress. [Ongoing cross-boundary co-ordination of the developing track networks will be needed.](#)

The Council's 2017 purchase of Te Ngahere-o-Tawa / [Forest of Tawa, adjacent to Spicer Forest and the Airstrip Block, ne](#) opened up opportunities to better develop the local track network in this sector. A draft implementation plan⁵ for [landscape and recreational development in the combined area of Spicer of these forest areas and Te Ngahere-o-Tawa](#) was prepared, in consultation with the community and interest groups. The tracks shown in the [Proposed Track Network](#) maps are based upon that draft. The main proposals follow.

- [Providing prioritise for](#) horse riding in the Spicer Forest block, which after consultation with the horse riding community, has been identified as a suitable environment in itself and easily accessible to horse riders in the local rural communities. Develop bridle/walking trails.
- Some reconfigured shared tracks in Spicer Forest to improve connectivity.
- New tracks from Kiwi Crescent up to the ridgetop through Te Ngahere-o-Tawa / [Forest of Tawa](#). Detailed route assessment and selection will be carried out in consultation with the community but it is envisaged that there will be a shared uphill track and a separate downhill bike track. Proposals from the mountain biking community to develop a network of mountain biking tracks of varying grades in the pine forests in this sector are not considered necessary in view of the extensive mountain biking opportunities to be developed in the Porirua Adventure Park being developed on the lower slopes of Rangituhi / Colonial Knob, including technical grade riding. Instead, the proposed track will provide a bike connector route to the adventure park.
- [A future track linking Redwood Bush, the Airstrip Block and Spicer Forest, to create a 'Western Hills Loop'. The route already exists over private land and formalising it would depend on either negotiating an access easement or acquiring the land as reserve as part of the Upper Stebbings Valley structure plan.](#)

These opportunities will be supplemented by likely additions to the open space network through the forthcoming Upper Stebbings Valley Structure Plan, including likely additional Outer Green Belt reserves in sectors 1 and 2 and better connections between reserves. [Good access and connections to the Airstrip Block and the flat airstrip area has potential to provide a range of recreation opportunities in the future for the new Upper Stebbings Community.](#) Pending the outcomes of the structure plan, the best location for a new main Outer Green Belt entrance [in the Upper Stebbings Valley area](#) to serve the Linden/Tawa/Redwood/Churton Park communities will be investigated, taking into account the new road network, housing and open spaces of any future Upper Stebbings development. In the meantime a secondary [low-key](#) entrance will be developed at Kiwi Crescent to facilitate access to Te Ngahere-o-Tawa / [Forest of Tawa](#). [The planned removal of two small stands of pine trees in this vicinity will require a track to be developed for timber extraction, which can then provide drive-on access to a spacious area behind the adjacent houses, suitable for a pleasant picnic area and parking.](#)

6.1.1.7 Community and awareness

The 2017 purchase of Te Ngahere-o-Tawa / [Forest of Tawa](#) was strongly advocated by the local community, reflecting the value it places on the open space along this ridge. That purchase has opened up opportunities for better access and forest restoration and fired up community interest in their local landscape and how it is to be used.

⁵ *Outer Green Belt Sector 1: Spicer Forest/Forest of Tane: vegetation management, recreation and landscape development* If the Outer Green Belt vision is to be achieved, further land acquisitions and/or use of other mechanisms, such as rights-of-way, will be needed. *implantation plan, 2017-2027 (Draft Nov 2017)*. Prepared for Wellington City Council by PAOS®.

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

The Friends of Tawa Bush Reserves have been actively involved in protecting and restoring the native forests in this sector for a long time and have a good relationship with a number of the private landowners whose properties adjoin or are linked to Redwood Bush, carrying out pest control on their land. Some forest remnants and areas of regenerating bush on private land in this locality are important parts of the ecological corridor along the eastern slopes, with potential for Council to work with landowners to protect and restore the natural values.

Taking into account the potential to better connect the suburbs on each side of Marshall Ridge, there are exciting opportunities to achieve a connected multi-value open space network in the overall area. The Outer Green Belt reserves will play a major part. Local communities have already contributed to the Outer Green Belt vision through their advocacy and voluntary work and there is much potential for that to continue.

6.1.2 ACTIONS

N = new initiative; E = Existing; Ex = Expand existing

(Notes: (i) Some 'new' projects come within larger funded programmes but have not yet been started.
 (ii) Implementation depends on budget allocations.)

6.1.2.1 Land administration		
Land status [RE-ORDERED]	E	ongoing
1. Explore options to negotiate access across private land to bridge the gap in the existing ridgeline track network between the aAirstrip bBlock and Spicer Forest .		
2. Advocate for open space provision in the Upper Stebbings Structure Plan process to extend and help connect the Outer Green Belt reserves along the Ohariu Ridge in management sectors 1 and 2.	N	1-2 yrs
3. Consider the long-term options for the property house and access of Ohariu Valley Road at 944 Ohariu Valley Road, whilst retaining public access across it up to the ridgetop aAirstrip bBlock , including whether to remove or sell the house, and/or develop a reserve entrance.	N	3-5 yrs
6.1.2.2 Nature		
Caring for nature		
1. Recognise the importance of the native forest remnants in this sector, particularly those containing seed sources of key forest restoration species, and protect them by maintaining in good health through weed and pest animal control.	E x	ongoing
Streams		
2. Protect the vegetation cover in the stream catchment areas through various means, including riparian planting, staged forest management work affecting streams, and sediment control.	E x	ongoing
3. Ensure any plantation forest removal is managed to avoid erosion, catch sediment before running off into the streams, and that cleared areas are restored in indigenous vegetation as quickly as possible to protect soils and reduce weed growth.	E	1-2 yrs

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

Indigenous flora and planting		
4. Ensure a buffer is left around the existing remnant indigenous vegetation in Te Ngahere-o-Tawa / Forest of Tawa during the staged exotic tree removal, to protect it from wind exposure.	N	ongoing
5. Manage and use the native -forest remnants in this sector as the hub for native forest restoration both within and outside the Outer Green Belt in the wider Marshall Ridge / Porirua Stream Valley, including: a) providing seed sources for both bird distribution and eco-sourced restoration planting; b) providing safe and attractive habitat for wildlife, particularly birds like kereru that are key species for seed distribution along wildlife corridors.	E	ongoing
6. Begin an ongoing seed collection and propagation programme to produce plants for the restoration planting that will be required after tree removal in Spicer Forest, Te Ngahere-o-Tawa / Forest of Tawa and the A airstrip B block over coming years.	N	1-2 yrs ongoing
Wildlife		
7. Conduct lizard, and bird and bat surveys in the plantation forestry prior to extraction to inform best practice wildlife management during the operation. [AMEND WHEN PLANTATION DECISION MADE]	N	1-2 yrs
8. Develop a Lizard Management Plan for the plantation extractions and removal activities as to ensure it minimizes impact on this taxa.	N	1-2 yrs
9. Continue to monitor the dispersal and establishment of native birds to this sector to help understand the role of the Outer Green Belt as a bird corridor at its farthest reaches.	E	ongoing
Weeds and animal pests		
10. Ensure timely management of weed wilding trees and shrubs, including wilding pines, cherry trees and the potential introduction of Darwin's barberry, to protect native forest restoration efforts.	E x	ongoing
11. Develop and execute a plan to control wilding pines after plantation removal.	N	1-2 yrs
12. Integrate weed and animal pest control programmes to include the reserves with high natural values in the housing areas nearby, such as Larsen Crescent Reserve, which is managed under the Northern Reserves Management Plan.	N	1-2 yrs
Ecological values on private land		
13. Encourage and support nearby landowners of properties in the Oriol Ave / Balliol Drive area, backing onto Redwood Bush to protect the forest remnants identified on their properties.	N	1-2 yrs
Research		
14. Monitor water quality to establish a baseline and measure improvements or deterioration over time, aligned and timed with forestry and restoration activities, so that the earlier stages of work inform how the later stages will be carried out, with particular attention to the effects of forest management and restoration activities and mitigating potential downstream effects in	N	1-2 yrs

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

Porirua Stream and the harbour		
15. Monitor, evaluate and report on trial methods used after <u>any</u> exotic tree removal to restore sites to indigenous vegetation.	E x	2-5 yrs
6.1.2.3 Landscape and Land Use		
Open space management and structure planning 1. In the Upper Stebbings Valley structure planning process, advocate opportunities for: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> local walking routes, including on the ridgetop (part of the 'missing link' in the Skyline Track); adequate open space provision and protection, emphasising the important role of the Outer Green Belt in urban containment and benefit of it connecting to the suburban reserves network; a connected network of reserves along Marshall Ridge between the Outer Green Belt and motorway, to provide bird habitat and forest connectivity; protected streams and headwaters in the Upper Stebbings Valley connections to the Outer Green Belt from the new road network and residential development, with public transport connections, good road frontage and space for parking. 1. <u>Advocate for opportunities in the Upper Stebbings Valley structure planning process to reinforce the Outer Green Belt's important role in urban form and open space provision, including:</u> a) <u>protecting the continuity of open space along the main Ohariu ridge as an ecological corridor, a visual backdrop and defined edge to urban growth;</u> b) <u>protecting the headwaters of the Stebbings Stream;</u> c) <u>protecting and connecting bush remnants;</u> d) <u>developing a track network that connects and extends streets and walkways in the housing areas and provides more choice of recreational routes and environments, including access along and across the Ohariu ridge and local loop walks around and between suburbs.</u> e) <u>connections to the Outer Green Belt from the existing and new road network and residential development, with public transport connections and good road frontage and space for public parking at the main entrance location and secondary entrances.</u>	N	1-2 yrs
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <u>Protect any additional open space that is added to the Outer Green Belt in the vicinity of where Marshall Ridge and Ohariu Ridge intersect.</u> <u>Subject to the outcomes of the Upper Stebbings Valley Structure Plan and future planning around Glenside, Churton Park and Tawa, protect any additional open space that is added to the Outer Green Belt in the vicinity of where Marshall Ridge and Ohariu Ridge intersect. plan for a connected network of reserves along Marshall Ridge between the Outer Green Belt and motorway, to provide bird habitat and forest connectivity and landscape and recreation links. Add any new reserves to the Outer Green Belt or Northern (Suburban) Reserves Management Plans as</u> 	N	3-5 yrs

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

<u>appropriate.</u>		
2.1.		
3.2. Maintain some areas of open grassland on the <u>Ohariu</u> ridge to preserve viewpoints.	N	ongoing
Forest management		
<p>3. <u>Progressively remove</u> Manage the exotic plantations in the Spicer Forest and Te Ngahere-o-Tawa / Forest of Tawa area and to allow and enhance the <u>restor gradual regeneration of the area to indigenous vegetation forest, including, where necessary :</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <u>the selective removal of trees- or stands to manage hazard risk;</u> <u>selective killing, pruning or removal of trees to enhance wildlife habitat or enhance native forest regeneration, as per the plan shown in the Management Sector 1 maps.</u> <u>Cclosure of tracks where necessary to manage public safety</u> 	E x	ongoing
<p>4. Harvest the airstrip block plantation before 2025, <u>subject to the timber price and carbon credit implications at the time adequately covering the cost of suitable site management during harvest and initial post-harvest weed management and restoration, over time as determined by review of expert logging advice and restoration planning.</u></p> <p>4.5. <u>If harvest does not occur, due to harvesting proving uneconomic, manage the forest as a recreation area with native restoration established alongside the natural decline of the exotic tree stands. The forest may require periods of closure to manage public safety and removal of trees and stands after storm events and/or to manage hazards, taking care to leave existing native vegetation wherever possible, and gradually restore to indigenous vegetation through a combination of planting and natural regeneration.</u></p>	N	3-5 yrs
<p>5. Monitor the effects of each stage of exotic tree removal on water quality, weed growth, shelter, recreational access tracks and results of restoration planting to inform:</p> <p>a) decisions about managing the restoration of the cleared land; and</p> <p>b) decisions about whether or not to continue with the staged removal of remaining blocks as proposed or, if issues arise, adapt the removal plan to mitigate future potential issues.</p>	N	ongoing
6.1.2.4 Culture and Heritage		
Interpretation		
<p>1. Develop interpretative material in a variety of media about cultural and heritage features and history in this sector, as resources permit and within the overall Outer Green Belt interpretation plan (policy 4.6.2.7); focusing particularly on local early settler history, changing land use and conservation history.</p>	N	5-10yrs
6.1.2.5 Recreation & Access		
Track network		
<p>1. Improve the track network by developing the proposed tracks shown in the</p>		

Final-OGBMP Part-6-appendices amendments 2019-07-30

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

6. Continue to update the wayfinding signage to help guide visitors on the track network, including clear marking of: Te Araroa Walkway, tracks prioritised for horse riding, walking-only tracks, and tracks prioritised for bikers going downhill.	E x	3-5 yrs
Dog walking		
7. Plan for provision of dog exercise areas when planning the future reserve network in this sector.	N	1-2 yrs
6.1.2.6 Community		
Work with neighbours		
1. Continue to work with the Porirua City Council on the joint management of Spicer Forest.	E	ongoing
2. Continue to work with Porirua City Council and the Department of Conservation to co-ordinate land management and outdoor recreational development in the western hills reserves of Tawa and Porirua, including consistent track naming and management of tracks that interconnect across the territorial boundary .	E	ongoing
3. Continue to encourage and support neighbouring landowners to participate in local pest animal management / weed control / restoration planting on their land, especially where it will help protect streams or if it contains important native bush remnants and/or adjoins Outer Green Belt reserves of high natural value, such as Redwood Bush, or contains seed sources important to enhancing the Outer Green Belt ecological corridor.	E x	ongoing
Work with volunteers		
4. Explore opportunities to engage with and facilitate partnerships within the community to help look after and develop the growing Outer Green Belt reserve network in this sector e.g. care groups, special projects like a community plant nursery, track work.	E x	ongoing

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019](#)

PLACEHOLDER MAP CURRENT

PLACEHOLDER MAP NATURAL

PLACEHOLDER MAP FUTURE

PLACEHOLDER

Forest Management Map

PLACEHOLDER

Proposed Tracks Map

TITLE MAP

SECTOR 1 MAP AMENDMENTS

- Arrows and notes to highlight links future ecological, landscape and recreation links along Marshall Ridge, through Glenside and over the motorway to the east.
- Note re Chastudon entrance upgrade potential.
- Note re airstrip area
- Move Upper Stebbings indicative entrance point and add more arrows and notes for clarity.
- Add indicative 'Western Hills Loop'

Add specific note on future skyline walkway connection.

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

Management Sector 1: Spicer / Redwood: land parcel schedule

Reserve Name or Site Name	Mapping Reference	WCC Site number	Legal Description	CT Reference / Parcel Id	Land Area	Reserve Description	Gazette Reference	District Plan Zoning	Notes	Actions needed
<u>Stuart-Duncan-Katarina Grove Scenic Reserve, Katarina Grove, Tawa</u>	1.1.1	1801	Lot 120 DP48945	715999	4.8465 ha	Scenic Reserve (b)	GN 10322172.1	Open Space B		
<u>Tawa Bush Reserves, Chastudon Place, Forglan Place,</u>	1.1.2	1795	Lot 86 DP 73352	52D/362	0.6525 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
<u>Tawa Bush Reserves,</u>	1.1.3	1795	Lot 84 DP 73352	52D/361	0.2841 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
<u>Tawa Bush Reserves,</u>	1.1.4	1795	Lot 1 DP 55650	47D/884	4.6468 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B	Easement over reserve for Water reticulation purposes in favour of WCC (Doc B532773.1. Easement over reserve for Gas conveyance purposes in favour of Nova Gas Ltd (Doc B605106.1)	
<u>Tawa Bush Reserves</u>	1.1.5	1795	Lot 83 DP 86775	54B/441	0.5404 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
<u>Tawa Bush Reserves</u>	1.1.6	1795	Lot 85 DP 86775	54B/442	0.0135ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
<u>Ordley Grove accessway</u>	1.1.7	1795	Lot 102 DP 57939	WN270D/277	0.0119 ha	Local Purpose (Accessway) Reserve	Vested as reserve on deposit of DP57939	Open Space B		
Spicer Forest <u>Properties</u>	1.2.1	1795	Lot 3 DP 77503	44B/130	20.1780 ha	Not Classified		Open Space B	This land is within the Spicer Lands Agreement 1983, however there are no encumbrances on the current CT as for the other areas. It also has a different zoning from the remainder of the Spicer Forest land.	Proposed Classification of Scenic Reserve (b)g
	1.2.2	1786	Pt Lot 2 DP54371	42A/298	36.4205 ha	Not Classified		Rural	B.299282.1 Caveat registered on CT by Greater Wellington to ensure protection of forestry rights (9.7.1993).	Proposed Classification of Scenic Reserve B Rezone land Open Space B
Spicer Forest	1.2.3	1786	Lot 2 DP 77503	44B/129	28.8190 ha	Not Classified		Rural	Owned by Porirua City Council, but within WCC boundary. B.288792.1 Caveat registered on CT by Wellington Regional Council to ensure protection of forestry rights (4.5.1993). Included in the Spicer Forest Lands Agreement 1983.	Rezone land Open Space B
Te Ngahere-o-Tawa / Forest of Tawa	1.3.1	3772	Lot 1 DP 67858	WN42A/297	13.22 ha	Not Classified		Rural	New addition since 2004	Proposed Classification of Scenic Reserve B Rezone land Open Space B
Te Ngahere-o-Tawa / Forest of Tawa	1.3.2	3772	Pt Lot 1 DP 9786, Pt Lot 1 DP 24716 and Pt lot 35 DP24478	WN42A/297	23.5870 ha	Not Classified		Rural	New addition since 2004	Proposed Classification of Scenic Reserve B Rezone land Open Space B
<u>Tawa Bush Reserves, Westwood Road, Westhaven Drive, Tawa</u>	1.3.3	1835	Lot 1 DP 51597	20D/1436	3.7008 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
<u>Redwood Bush Reserve</u>	1.4.1	1781	Lot 26 DP 52654	40A/175	0.7800 ha	Scenic Purposes (a)	GN 9561291.3	Conservation		
<u>Redwood Bush</u>	1.4.2	1781	Lot 1 DP 59929	30A/65	7.3790 ha	Scenic Reserve (b)	GN 5881725.1	Conservation	Water drainage rights in Easement Certificate 524008.3 subject to Section 309(1)(a) Local Government Act 1974. Pending Covenant in Transfer 463917.	
<u>Redwood Bush</u>	1.4.3	1781	Lot 24 DP 48579	40A/174	1.5108 ha	Scenic Purposes (a)	GN 9561291.3	Conservation		
<u>Redwood Bush</u>	1.4.4	1781	Lot 21 DP 48577	40A/172	0.1537 ha	Scenic Purposes (a)	GN 9561291.3	Conservation		
<u>Brasnose Place Play Area</u>	1.4.5	1781	Lot 23 DP 48578	40A/173	0.9443 ha	Recreation Reserve	GN 9561291.3	Conservation		
<u>Airstrip Block</u>	1.5.1	2471	Lot 12 DP 27582 and Lot 1 DP83802	50D/770	28.5969 ha	Not Classified		Rural	Subject to S.241 (2) & S.242(1) and (2) Resource Management Act 1991 by the Wellington City Council (affects DP 83802). Subject to a right of way (in gross) over part marked A on DP 80655 in favour of Transpower New Zealand Limited created by Transfer B515406.2 (affects Lot 12 DP 27585). Subject to a right of way over part marked A on DP86040 created by transfer B673645.4 (affects Lot 12 DP 27582). Address of property is 944 Chauri Valley Road.	Consider whether to sell or remove house for public car park to access reserve. Then classify the land that is to be kept as reserve as Scenic Reserve B. Rezone OpenSpace B

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

6.2 SECTOR 2: OHARIU RIDGE



Ohariu Ridge is a prominent skyline feature in views from Churton Park. Newly acquired Council land adjoins the pine plantation at left, rising to the landmark high point (centre). The remainder of the ridge (to right) remains the largest gap in the Outer Green Belt reserves network.

Key features / values

- Largest gap in the Outer Green Belt's reserves, public access and ecological corridor
- Ohariu Ridge an important rural hill backdrop mainly in private ownership
- Recent land acquisition [in 2018](#) off Ohariu Valley Road opens up opportunities, including public access to the ridgetop
- Churton Park Reserves now better linked by the recent land acquisition
- Potential to expand and improve Outer Green Belt connectivity with adjacent suburbs under Upper Stebbings Valley [Structure Plan](#)

Local communities of interest: Redwood, Stebbings Valley, Churton Park, Glenside, [Ohariu Valley](#)

Current volunteer/ community group activities: walking group

6.2.1 OVERVIEW

Sector 2 (47.4 ha) runs along Ohariu Ridge from the junction of Marshall and Ohariu Ridges to the Old Coach Road. The Outer Green Belt reserves are patchy, comprising two small reserves on the edge of Churton Park; a recently acquired contiguous block of land at 268 Ohariu Valley Road; and then, after a gap, two small reserves adjoining Old Coach Road. Beyond the newly acquired block, the ridgetop is privately owned for approximately 2 km, as far as the [aAirstrip bBlock](#) reserve in Management Sector 1. Additional Outer Green Belt reserves at the north end of this sector are likely to be an outcome of the forthcoming Upper Stebbings Valley Structure Plan process.

6.2.1.1 Land [statusadministration](#)

Stebbing's Valley Structure Plan. Potential for new residential housing at the north end of Stebbings Valley and on parts of Marshall Ridge is currently being considered through a structure plan process. The affected area is shown on the sector map. The draft structure plan is expected to be considered in 2019-2020 and ~~but, in the meantime,~~ the broad objectives [of this likely to affect the](#) Outer Green Belt [Management Plan and the structure plan have been](#) taken into account ~~in this draft management plan.~~

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

The structure plan could include a mix of housing types to cater for diverse housing needs, ~~and it~~ is proposed that any development would be compact and well connected in terms of public and active (walking and cycling) connections. ~~New road networks could improve access to Outer Green Belt reserves. A local road could be built in future over Marshall Ridge, connecting Churton Park and Redwood.~~

The structure plan area is in the upper catchment of the Stebbings Stream, which in turn is part of the Porirua Stream catchment, where water quality and flooding are issues. The infrastructure of any new development will be designed to improve water quality and prevent downstream flooding. A network of open spaces will be ~~considered as~~ part of the plan, to provide neighbourhood parks and wider open space connections to cater for a variety of recreational needs, landscape protection and people's need for contact with nature. Important native forest remnants, areas of regenerating vegetation and water courses ~~are likely to will be considered for~~ protected ~~edion~~ and ~~includ~~~~edion~~ in the open space network. The values of these areas will be considered in the context of the existing and future potential Outer Green Belt reserves network.

Open space ~~on the main Ohariu Ridge~~ is likely to be identified ~~for addition to the Outer Green Belt, that will help~~ defining the urban edge and adding potential links to the Outer Green Belt by connecting up with the ~~a~~Airstrip ~~b~~Block and Redwood Bush in Management Sector 1. New open space areas should extend and better connect outdoor recreational opportunities for the communities on both sides of Marshall Ridge and better connect, restore and expand some of the scattered areas of natural value in the vicinity. Complementary areas of open space will be protected along Marshall Ridge. Once the actual areas of additional open space are known, there will be opportunities to develop entrances and a track network that will greatly enhance public access to the ~~Spieer-/Te Ngahere-o-Tawa~~ ridge in Management Sector 1 and across to the rural environment in the Ohariu Valley.

268 Ohariu Valley Road. The Council acquired this 31-ha property in November 2018 for addition to the Outer Green Belt. As shown on the sector map, it extends north from its Ohariu Valley Road frontage along Ohariu Ridge above Churton Park. It includes a locally prominent skyline landmark 'peak' and steep slopes dropping down to the Churton Park Reserves. A Transpower transmission line and buffer area runs along the property, where tall tree planting is restricted. In due course, the Council will vest all or parts of the property as scenic reserve but not until a landscape development plan for the future management and development of the property is completed, as it is possible some portions of the land could be found to be surplus to requirements or suited to another use.

Opportunities to close the remaining gap in the Outer Green Belt's connectivity in this sector will continue to be a priority.

6.2.1.2 Landscape and land use

The landscape in this sector of the Outer Green Belt is currently rural in character. It is entirely covered in pasture, with the exception of a privately owned pine plantation at the Ohariu Valley Road saddle and a few scattered remnants of native forest and patches of regenerating scrub in gullies. The pasture cover reveals the underlying landform and makes for a quite striking visual backdrop immediately above Churton Park and, more distantly, from Woodridge, Paparangi and Grenada Village. The ridgetops here are lower in elevation than further south in the Outer Green, rising from a low point of 285m asl elevation at the Ohariu Valley Road saddle to 300m asl on Ohariu Ridge and 365m asl where the Old Coach Road crosses the ridge. Nevertheless, it is an important landscape feature and undeveloped skyline in the northern suburbs that clearly defines the urban edge. It lies within the district plan overlay of visually prominent 'ridgelines and hilltops' to which provisions apply to protect and manage the ridgetop open space values.

Typical features of the Outer Green Belt ridgetop landscapes are seen here too: the rocky outcrops associated with the remnants of an ancient eroded plateau that once covered large areas of the Wellington region and expansive 360° vistas from key viewpoints east over the northern suburbs,

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

north towards Porirua Harbour and south over the country side of Ohariu Valley to the distant hills of [MakarāMākara](#) and South Island mountains beyond.

Keeping the ridgetops open to protect this landscape character and provide local communities with a more rugged recreational environment than they have access to until now will be an important part of managing the growing Outer Green Belt reserve network in this sector. Options on how best to maintain the grass cover on the tops will need to be considered as part of the development planning for the 268 Ohariu Valley Road property. At the same time, there is the opportunity to extend the Outer Green Belt ecological corridor by restoring native vegetation cover to the steep gullies and hillsides below the open tops on the Churton Park Reserves and steep flanks of 268 Ohariu Valley Road. The 2017/2018 citizen survey indicated that people value the bush and green spaces of the Outer Green Belt and that the pattern of bush with open tops has proved popular elsewhere.

6.2.1.3 Nature

There is huge potential for ecological restoration and catchment protection in this sector. Although pasture is the dominant land cover, a few precious [native](#) forest remnants remain (some of it on reserve land, some on neighbouring land) which would greatly benefit from protection through reserve status, buffer planting, weed and pest animal control. Some regeneration is occurring in the gullies and lower slopes. The residential subdivision development in Churton Park includes new reserves that have been established and improved through additional planting by the developer to protect natural values associated with bush remnants and the Stebbings Streams.

There is potential for further restoration in the little gully systems on the Council's reserves expanding out from the tiny remnants. Seral (pioneer) species will be used predominantly over the next 10 years to shelter the remnants and improve connectivity – creating 'stepping stones' that will reduce the distance between areas of habitat and, with time, merge into a corridor. Wilding pines are likely to be a problem here due to the proximity of a neighbouring private pine plantation.

The tops will be kept in grassland, which provides useful habitat for wildlife such as lizards. Grazing is likely to be used to maintain pasture cover in the interim, while the land management and development options of the 268 Ohariu Valley property are being considered. The results of the proposal to try phasing out grazing on the grassland tops of Te Wharangi ridge in sectors 3 and 4 will help to inform land management decisions.

The Council will encourage and, support if possible, neighbouring landowners to protect and care for the small scattered native forest remnants on private land along the Ohariu Ridge, which are particularly important because there is so little remaining.

6.2.1.4 Recreation and access

The acquisition of 268 Ohariu Valley Road has opened up significant opportunities to provide, for the first time, the Churton Park community with access to the kinds of extensive open spaces that the Outer Green Belt offers – the more rugged ridgetop environment, expansive views and increased choice of recreational routes.

The new land offers an immediate opportunity to better connect the local track network, in line with objectives in both *Capital Spaces* and the *Open Space Access Plan*, which prioritise completing the *Skyline Track* and improving the choice and connectivity of short track links in adjacent suburbs. The Churton Park Reserves are no longer land-locked and, although the land is steep, a track up to the landmark high point above is now possible. From there, access can now be developed south to Ohariu Valley Road, with the possibility of negotiating public access across the Transpower land on the other side of the road, to connect up to Totara Ridge and the reserves at Old Coach Road. With such access, the Skyline Track could be extended north by approximately 2 kilometres.

Further north, the potential addition of more ridgetop land under the Upper Stebbings Valley Structure Plan would enable better connections to tracks in Management Sector 1. In combination, these scenarios would see the gap in the Skyline Track narrowed to little more than 2 kilometres and the potential to re-route the track from Ohariu Valley Road onto the ridgeline in Management Sector

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

1, down through the future open space and street network in Stebbings Valley and back up at the Churton Park Reserves – until public access along the actual ridgeline can be achieved. [Ridgeline access would open up potential to extend bridle trails as well as foot and cycle routes.](#)

With the Outer Green Belt reserves growing in this sector and [in](#) Management Sector 1, [a the question of developing](#) new main entrances to the Outer Green Belt will need to be [considered developed in the](#) Upper Stebbings Valley near the upper end of Marshall Ridge. The location will provide centralised access from both management sectors but the exact location will be subject to the outcomes of the [structure planning](#). A secondary entrance can be developed in the short-term at the Churton Park Reserves [and the potential for entrance development at 268 Ohariu Road investigated but the options for developing a main entrance, as outlined in the general recreation and access policies, will need to be weighed up for strategic benefit, given that the cost would be in the order of \\$200,000 plus the cost of toilets. In this vicinity there are two potential sites for a main entrance:](#)

[268 Ohariu Valley Road, one of only two roads that cross the Outer Green Belt ridges from the urban to rural sides \(the other being Makarā Road\). The potential to provide for extended horse riding along the ridge in future, in the event of the Skyline Track being completed is a consideration here, as is the need to consider the options for safe road crossing and connection to the Old Coach Road.](#)

[Old Coach Road \(Management Sector 3\): in the McLintock / North McLintock Street area, which is currently the northern entrance to the Skyline Track. There are constraints in terms of available space for parking and a somewhat circuitous route through the street network to find it. A future neighbourhood playground associated with entrance development might be considered in this vicinity.](#)

6.2.1.5 Culture and heritage

[Themes to be explored in this sector include There is a need to work with mana whenua and local history groups to find out about places or values of cultural and/or historic importance in this sector. To start with, is: a gold prospecting site in the Stebbings vValley \(although it isn't yet known if it will be within future Outer Green Belt land.\); and the local farming history associated with the naming of Marshall Ridge and Stebbings Stream.](#)

6.2.1.6 Community

Given the limited extent and disconnected distribution of Outer Green Belt reserve land in this sector to date, there has been little opportunity for the local community to enjoy, let alone help to plan, develop and care for it. That situation has already changed with the recent land acquisition and potential for future reserves in upper Stebbings Valley will help to see an open space network start to come together on the Ohariu Ridge that local communities will really be able to see as 'their' part of the Outer Green Belt.

The Council will need to engage with people in local communities to hear their ideas about how they would like their Outer Green Belt to evolve and to encourage active involvement. As has happened elsewhere along the Outer Green Belt, community participation has helped to foster community resilience by bringing people together with a shared focus on enjoying and looking after the open spaces, as well as bringing nature closer to people's everyday lives.

The Council will also seek to establish good relationships with its neighbours and work with them, where opportunities present to achieve mutually beneficial outcomes e.g. support neighbours to [manage weeds and](#) restore vegetation in gullies on their private land.

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

6.2.2 ACTIONS

N = new initiative; E = Existing; Ex = Expand existing

(Notes: (i) Some 'new' projects come within larger funded programmes but have not yet been started.

(ii) Implementation depends on budget allocations.)

6.2.2.1 Land administration		
Land acquisition		
1. Continue to seek look for opportunities to improve the connectivity of the Outer Green Belt along Ohariu Ridge, whether by land acquisition, rights-of-way easements or other mechanisms.	E	ongoing
2. Advocate for open space provision in the Upper Stebbings Structure Plan that will extend and help connect the Outer Green Belt reserves along the Ohariu Ridge in management sectors 1 and 2.	N	1-2 yrs
6.2.2.2 Nature		
Caring for nature		
1. Restore any native forest remnants that are added to the Outer Green Belt in this sector through the Upper Stebbings Valley Structure Plan by such means as fencing, weed and pest animal management, and enhancement planting.	N	2-5 yrs
2. Work with neighbouring landowners to identify and protect the prime bush remnants through future subdivision proposal on nearby private land.	N	1-2 yrs
Streams		
3. Work with private land owners and Greater Wellington Regional Council to support the protection and restoration of the Stebbings Stream and the upper catchment area.	Ex	1-2 yrs
Indigenous flora and planting		
4. Establish restoration planting in the Churton Park Reserves gullies to protect and enhance existing remnant vegetation in the gullies and expand the patches of indigenous vegetation to improve their connectivity over the next 10 years.	Ex	ongoing
5. Manage the scattered native forest remnants in the reserves of this sector to enhance their condition and connect them with other remnants wherever possible, including with other remnants and areas of regenerating vegetation along the wider Marshall Ridge / Stebbings Stream valley and Ohariu Ridge	N	3-5 yrs
Weeds and animal pests		
6. Ensure timely management of weed wilding trees to protect native forest restoration efforts.	N	3-5 yrs
6.2.2.3 Landscape and Land Use		
Open space management and planning		
1. Advocate for opportunities in the Upper Stebbings Valley structure planning	N	1-2 yrs

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

<p>process to reinforce the Outer Green Belt's important role in urban form and open space provision, including:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a) protecting the continuity of open space along the main Ohariu ridge as <u>an ecological corridor</u>, both a visual backdrop and defined edge to urban growth; b) protecting the headwaters of the Stebbings Stream <u>and other stream tributaries</u>; c) protecting and connecting bush remnants; d) <u>developing a track network that connects and extends streets and walkways in the housing areas to provide more choice of recreational routes and environments, including access along and across the Ohariu ridge and local loop walks.</u> e) <u>connections to the Outer Green Belt from the existing and new road network and residential development, with public transport connections and good road frontage and space for public parking at the main entrance location and secondary entrances.</u> 		
<p>2. Complete a landscape development plan for the 268 Ohariu Valley Road, in consultation with the community, to provide for site development and management in such a way that the open space values will be recognised, protected and enhanced, taking into account:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • the site's landscape character; • the potential for it to enhance the connectivity of the Outer Green Belt e.g. ecological corridor, and existing and future public access to the north and south; • the potential to connect recreational routes to the existing reserve network in Churton Park and future reserves in the Upper Stebbings Vvalley; • the potential and feasibility of developing a drive-on entrance off Ohariu Valley Road; • land management options e.g. how to maintain the open ridgetop character. 	N	3-5 yrs
6.2.2.4 Landscape character		
<p><u>Landscape character</u></p> <p>1. Maintain areas of open grassland and lookout points on Council-owned land along the ridgetop, taking into account:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a) the benefit of people being able to experience the wide views, sense of space and rural setting as one of a variety of recreational experiences; b) the feasibility of using grazing to maintain pasture compatible with recreational use; c) the potential for retiring some areas of pasture to better connect native forest remnants and protect catchment values. 	N	ongoing
6.2.2.5 Culture and heritage		
<p><u>DELETED ACTION – IN WRONG SECTOR AND ABANDONED ANYWAY</u> <u>Naming</u></p>	N	1-2 yrs

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

1. Rename the entire forest area encompassing the formerly named Spieer Forest and Forest of Tane as 'Te Ngahere-o-Tawa'.		
Interpretation		
2. Develop interpretative material in a variety of media about cultural and heritage features and history in this sector, as resources permit and within the overall Outer Green Belt interpretation plan (see policy 4.6.2.7); focusing particularly on the local farming and gold mining history in this locality.	N	5-10 yrs
6.2.2.6 Recreation and access		
Track network		
1. Develop a track network plan with the community and develop new tracks, subject to the assessment process outlined in the general track network policies; completion of a landscape development plan for the 268 Ohariu Valley Road property; and the open space provision outcomes of the Upper Stebbings Valley Structure Plan, focusing on: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Churton Park Reserves to ridgetop loops tracks and then connection to Ohariu Valley Road Connector tracks from Upper Stebbings vValley to Sector 1. 	N N	3-5 yrs 5-10 yrs
2. Explore the possibility of gaining public access across the Transpower land between Old Coach Road and Ohariu Valley Road.	N	1-2 yrs
3. Investigate the options for safe access across Ohariu Valley Road from the Transpower land (see above action) to 268 Ohariu Valley Road.	N	1-2 yrs
4. Explore opportunity to connect the (approximately) 2km gap in the Skyline walkway between 944 Ohariu Valley block and the new land at 268 Ohariu Valley Road.	N	1-2 yrs
Entrances, facilities and way finding		
5. Main entrance development at the 268 Ohariu Valley Road land (refer to landscape and land use Action above).	N	3-5 yrs
6. Subject to potential local link tracks being developed from streets in the area, install wayfinding signage appropriate to secondary entrances.	N	3-5 yrs
Dog walking		
7. Make provision for dog exercise areas when planning the future reserve network in this sector.	N	1-2 yrs
6.2.2.7 Community		
Community		
1. Explore opportunities to engage with and facilitate partnerships within the community to help look after and develop the growing Outer Green Belt reserve network in this sector e.g. care groups, special projects like a community plant nursery, track work.	Ex	Ongoing
3-2. Continue to support and encourage neighbouring landowners to participate in local pest animal management / weed control / restoration planting on	Ex	ongoing

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019](#)

their land, especially where it will help protect streams or important native bush remnants and/or adjoins OGB reserves of high natural value or contains seed sources important for enhancing the OGB ecological corridor.		
---	--	--

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁸](#)

PLACEHOLDER MAP CURRENT

PLACEHOLDER MAP NATURAL

PLACEHOLDER MAP FUTURE

TITLE MAP

SECTOR 2 MAP AMENDMENTS

- Notes re distinctive landscape features.
- Clarify local loops opportunities
- 'main entrance' at 268 Ohariu

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁶

Management Sector 2: Ohariu Ridge: land parcel schedule

Site Name	Mapping Reference	WCC Site number	Legal Description	CT Reference / Parcel Id	Land Area	Reserve Description	Gazette Reference	District Plan Zoning	Notes	Actions needed
Stebbings Reservoir	2.1.1	3763	Lot 2 DP 470218	640885	1.9610 ha	Not classified	Vested to Wellington City Council on deposit of DP 470218 as scenic reserve	Open Space B	New addition since 2004	Proposed Classification of Scenic Reserve (b)B
Stebbings Reservoir	2.1.2	3670	Lot 3 DP 470218	634728	0.3382 ha	Local Purpose		Open Space B		
Stebbings Reservoir	2.1.3	3762	Lot 1 DP 470218	640884	0.1587 ha	Not Classified		Open Space B	New addition since 2004	Proposed Classification of Scenic Reserve (b)B
Churton Park Hill Reserve	2.1.4	2506	Lot 200 DP 314946	58953	0.5219 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
Churton Park Reserve	2.1.5	3195	Lot 20 DP 399583	408295	6.6862 ha	Not classified		Open Space B		Proposed Classification of Scenic Reserve (b)B
	2.1.6	3196	Lot 14 DP 435672		4.4765 ha	Scenic Purposes(b)		Open Space B	New addition since 2004	
	2.1.7		Lot 1 DP 508648		31.860 ha	Not classified		Rural	This land was recently purchased by Wellington City Council	Proposed Classification of Scenic Reserve (b)B When reserve classification process complete, seek to rezone the reserve land as Open Space B

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

6.3 SECTOR 3: KAUKAU



The ridgeline from the Kilmister tops and Chartwell spur (left) across to Mt Kaukau, with its landmark broadcasting tower (centre right) is a well-known backdrop to Crofton Downs, Ngaio, Broadmeadows and Khandallah.

Key features / values:

- Prominent ridgetop landscape with well-known skyline and landmarks
- Part of regionally significant Key Native Ecosystem containing threatened plant and animal species
- Sections of Te Araroa Walkway, Skyline Track and Northern Walkway.
- Exhilarating open ridgetops and spectacular views
- Māori ŌwhaŌhariu-Thorndon track, nationally significant Old Coach Road and other heritage
- Adjoining private land with significant recreational and natural values on summit and flanks of Mt Kaukau.

Local communities of interest: Johnsonville, Broadmeadows, Khandallah, Ngaio, Crofton Downs and Ohariu Valley

Local community volunteer activities: restoration planting and maintenance, track building, predator control

6.3.2 OVERVIEW **[NOTE TO CORRECT IN FINAL – SHOULD BE 6.3.1]**

Sector 3 (503.8 ha) extends from the Old Coach Road above Johnsonville to the Chartwell spur above Crofton Downs.

6.3.2.1 Land administration

This is a long established section of the Outer Green Belt, which includes Johnsonville Park, Khandallah Park, the Awarua Street Reserves and Huntleigh Park, where significant open space values are protected by reserve status.

Some adjacent areas of private land have significant open space values. Council is working with a private land owner to secure public ownership of land ~~for the Outer Green Belt that will encompass between~~ The Crows Nest and ~~connect~~ Huntleigh Park, ~~which would help connect up with~~ the reserves ~~in the area, including those land~~ on the main ridge and additional reserves being acquired around the Silverstream subdivision. The areas have significant ecological values associated with remnant native forest. The Council will consider other opportunities on adjacent land to secure protection or access

that would contribute to the Outer Green Belt vision e.g. places where reserve land narrows, north of Mt Kaukau.

6.3.2.2 Nature

Key Native Ecosystem. A significant part of this sector is within the regionally significant Wellington Western Forests Key Native Ecosystem (KNE)⁶, recognised by Greater Wellington Regional Council for its high ecological values. It includes a number of remnants of original indigenous forest, particularly in Khandallah, Johnsonville and Huntleigh Parks, linked by regenerating native bush to the rest of the KNE in Management Sector 4 ([Otari Otari](#)-Wilton's Bush). The KNE is an important part of the Outer Green Belt ecological corridor for both its biodiversity and its soil and water protection role in catchment management. It protects the headwaters of the Korimako branch of the Kaiwharawhara Stream system, a relatively intact urban freshwater system.

On the western slopes of the main ridge, some reserve land lies in the headwaters of small tributaries to Ohariu Stream; they are largely pasture-covered except for Johnsonville Park where well developed forest is a notable exception on this side of the ridge. There is also important remnant indigenous vegetation, including northern rata, in the gullies beside Old Coach Road, from which stock are not currently excluded due to lack of fencing. Better protection will be considered when changes to grazing are considered (see general policy 4.3.2.2). An interesting feature of the ridgetop south of Mt Kaukau, and the nearby uppermost slopes, is the patches of indigenous shrubland featuring divaricating species. It is a distinctive plant community found in places on Te Wharangi ridgetop, which differs from the shrublands on the ridgetops closer to the south coast. Regenerating vegetation in areas of registered carbon storage forest will add to the connectivity and biodiversity value of the ecological corridor.

A number of nationally threatened or at-risk species are present including five plant species, four bird species, four lizard species, one invertebrate (land snail) and three freshwater fish species. A regionally threatened tree fern is also present⁷. Kākā, which are a nationally vulnerable species, are now common through this sector. Lists of plant species found at Khandallah Park are also available on the NZ Plant Conservation website.

Grazing. Keeping the hilltop areas in grassland will provide habitat for native species that do not inhabit bush environments, such as lizards and speargrass. It is expected that grass cover on the tops will grow taller after grazing is phased out but will not necessarily be overtaken by woody vegetation due to the extreme conditions (see general policy 4.3.2.2). The taller grass growth will provide better cover for lizards and should shade out a lot of unwanted seedling growth.

Weeds. Because this sector holds some of the most important forest remnants in the city, primary protection is needed from those weeds capable of collapsing forest canopies such as old man's beard, banana passion fruit, and Japanese honeysuckle. Darwin's barberry is visible in this sector with some large infestations on the upper slopes immediately north and south of Kaukau, including on Kordia-owned land. Given the extent of the infestation and that it is dispersed by birds, biocontrol appears the only viable option for effective large-scale control. Biocontrol is being trialled. The large old pines on the slopes of Mt Kaukau provide wildlife habitat so are not being removed; however, young wilding pines are a problem.

6.3.2.3 Landscape

This sector includes one of the most visually important hilltop areas in Wellington City. Mt Kaukau is one of Wellington's best known landmarks: with its 445-metre elevation, plus 122-metre-high broadcasting mast, and central location, it is visible from much of Wellington. The ridge above Johnsonville and The Crow's Nest above Ngaio are prominent secondary high points that add to the distinctive skyline. The pattern of open hilltops, forested western slopes and rural eastern slopes is

⁶ Through its Key Native Ecosystem Programme Greater Wellington seeks to protect some of the best examples of ecosystem types in the Wellington region [through implementing 3-year KNE plans](#).

⁷ *Key Native Ecosystem Plan for Western Wellington Forests 2015-2018*, Greater Wellington Regional Council, Appendices 3 & 4

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁸

particularly strong here, providing plentiful contrasts in character and a well-known city backdrop. Although much of the ridgetop landscape is clear of utilities, the Mt Kaukau mast is a large structure and transmission lines that run from the Wilton substation up the Chartwell spur and over the main ridge are a dominant feature up the spur. Any more large structures on the tops would detract from the natural landforms. There is potential, too, for smaller-scale recreational infrastructure like tracks and signs, to clutter or spoil the simplicity of the open tops.

The undulating ridgetops and rocky outcrops on the higher slopes are typical remnants of an ancient plateau that once covered the region, known as the 'Wellington K Surface' by geologists in reference to Mt Kaukau, which is one of the best preserved remnants. Maintaining grassland, with its open character, on the tops helps to reveal this underlying geology and maintains space to accommodate a range of recreational use along the skyline route here while also keeping the expansive 360° vistas open to view. As explained in general policy 4.3.3.3, it is proposed to gradually phase out grazing and maintain the grassland by alternative means.

6.3.2.4 Culture and heritage

The heritage themes described in Part V are well represented in this sector, including several places of significance to Māori, including the ~~Ohariu Ōwhāriu~~ Thorndon track; places or objects (such as old fences) that date back to early settlement, farming and the gradual growth of what are now suburbs; the establishment of Khandallah Park in 1888, making it one of New Zealand's oldest parks; and various historic utility and military uses.

The Old Coach Road, a Category One historic place, is a widely known heritage feature in this sector. A conservation plan was completed for it in 2012, which prescribes regular maintenance to protect the original road surface and road profile from damage and to ensure it is not obscured by overgrowth or slumping of banks. The boundary with the adjoining private property on the uphill side of the Old Coach Road is unfenced, so the neighbour's grazing stock has had access, with detrimental impacts in recent years. The Council intends to discuss future management options with the neighbour, including the less damaging option of grazing sheep instead of cattle, and eventually phasing out grazing, although that could involve considerable capital outlay to fence the boundary.

The Council-owned house at Clark Street, which dates back to 1901, was used as a custodian's residence until the early 1990s. The house, woodshed and stables are listed as heritage buildings (#427) in the Wellington City District Plan. A conservation plan⁸ was prepared in 2005 and the house has been maintained in sound condition. It has been rented out for residential use in recent years although the Council is investigating other uses that would be compatible with its heritage values.

~~There is ample scope for developing a range of cultural and historic heritage interpretative stories; however, to best utilise available resources, this is to be planned as part of proposed overall Outer Green Belt interpretation plan, in consultation with local historic societies and interested individuals.~~

6.3.2.5 Recreation and access

This is one of most well used areas of the Outer Green Belt. People visit this sector to experience the bush and stream environments in Khandallah Park, the open ridgetops of Te Wharangi ridge and Mt Kaukau, and the rural farmland environs of the Old Coach Road. The Mt Kaukau summit lookout is a particularly popular destination with its panoramic views and invigorating outdoor experiences – whether a howling southerly or Wellington on a hard-to-beat perfect day. The swimming pool / playground / picnic area in Khandallah Park (managed as a suburban reserve) is a popular stepping-off point.

The track network in this sector is quite extensive, with a range of local and longer route options but there are some gaps in local connections, including from the new Silverstream subdivision, and some opportunities to better link up existing routes. Key existing tracks are: the northern section of the Northern Walkway, from Johnsonville Park ~~to~~ along the skyline and down to Ngaio ~~through~~

⁸ Former Custodian's Residence, Clark Street, Khandallah, Conservation Plan, Wellington City Council, February 2005. See also: <http://www.wellingtoncityheritage.org.nz/buildings/301-450/427-custodians-residence?q>

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)

[Huntleigh Park](#) north of The Crows Nest; the Skyline Track, which runs right along the ridgetop through this sector; and Te Araroa Walkway, which follows Old Coach Road up from Rifle Range Road to join the Northern Walkway; and the Chartwell Spur track which connects Crofton Downs with the skyline route. The community-built Silversky track has added a much-needed local connection at the lower end of the spur. As per the *Open Space Access Plan*, most tracks are for shared use but a number are closed to biking and/or horse riding for compatibility and safety reasons. While a number of track developments are proposed, as shown in the Management Sector 3 maps, they are aimed at filling gaps and catering for different user needs where there are or could be compatibility issues. More loop routes will be created, including a longer loop on the Ohariu Valley side of the ridge. The rationale for each is briefly outlined in the actions section below. Several additional track ideas from the community and the *Open Space Access Plan* are also noted for longer-term investigation.

Upgrading facilities at main entrances and at the Mt Kaukau summit (where lack of toilets and drinking water is an issue) is planned to enhance the recreational experiences.

6.3.2.6 Community and awareness

For the local communities and volunteer groups, the Outer Green Belt in this sector is a prominent feature, especially for those on the city side, for whom it is an immediate green backdrop and a place to recreate. Historically, local residents have advocated for the ridgetop landscape to be protected (now achieved through the ridgelines and hilltops overlay in the district plan) and for Old Coach Road to be protected (now protected by Heritage New Zealand and the district plan). More latterly, residents and community groups have become actively involved in activities such as restoration planting, pest control and track building.

Neighbours. Numerous residential properties back onto the Outer Green Belt in this sector as well as a number of larger rural blocks. The Council seeks to work with these neighbours as much as possible to protect the natural values on the private land, which in some cases includes important forest remnants, and integrate conservation efforts through such programmes as Predator-Free Wellington and [Capital Kiwi](#).

State-owned broadcasting company, Kordia, owns the summit and a large area on the western flanks of Mt Kaukau. Kordia allows public access to much of the popular summit area but a formalised agreement that ideally runs with the land would clarify responsibilities and provide more future certainty. Aspects to address include: public access; visitor facilities; land management including grazing, weed and pest management. The Girl Guides Association owns land beside Huntleigh Park where the Huntleigh Girl Guiding Centre is located, which is available for overnight accommodation as well as girl guiding activities. The association allows public access on its land via tracks that pass through important forest remnants. The remnants are part of the Key Native Ecosystem in this sector.

Resilience. Emergency water stations have been installed at Clark Street and Silverstream Road Reserve.

6.3.3 ACTIONS

N = new initiative; E = Existing; Ex = Expand existing

(Notes: (i) Some 'new' projects come within larger funded programmes but have not yet been started. (ii) Implementation depends on budget allocations.)

6.3.3.1 Land administration		
Land acquisition / protection		
1. Continue to work with neighbouring landowners to acquire or protect open space values on strategically located land including (see Management Sector 3 maps):	Ex	1-5 yrs

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)

a) land bordering the Silverstream subdivision;		1-5 yrs
b) land above Huntleigh Park and Heke Street, including the Crows Nest ;		5-10 yrs
c) land in the Old Coach Road area.		
6.3.3.2 Nature		
Caring for nature		
1. Continue to work with Greater Wellington Regional Council to implement the Western Forests KNE Management Plan 2015-2018 and subsequent editions, and investigate the inclusion in the KNE of future reserve land acquired in the Huntleigh Park / Silverstream area.	E x	ongoing
2. Investigate how best to protect and enhance the important remnant indigenous vegetation in the gullies beside Old Coach Road.	N	1-2 yrs
Streams		
3. Ensure resource consent conditions of the Silverstream subdivision in respect of water courses are met.	E x	1-2 yrs
4. Continue to support the Sanctuary to Sea – Kia Mauriora te Kaiwharawhara project as a key strategic partner.	E	ongoing
Indigenous flora and planting		
5. Continue planting emergent canopy species as backup to the existing specimens present in this area, which are valuable seed sources for forest restoration.	E	ongoing
6. Encourage regeneration of native vegetation on the currently grazed land on the flanks of the ridges, after it is retired from grazing, to enhance habitat connectivity (see also grazing above and refer to 'open tops' commentary and recreation values).	N	5-10 yrs
7. Retain the old pines on the slopes of Mt Kaukau to provide wildlife habitat, unless there are tracks or private property in the tree fall zone.	E	ongoing
8. Continue with the trial planting of epiphytes at Huntleigh Park as part of ongoing research into how develop restoration techniques that will help diversity biodiversity.	E	ongoing
Wildlife		
9. Support increased lizard monitoring cross this management sector; in particular in Huntleigh Park where high population numbers have been found.	N	–1-2 yrs
10. Investigate potential for a nature identification hub to support community naturalist in the sector	N	–1-2 yrs
11. Conduct a survey of the Powelliphanta snail population in Khandallah Park	N	3-5 yrs
Weeds and animal pests		
12. Work collaboratively with DOC, GWRC, and neighbouring land owners to establish feral animal control	N	1-2 yrs

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)

Research		
13. Monitor the ridgetop areas where cessation of grazing is being trialled to observe changes in the grasslands, other vegetation and wildlife, for research and to help guide future management of those areas to retain the desired grassland habitat.	N	5-10 yrs
14. Set up monitoring project to observe the trends in the ridgetop divaricating shrubland communities on Te Wharangi ridge before and after the proposed cessation of grazing trials	N	3-5 yrs
15. Support research into the factors limiting the dispersal of threatened or locally significant bird species from Zealandia such as tīeke (saddleback), kākārīki (red-crowned parakeet), and kākā.	E x	ongoing
6.3.3.3 Landscape and land use		
Landscape management		
1. Keep the ridgetops and hilltops along the main ridgeline clear of any additional buildings or utility structures to retain the sense of undeveloped open space on ridgetop and the skylines as natural when seen from elsewhere.	E	ongoing
2. Locate and design new tracks or sections of track, signs and way marking on the open tops with particular care to integrate as unobtrusively as possible into the landscape.	E	ongoing
Grazing		
3. Work with the graziers in this sector to plan ahead and implement the general grazing policy 4.3.3.3, in summary by:	N	1- 2 yrs
a) Formalising interim grazing rights, and	N	5-10 yrs
b) Trialling g Gradually phasing out grazing and trialling alternative maintenance methods.	N	5-10 yrs
4. Carry out fence maintenance and/or replacement work on all the fences bordering adjacent farmland to ensure boundary fencing will effectively exclude neighbouring grazing stock from the reserve land.	N	1-5 yrs
4.5. Align fencing planning with 'open tops' planning to provide for fencing as a enduring visible demarcation line between forest and grassland landscape character/ recreation experience.		
6.3.3.4 Culture and Heritage		
Old Coach Road		
1. Maintain and manage the Old Coach Road according to the <i>Old Coach Road Johnsonville-Ohariu Conservation Plan, 2012</i> .	E	Ongoing
2. Restrict vehicle use of the Old Coach Road to management purposes only unless there are exceptional reasons. Any vehicle use must not damage the road surface.	E	Ongoing
3. Investigate how best to maintain the surface of the Old Coach Road and its margins in the light of proposals to phase out grazing (see earlier grazing policies) and recommendations in the conservation plan to:	N	3-5 yrs
• protect the original road structure (which grazing animals and water runoff can damage); and		

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019⁹](#)

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> encourage regeneration of the bush areas alongside the road to restore an element of the original setting. 		
Former Custodian's Residence, Clark Street		
4. Maintain and manage the former custodian's residence according to the <i>Former Custodian's Residence, Clark Street, Khandallah, Conservation Plan</i> .	E	ongoing
5. Investigate potential use of the former custodian's residence in Clark Street house for purposes in keeping with the heritage values.	N	1-5 yrs
Interpretation		
6. Develop interpretative material in a variety of media about cultural and heritage features and history in this sector, as resource permit and within the overall Outer Green Belt interpretation plan (see policy 4.6.2.7); focusing particularly on early settlement themes, places of significance to mana whenua, and the significance of and need for protecting the rare and threatened native species present in the key native ecosystem.	N	5-10 yrs
6.3.3.5 Recreation		
Track network		
1. Continue to install minor alternate routes where gradients on 4WD tracks are so long and steep as to prove difficult for many users (e.g. as already done on steep grade north of Mt Kaukau summit).	E	Ongoing
2. Install steps in steep places in the Truscott Avenue dog exercise area and make this track walking-only .	E	1-2 yrs
3. Assess options and develop 4WD vehicle access for reserve management and emergency access within reserve land south of the Mt Kaukau summit, to replace existing 4WD access on private land, for assured management and emergency access .	N	3-5 yrs
Formalise the side route from the Skyline Track to the true Mt Kaukau summit with way-marking, subject to agreement with landowner Kordia.	N	1-2 yrs
4. Develop the following new tracks (shown indicatively in the Management Sector 3 maps) to improve local access to the Outer Green Belt and the range of short and long routes available, subject to consultation with GWRC in relation to potential impacts on the KNE and the track assessment process outlined in general policy 4.45.32.3.	E x N N	1-2 yrs
a) A shared track via the reservoir above McLintock Street, utilising part of the existing reservoir access track, to provide a local, short loop route from the Old Coach Road.		3-5 yrs
b) A walking-only track from the lower slopes of Khandallah Park to Bells Track and the main ridge, including a connection from the Satara Crescent/Vasanta Avenue locality ⁹ ; closed to mountain biking as it connects to walking-only tracks.		3-5 yrs
c) One or more short New tracks over future reserve contribution land from in the vicinity of the Silverstream subdivision and valley, including the remaining part of the Silversky Track , to link the new housing there with existing tracks, and diversify the choices of local loop routes for walkers and		

⁹ Open Space Access Plan 2016, Sector 3 Kaukau, Action 3.1 (2) 5-10-yr priority

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019⁸](#)

<p>bikers in Crofton Downs and Ngaio. The new tracks to be planned in consultation with the community;</p> <p>d) A track over the saddle north of Mt Kaukau down the side of Johnsonville Park via an existing paper road to Rifle Range Road.¹⁰ This would form a longer loop route from Truscott Avenue into the rural environment of Ohariu Valley, linking back via Old Coach Rd, enhancing the Rifle Range Road entrance, which is one of the few entrances to the Outer Green Belt from the rural side.</p>	N	5-10 yrs
<p>5. Investigate developing a new walking track to Old Coach Road from nearby new subdivisions¹¹ on the Johnsonville side, to better link them; taking into account at the same potential improvements to the entrance to Old Coach Road (see next below) and any other track connections that might eventuate from Management Sector 2 (see Section 6.2.2.4 also).</p>	N	5-10 yrs
<p>Entrances, facilities and way finding</p> <p>6. Investigate and assess the options for and the costs and benefits of improving the entrance facilities at the top of Old Coach Road, taking into account:</p> <p>a) the potential for a main entrance to be development ed nearby off Ohariu Valley Road in Sector 2;</p> <p>b) the feasibility of providing better visitor parking;</p> <p>c) potential access from McLintock Street North;</p> <p>d) provision of a neighbourhood play area, as proposed in the <i>Wellington Play Spaces Policy</i>;</p> <p>e) connections to public transport and the need for direction signs along the street network;</p> <p>e)f) effects on the natural values of existing regenerating bush in Flinders Park; and</p> <p>f)g) buffer planting above the nearby residential development to enhance the open space experience on the Old Coach Road.</p>	N	1-2 yrs
<p>7. Develop new visitor facilities on the ridgetop at Mt Kaukau, such as toilets, subject to agreement with landowner, Kordia, by:</p> <p>a) preparing a landscape development plan to guide the development to ensure visual impacts are minimised and development integrated unobtrusively into the setting; and</p> <p>b) developing the facilities according to the development plan, as resources permit.</p>	N N	3-5 yrs 5-10 yrs
<p>8. Ensure the \$1-million upgrade (scheduled in the Long Term Plan) of Khandallah Park, which is managed under the Suburban Reserves Management Plan, is designed to complement the visitor experience in the forested hillside part of the park, which is in the Outer Green Belt.</p>	N	3-5 yrs
<p>Way finding</p> <p>9. Continue to review and update the wayfinding signage to help guide users on the track network, clearly marking the major track routes and the tracks that are closed to certain types of use, particularly at major track junctions along the</p>	N	Ongoing

¹⁰ Open Space Access Plan 2016, 7.3 Sector 3 Kaukau,

¹¹ Open Space Access Plan 2016, Sector 3 Kaukau, Action 3.1 (1) 5-10-yrs priority

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

ridge.		
10. Add distances and typical walking and biking times to track information at the main entrances and appropriate junctions of the track network; in this sector being primarily: Old Coach Road at end of Rifle Range Road, Old Coach Road eastern end, Mt Kaukau summit; Chartwell saddle and the Khandallah Park entrance and Chartwell spur entrance (see Management Sector 4.)	N	1-5 yrs
11. Continue working with the local branch of the Te Araroa Walkway Trust to manage and improve the visitor experience of walkway users.	E	ongoing
Dog walking		
12. Reinforce the messaging in this sector that dogs must be kept on a leash everywhere other than in dog exercise areas (see Rules section) to minimise the risk of dogs interfering with grazing stock or vulnerable native wildlife.	E	ongoing
6.3.3.6 Community and awareness		
Work with neighbours		
1. Continue to encourage and support neighbouring landowners to participate in local pest animal management / weed control / restoration planting on their land, especially if where it will help protect contains streams or important native bush remnants or adjoins the Wellington Western Forests Key Native Ecosystem.	E x	Ongoing
<u>[NEW] Work with Kordia to secure, via formal agreement, continued public access and provision of recreational facilities on Kordia land and to clarify roles and responsibilities for the land management of Kordia's land.</u>	<u>N</u>	<u>1-2 yrs</u>
2. Discuss with Kordia the options for securing lasting protection of the Mt Kaukau summit as public open space and for co-ordinating land management.	N	1-3 yrs
3. Continue to support the Girl Guides Association in protecting the high value native forest on the Association's land at Huntleigh Park and maintaining the public access tracks and signage on the Guides' land, and discuss the best ways to do so.	E x	ongoing

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019](#)

PLACEHOLDER MAP CURRENT

PLACEHOLDER MAP NATURAL

PLACEHOLDER MAP FUTURE

SECTOR 3 MAP AMENDMENTS

- [Bells track walking only](#)
- [Note Guides land existing covenant](#)
- [Note re-alignment of 4WD maintenance access. Indicative future connections in Ngaio/Crofton Downs area.](#)

LAND TITLE SCHEDULE:

- [remove reference to classifying land parcel 3.4.11 scenic reserve \(b\).](#)

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

Management Sector 3: Kaukau –land parcel schedule (Map 1)

Site Name	Mapping Reference	WCC Site number	Mapping Reference	CT Reference	Land Area	Reserve Description	Gazette Reference	District Plan Zoning	Notes	Actions needed
Old Coach Road Reserves	3.1.1	2498	Lot 2 DP 71275	165090	0.3799 ha	Scenic Reserve (b)	NZGZ 2013, p 3957	Open Space B	New addition since 2004	
Old Coach Road Reserves	3.1.2	2498	Lot 32 DP 315633		0.3637 ha	Scenic Reserve (b)	NZGZ 2013, p 3955	Open Space B	New addition since 2004	
Old Coach Road Reserves	3.1.3	2498	Lot 1 DP 79071	45D/28	0.2210 ha	Scenic Purpose (b)	GN9561291.3	Open Space B	Land has no frontage to legal road. Subject to Section 5 of the Coal Mines Act 1976 and Section 8 of the Mining Act 1971 – these sections refer to Coal and Minerals found on the land are to	
Old Coach Road Reserves	3.1.4	2498	Lot 1 DP 73472	646511	0.4174 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN9561291.3	Open Space B	Prior CT reference is 38A/271. Subject to S.206 of the Land Act 1924 - this section refers to the lessee of the land having no rights to	
Old Coach Road Reserves	3.1.6	2333	Lot 1 DP 85395	53B/193	0.4448 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN9561291.3	Open Space B		
Old Coach Road	3.1.7	2527	Lot 3 DP 320360	6626237	16.07 ha	Scenic Reserve (b)	GN9399009.1	Open Space B		
Old Coach Road Reserves	3.1.8	2527	Lot 4 DP 87824	53A/829	0.0738 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN9561291.3	Open Space B		
	3.1.9	2333	Lot 52 DP 382970	331499	0.5349 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	NZGZ 2013, p1554	Open Space B		
	3.1.10	2505	Lot 47 DP 382970		0.0673 ha	Local purpose(segregation) Reserve		Outer Residential		
	3.1.11	2505	Lot 5 DP 320360	6626238	0.0029 ha	Local Purpose Reserve		Outer Residential		
	3.1.12	2527	Lot 2 DP 320360	80654	2.6730 ha	Not Classified		Outer Residential	No reserve classification to be made until a decision of through road is made	
Old Coach Road	3.1.13	2527	Old Coach Road	Legal road therefore no CT	Not defined	Unformed Legal Road, includes Secondary Purpose of Historic Reserve under PWA	NZG No.69 –29 June 2017	Two parts are described as a Heritage Area, one part as Road	A conservation plan has been completed for the management of Old Coach Road	
Old Coach Road Isolation strips	3.1.14	2335	Lot 6 DP 85464	52D/859	0.0027 ha	Local Purpose Reserve (Isolation Strip)	Vested as reserve on deposit of plan85464	Heritage Area		
	3.1.15	2336	Lot 4 DP 85463	52C/268	0.0038 ha	Local Purpose Reserve (Isolation Strip)	Vested as reserve on deposit of plan85463	Heritage Area		

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

Management Sector 3: Kaukau –land parcel schedule (Map 1 – cont'd)										
Site Name	Mapping Reference	WCC Site number	Mapping Reference	CT Reference / Parcel Id	Land Area	Reserve Description	Gazette Reference	District Plan Zoning	Notes	Actions needed
	3.1.16	2337	Lot 2 DP 85462	52C/270	0.0007 ha	Local Purpose Reserve (Isolation Strip).	Vested as reserve on deposit of plan85463	Heritage Area		
Flinders Park	3.2.1	1260	Lot 68 DP 474673	670972	0.78 ha	Scenic Reserve	Vesting on Deposit for Scenic Reserve	Outer Residential		
	3.2.2	1260	Lot 15 DP 59445	29D/258	0.0658 ha	Recreation Reserve		Open Space A	Subject to restrictions as were imposed in the case of leases by Section 206 Land Act 1924 and to reservations imposed by Section 8 Coal Mines Amendment Act 1950.	
	3.2.3	1260	Lot 3 DP 62410	39C/275	0.0781 ha	Recreation Reserve		Open Space A		
	3.2.4	1260	Lot 1 DP 66655	36C/880	0.3773 ha	Recreation Reserve	Vested as reserve on deposit of plan66655	Open Space A		
	3.2.5	1260	Lot 13 DP 57705	27B/607	0.1950 ha	Recreation Reserve		Open Space A	Subject to restrictions as were imposed in the case of leases by Section 206 Land Act 1924 and to reservations imposed by Section 8 Coal Mines Amendment Act 1950.	
	3.2.6	2334	Lot 5 DP 85463	52C/269	0.0057 ha	Recreation Reserve	Vested as reserve on deposit of plan85463	Residential	Access strip to Old coach Road from Bathgate Street Cul de Sac	
On eastern side of McIntock Street before Old coach Road	3.3.1	0501	Lot 21 DP 74702	WN44A/297	1.57 ha	Scenic Reserve		Open Space B	New addition since 2004	
	3.3.2	0501	Lot 19 DP 33932	WN22B/683	0.69 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZGZ 1994,p 127	Open Space B	New addition since 2004	
	3.3.3	0501	Lot 8 DP 32538	WN26B/352	0.0331 ha	Scenic Reserve		Open Space B	New addition since 2004	
Johnsonville Park& Khandallah Park	3.3.4	2029	Lot 3 DP 76192	42D/627	5.2130 ha	Scenic Purposes (a)	GN9561291.3	Open Space B		
	3.3.5	1059	Lot 15 DP 83443	50B/901	6.9973 ha	Scenic Reserve (a)	GN9561291.3	Open Space B	B641517.9 Easement Certificate for a R.O.W. easement over Lot 3 DP 83443. The right of way was created to service the reservoir located on Part Section 96.	
	3.3.6	678	Lot 64 DP 43204	22B/685	0.6091 ha	Scenic Reserve (b)	GN10322172.1	Open Space B		
	3.3.7	1059	Pt Sec 92, 93, 94,95 and 96, Ohariu District	271/110	27.3163 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZ Gazette1989/4481	Part Open Space B, Part Conservation (west of Old Ohariu Road)	B040420.1 Gazette notice declares the land to be scenic reserve, 26.10.89. B641517.8 Easement Certificate for a R.O.W. easement over Lot 3 DP 83443. The right of way was created to service the reservoir located on Part Section96.	

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019](#)

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁸

SECTOR 4: CHARTWELL / KARORI PARK



Te Wharangi ridge forms a backdrop to Karori from Karori Park (left) to Johnston Hill (right of centre) and beyond to Ōtari-Ōtari-Wilton's Bush. Chartwell spur and substation are on the spur in front of Mt Kaukau (distant skyline at right). Note: housing of Montgomery Avenue close to the ridgeline.

Key features / values:

- Locally prominent skyline, clear of structures, with landmark Johnston Hill (360 m asl).
- Expansive rolling Kilmister tops contrasts with ancient native forest in Ōtari-Ōtari.
- Skyline Track along Te Wharangi ridge, well connected from suburbs.
- Ōtari-Ōtari-Wilton's Bush: nationally significant botanic garden, nature conservation history and visitor destination.
- Part of regionally significant Key Native Ecosystem containing threatened plants and animals.
- Borders other large open spaces: Ian Galloway Park, Karori Cemetery, Karori Park.
- Nationally significant nature conservation stories, plus early Māori and farming heritage.

Local communities-of-interest: Chartwell, Wilton, Northland, Karori

Local community volunteer activities include: animal pest control, hosting and guiding at Ōtari-Ōtari-Wilton's Bush, track maintenance and building, restoration planting

6.3.2 OVERVIEW

Sector 4 (483.2 ha) extends from Chartwell spur to the MakarāMākara Road saddle along Te Wharangi ridge via the Kilmister tops and Johnston Hill. It extends over additional ridgetop land acquired by the Council in recent years to the west beyond the Kilmister tops and, on the east, includes Ōtari-Ōtari-Wilton's Bush, Johnston Hill and the forest slopes (known as the 'wild side') of Karori Park. The flat multi-use part of Karori Park is managed under the Suburban Reserves Management Plan.

6.3.2.1 Land administration

Parts of this sector, such as Ōtari-Ōtari-Wilton's Bush, Johnston Hill and Karori Park have long been protected as reserves but more recent acquisitions require gazetting as reserves with appropriate reserve classification. Some Karori Cemetery land at the base of Johnston Hill, which is managed as part of the Outer Green Belt, also requires reserve protection.

This sector shares boundaries with Karori Park (in part a 'Suburban Reserve'), Karori Cemetery and Ōtari-Ōtari-Wilton's Bush. The management plans for those areas provide the detail around the special

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

values associated with them. The various management plans list legal land parcels while land management practices will relate to practicalities of managing and maintaining the different values on the ground. For example, the hills above the cCemetery are on land parcels technically held under the cCemetery management plan and managed as per that plan but are managed in the same way as the Outer Green Belt land parcels adjacent and will look the same as the wider Outer Green Belt.

This sector also contains reserve land near Chartwell, owned by the Crown (the Department of Conservation), that is managed by the Council as reserve around Chartwell. There is a parcel of land owned by Iwi where there is currently no management arrangement in place but it is managed as part of the Outer Green Belt that surrounds it.

f

6.3.2.2 Nature

Key Native Ecosystem. The native forest in ŌtariOtari-Wilton's Bush through to and including Johnston Hill, forms part of the regionally significant Wellington Western Forests Key Native Ecosystem (KNE)¹², which also extends north through Management Sector 3 as far as Johnsonville Park. The KNE is an important part of the Outer Green Belt ecological corridor for both its biodiversity and its soil and water protection role in catchment management. ŌtariOtari-Wilton's Bush is botanically and nationally significant as a native botanic garden and as it contains the city's best remaining native forest remnant (podocarp/ northern rata) as well as extensive areas of well-developed secondary forest. It is a crucial hub in this part of the city, with connections east to the Town Belt, south to Zealandia via the Kaiwharawhara Stream valley, north to the rest of KNE in Management Sector 4 (Mt Kaukau) and west to Johnston Hill and MakarāMākara Peak. Kereru have proliferated here and their expanding population are playing a crucial role in spreading seed from the concentration of important seed source trees. ŌtariOtari-Wilton's Bush is also proving a safe haven for the native birds spreading out from Zealandia. While it is part of the Outer Green Belt, its detailed management is guided by the *Botanic Gardens of Wellington Management Plan 2014*, including restoration planting and animal pest management programmes.

A number of nationally threatened or at-risk species are present including five plant species, four bird species, four lizard species, one invertebrate (land snail) and three freshwater fish species. A regionally threatened tree fern is also present¹³. Lists of plant species found at ŌtariOtari-Wilton's Bush are available on the NZ Plant Conservation and WCC websites.

Weeds and pest animals. Scattered specimens of climbing weeds such as old man's beard keep being discovered in the forest and are controlled when found. They are sometimes of surprisingly mature size. Predator-Free Wellington volunteer groups have been working very collaboratively on predator control in this general area for many years.

Chartwell Bush project. Above ŌtariOtari-Wilton's Bush is a comparatively level area, created during the construction of the nearby Wilton sub-station. An artificial bog resulted, which is now the focus of a Forest & Bird 'Chartwell Bush' project. The proposed objective is to establish native forest and create a wetland habitat with native wildlife and a restored stream. A picnic area and connecting track to ŌtariOtari-Wilton's Bush are part of the project proposal. Council will work with Forest & Bird as the project progresses and to confirm appropriate development.

Grazing. Keeping the hilltop areas in grassland will provide habitat for native species that do not inhabit bush environments, such as lizards and speargrass. It is expected that grass cover on the tops will grow taller after grazing is phased out and, in due course, scrub, followed by secondary forest, will gradually regenerate over the ridgetop here, as it is the lowest part of the ridge with less extreme conditions. Darwin's barberry is a problem in this sector with some large infestations in places. The extent of the problem is such that biocontrol, which is being trialled, appears the only viable option

¹² Through its Key Native Ecosystem Programme Greater Wellington seeks to protect some of the best examples of ecosystem types in the Wellington region through implementing 3-year KNE plans.

¹³ *Key Native Ecosystem Plan for Western Wellington Forests 2015-2018*, Greater Wellington Regional Council, Appendices 3 & 4

for effective large-scale control but some targeted edge control may be required to contain further spread into the grassland areas.

Resilience. The forest of Ōtari Otari-Wilton's Bush and part of Johnston Hill protects the catchments of several small tributaries that flow into the Kaiwharawhara Stream. Kaiwharawhara Stream flows through Ōtari Otari-Wilton's Bush, where the forest cover and restored riparian vegetation helps to improve water quality – the stream having flowed underground from Zealandia and Birdwood Reserve through a former landfill. Vegetation cover helps protect soil and water in the headwater areas of the Karori Stream in Johnston Hill and Karori Park, although, unfortunately, the stream is polluted downstream. Contributing to the Council's carbon-neutral programme are areas of registered carbon storage forest.

6.3.2.3 Landscape and land use

The ridgeline in this sector gradually narrows and lowers in elevation from the Kilmister tops (359 m asl) and Johnston Hill (360 m asl) down to the Makarā Mākara Road saddle (225 m asl.) The ridgetops are less prominent than in Management Sector 3 but are distinctive, with noticeable landmarks in the conical outline of Johnston Hill and the dramatic rolling grassland of the Kilmister Tops that contrast attractively with the steep, dense bush below. The city side is mainly forested and is an important natural backdrop to the western suburbs. In the early 2000s, the Council acquired additional land beyond the Kilmister Tops as part of its purchase of Ōtari Otari Farms; these elevated blocks of rough reverting pasture have extended the Outer Green Belt westward into the rugged country near British Peak. High voltage transmission lines cross Te Wharangi ridge and then pass down over the slopes above Ōtari Otari-Wilton's Bush to the Wilton Substation at Chartwell, from where transmission lines continue back up the east side of Chartwell ridge in Management Sector 3. There are easements for the transmission lines and Transpower has access rights to maintain its utilities.

Grazing. As explained in general policy 4.3.3.3, it is proposed to trail gradually phase out grazing on Te Wharangi ridge and maintain grassland where desired on the tops by alternative means. The southern grazed area in this sector, near Johnston Hill, is to be considered retired first, due to the poor pasture, amount of scrub, stock damage to tracks and vegetation, and issues with cattle reported by recreational users. The landowner in this area will be a key partner in understanding how this might work for practical land management. It is expected that scrub, followed by secondary forest, will gradually regenerate over the ridgetop here, as it is the lowest part of the ridge with less extreme conditions. That will mean a change in landscape character, an outcome that has been weighed against the improved recreational experience and the potential to link native vegetation across the ridge into the North Makarā Mākara Stream catchment. However, the Johnston Hill lookout, other viewpoints along the Skyline Track and/or track junctions will need to be kept clear. Currently, this area is not fenced off from the adjacent farmland and so, a new boundary fence will be required before stock can be excluded.

Exotic plantations. The large old macrocarpas on the slopes of Karori Park provide wildlife habitat so are not being removed unless risk requires. Storm damage has already seen the canopy opening up and a native understorey regenerating. The pines north of Johnston Hill are younger. Some selective removal has been done following risk assessment but the trees will not be harvested. A native understorey is developing in the gullies but the understorey environment on the spurs is still quite open and may be suitable for mountain bike tracks (see recreation section below).

6.3.2.4 Culture and heritage

Ōtari Otari-Wilton's Bush is historically significant as a leading example of nature conservation in New Zealand, through the Wilton family's early preservation of the remnant forest and, later, Leonard Cockayne's leadership in conservation science and establishing an open-air native plant museum, which today is the nationally and internationally recognised Ōtari Otari-Wilton's Bush Botanic Garden. Local farming history is also evident in vestiges of hand-hewn farm fences, stock yards, shelter trees and the woolshed at Chartwell. The former Kilmister family's sunken homestead site on neighbouring farmland is an interesting heritage feature visible from the Skyline Track. A

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

main access route used by Māori from the harbour to the west coast lies through this area. Some of this history is already acknowledged at Ōtari Otari-Wilton's Bush. ~~Any other interpretation of heritage themes in this sector will be planned under the proposed Outer Green Belt Interpretation Plan (see 4.6.2.7).~~

6.3.2.5 Recreation and access

Explanation

The Skyline Track is the main connector through this sector. When the 2004 edition of this plan was published, it ended at the Chartwell substation but the Council's subsequent purchase of Ōtari Otari Farms enabled it to be extended south. It now follows a ~~farm track~~ ~~paper road~~ from the Kilmister Tops to the end of Parkvale Road and then across private land to Karori Park. A network of tracks of varying quality to Ōtari Otari-Wilton's Bush, Karori Cemetery, Johnston Hill and Karori Park offer a choice of destinations, local loop routes and links. A feature of this sector is the proximity of large suburban open spaces, including Ian Galloway Park, Karori Cemetery and the flat multi-use sports ground/play area part of Karori Park, which adds to the range of outdoor recreation in the area.

Ōtari Otari-Wilton's Bush is a nationally and internationally recognised destination for people interested in New Zealand's natural heritage, especially its flora. It is also a popular walking and picnicking area. Johnston Hill is a locally popular walking destination, offering excellent views in all directions after a steep climb through remnant native forest. Tracks in Ōtari Otari Wilton's Bush and on Johnston Hill ~~have been~~ ~~are~~ designated walking-only under the *Open Space Access Plan 2016* ~~as being unsuitable for biking (see sector maps).~~

Issues in the 'wild side' part of Karori Park to do with proliferating unsanctioned tracks and compatibility between walkers, bikers and dog-walkers led to *The Wild Side of Karori Park, Dog Exercise and Trail Plan 2015* being developed as part of a community consultation process aimed at resolving the issues. Consequently, the track network has been modified to better provide for the different users, including a new dog exercise track, a grade 2 bike track for beginner riders, the closure/revegetation of several unofficial tracks, and new track signage. The 98 downhill grade 5 mountain biking track, which offers an excellent challenge for highly skilled riders, is also better signposted. An aspect of the 'wild side' is that it is a suitable area for beginner mountain bikers, especially children, to learn basic skills before progressing to the opportunities offering in the nearby MakarāMākara Peak Mountain Bike Park (Management Sector 5). However, it is also important to provide for walkers at Karori Park. Hence, the proposal to eventually develop a separate mountain bike loop to the MakarāMākara saddle and then make the main Wahine Track down through the 'wild side' for walkers only. The Wahine track is also an alternative route for Skyline Track users who want to bypass MakarāMākara Peak (see wayfinding actions below). Safe crossing of MakarāMākara Road saddle, one of only two roads that cross the Outer Green Belt ridges) is an issue to be investigated (see Management Sector 5 also).

A number of track developments are proposed, as indicated in the Management Sector 4 maps, aimed at filling gaps and catering for different user needs. The rationale for each is briefly outlined in the actions section below. The public will be consulted about the assessment of the proposed downhill mountain bike tracks north of Johnston Hill.

Chartwell Drive / Wilton substation ~~Chartwell Bush~~ entrance area. ~~There is potential to develop entrance and community facilities in the general vicinity of the existing road-end entrance beside the Wilton substation and in the level area in the gully immediately below, which is separately accessed from Chartwell Drive and is the site of a woolshed building.~~ Two wide and reasonably graded tracks provide good shared access up to the skyline ridge in two directions, with the opportunity to do a loop route up and back over the Kilmister Tops. ~~New tracks down to the Silverstream subdivision area will also improve local linkages. The good availability of shared tracks reduces the need for other tracks up to the skyline in the neighbouring reserves. There is potential to expand the limited amount of parking at the road end in places along the Transpower access road from Chartwell Road.~~

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

The lower half of the gully ~~area below the road~~ is the site of Forest & Bird's proposed planting project but the remaining land offers a relatively open flat site – a rare commodity on the Outer Green Belt – ~~with the added feature of a woolshed~~. There is potential to provide a pleasant picnic ~~and entry~~ area ~~here~~ with track links to both the Skyline Track on the ridge and ~~Ōtari~~Wilton's Bush below. ~~Potential activities could include basic overnight camping and/or use of the woolshed as an education / interpretation centre, linked to local history, nature study and outdoor opportunities. Alternative use of the woolshed is a long-term possibility, as it is subject to a lease for a further decade. More parking than the limited capacity currently at the road end would enable this area to be a main entrance from which people could choose varied activities. The woolshed in this area is leased until xx year and the~~ current horse grazing is likely to continue under license ~~subject to assessment of the activity and application on expiry while the future of this area is investigated until the end of the lease.~~

Karori Park entrance. The facilities at Karori Park, which include toilets and a café, come within the scope of the Suburban Reserves Management Plan but are ideally located to be an entrance to the Outer Green Belt with its facilities in easy reach of recreational users on the Skyline Track.

Way finding. Given the number of loop routes available in this sector, both within the Outer Green Belt reserves and connecting to other nearby reserves, clear way-finding is essential, especially at track junctions and entrances.

6.3.2.6 Community

For the local communities and volunteer groups, the natural skylines and forested slopes of the Outer Green Belt in this sector are a signature feature in views from Wilton, Northland and Karori. Historically, local residents have advocated for better access to and along the ridgetop landscape (now achieved through acquisitions such as former ~~Ōtari~~Wilton's Bush land) and been concerned at housing development close to the skyline at Montgomery Avenue. In recent times, residents and community groups have become actively involved in activities such as restoration planting, pest control and track building.

A block of land adjoining ~~Ōtari~~Wilton's Bush is held in freehold Māori ownership. It was part of the nineteenth century McCleverty Awards. Under the Māori Land Act a trust is required to represent the multiple owners but there is no trust at present. The Council will consult ~~Iwi the Port Nicholson Block Settlement Trust~~ about how to proceed but, in the meantime, it will appear to be part of the Outer Green Belt.

Some important remnant and regenerating forest occurs on some adjoining private land, both residential near Johnston Hill and in adjoining rural blocks to the west, where catchment management in the upper North ~~Makara~~Mākara Stream is also important. The Council seeks to work with these neighbours as much as possible to protect the natural values and water quality and integrate conservation efforts through such programmes as Predator-Free Wellington ~~and Capital Kiwi~~.

There is a gap in the Outer Green Belt reserves on the main ridge above Parkvale Road between Johnston Hill and Montgomery Avenue, where public access across the private farmland is currently allowed ~~although by way of~~ a right-of-way agreement. Completing the negotiations will secure access along this section of the Skyline Track. The Council will continue to work collaboratively with the landowner to manage public access.

6.3.3 ACTIONS

N = new initiative; E = Existing; Ex = Expand existing

(Notes: (i) Some 'new' projects come within larger funded programmes but have not yet been started.
 (ii) Implementation depends on budget allocations.)

6.3.3.1 Land administration

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

1. Review the management arrangements on the Crown-owned land in the Chartwell area that Council manages for the Department of Conservation in the light of possible entrance development in the area (6.4.2.5 Recreation & Access below).	N	1-2 yrs
2. Continue to work collaboratively with Transpower on managing the tracks in the Outer Green Belt where Transpower has access rights to its utilities.	E	ongoing
Land acquisition / protection		
3. Continue to work with neighbouring landowners to acquire or protect open space values in undeveloped areas that have high natural, and landscape or recreational values, including on Johnston Hill.	E	ongoing
Leases, licenses, easements and rights of way		
4. Finalise with the neighbouring landowner a right-of-way agreement across the private land above Parkvale Road. <u>Establish a good working relationship to partner in managing public access alongside farming activities.</u>	E	1-2 yrs
6.3.3.2 Nature		
Caring for nature		
1. Continue to work with Greater Wellington Regional Council to implement the Western Forests KNE Management Plan 2015-2018 and subsequent editions.	E	ongoing
2. Continue to implement and support the Ōtari Otari-Wilton's Bush section of the Wellington Botanic Gardens Management Plan	E	ongoing
3. Monitor the ridgetop areas to observe changes in the grasslands, other vegetation and wildlife after grazing ceases, for research and to help guide future management of those areas to retain the desired grassland habitat.	N	3 > yrs
Streams		
4. Continue to support the Sanctuary to Sea – Kia Mauriora te Kaiwharawhara project, as a key strategic partner.	E	ongoing
Indigenous flora and planting		
5. Encourage regeneration of native vegetation across the ridgetop near Johnston Hill on land retired from grazing to enhance connectivity to the upper North MakarāMākara Stream Catchment.	E x	2-5 yrs
6. Allow the exotic conifers in Karori Park and north of Johnston Hill to age and fall naturally, subject to risk monitoring and selective removal where necessary (see general policy 4.3.2.3)	E	ongoing
Weeds and pest animals		
7. Work with the national Biocontrol Collective to monitor the effectiveness of the Darwin's barberry weevil as a biocontrol agent on MakarāMākara Peak and Chartwell to guide improved biocontrol of Darwin's barberry in the Outer Green Belt.	E	ongoing
Research		
8. Continue with the research being carried out at Ōtari Otari-Wilton's Bush Native Botanic Garden to support native plant conservation both in the living collections	E	ongoing

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

and in the Lions ŌtariOtari Plant Conservation Laboratory. The labs focus is on long-term seed storage behaviours, seed viability assessment, and seed germination protocols.		
9. Continue to work with ŌtariOtari -Wilton's Bush to improve restoration planting programme and the restoration of threatened and rare plants	E x	ongoing
6.3.3.3 Landscape and land use		
Landscape 1. Manage vegetation to maintain open views from the more elevated sections of the Skyline Track and at least the following places: a) Johnston Hill summit; b) Kilmister tops; c) The saddle above ŌtariOtari -Wilton's Bush, where the transmission lines cross.	E	ongoing
Grazing 2. Work with the graziers in this sector to plan ahead and implement the general grazing policy 4.3.3.3, in summary by: a) Formalising interim grazing rights, and b) Trialling g Gradually phasing out grazing and trialling alternative maintenance methods.	N N	1- 2 yrs 5-10 yrs
3. Carry out fence maintenance and/or replacement work on all the fences bordering adjacent farmland to ensure boundary fencing will effectively exclude neighbouring grazing stock from the reserve land. 3-4. Align fencing planning with 'open tops' planning to provide for fencing as a enduring visible demarcation line between forest and grassland landscape character/recreation experience.	N	1-5 yrs
6.3.3.4 Culture and Heritage		
Farming heritage 1. Investigate the heritage value of the former woolshed at Chartwell and its potential for re-use.	N	1-2 yrs
2. Work with landowner of former Kilmister / ŌtariOtari Farms to explore historic features from early farming days.	N	ongoing
3. Consult mana whenua about the location of the historic route to the west coast and mana whenua's wishes as to its management and interpretation.	N	ongoing
Interpretation 4. Develop interpretative material in a variety of media about cultural and heritage features and history in this sector, as resources permit and within the overall Outer Green Belt interpretation plan (see policy 4.6.2.7); focusing particularly on farming heritage, the story of the Kilmister family and the nature conservation history associated with ŌtariOtari -Wilton's Bush.	N	5-10 yrs

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

6.3.3.5 Recreation and access		
Track network		
1. Review the implementation of the <i>Wild Side of Karori Park, Dog Exercise and Trail plan 2015</i> .	E	1-2 yrs
2. Develop the following new tracks (shown indicatively in the Management Sector 4 maps), subject to the track assessment process outlined in general policy 4.53.32.3:		
a) Uphill and downhill mountain bike loop in the gully below MakarāMākara Saddle to provide a separate mountain biking connection to MakarāMākara Mountain Bike Park via the saddle, and then designate the currently shared Wahine Track for walkers only ¹⁴ ;	E	3-5 yrs
— Consider a proposal to construct a new walking-only track to connect the Chartwell Bush area to Otari-Wilton's Bush and create another local loop route for Chartwell residents. The existing track network, the need for more entrances into Otari-Wilton's Bush and likely user numbers will need to be considered against the potential cost and complexity of building a track through the sensitive natural environment in the area and the steep topography and watercourse. Any track will not be community built and will require robust assessment and route selection against the Open Space Access Plan track assessment.	E	5-10 yrs
b) A walking-only track to directly connect the Chartwell Bush area to Otari-Wilton's Bush and create another local loop route for Chartwell residents.		
3. Consider a proposal to develop three grade 5 downhill mountain biking tracks in the pine plantation above Karori Cemetery to meet demand for more technical grade 5 tracks in Wellington , by:		—
a) investigating, in consultation with the community, the need, feasibility and suitability of the proposed tracks under the criteria outlined in the general track network policies in this Plan, which include assessment of needs and ecological impact as per the Open Space Access Plan(OSAP) and detailed professional track building and ecological route assessment in the field; and	N	1-2 yrs
a)b) Consider suitability of the Cemetery to Skyline track to accommodate shared use to get to and use the new downhill tracks and the appropriateness of biking in and out of the Cemetery.	N	5-10 yrs
b)c) if any of the tracks are approved, building them according to the principles for ecologically sustainable tracks in the OSAP and developing an MOU with users for maintenance of the tracks and protection of the surrounding areas.		
4. Monitor and continue to close and disestablish illegal track building to manage the environmental effects and effects on other recreational users.	E	ongoing
5. Investigate with the Te Araroa Trust the potential to develop walkway information and signage to ensure walkway travellers are aware of the opportunity to visit the unique and nationally significant OtariOtari-Wilton's Bush as a side trip (see <i>Open Space Access Plan 2016</i> , Action 4.1; and Wellington Botanic Gardens Management Plan 5.4.4.)	E	3-5 yrs

¹⁴ As proposed in the 'Wild Side of Karori Park' plan 2015.

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019¹⁸

6. Encourage free exploration of the Kilmister Tops, where there are few formed tracks, to provide a more remote tramping-type opportunity and continue to investigate options for a future longer tramping route across private land beyond to the junction of MakarāMākara Valley/ Tokerau Gorge Roads (as proposed in the <i>Open Space Access Plan 2016</i> ¹⁵) or to British Peak. To date, no viable options have been found for this proposal but opportunities may yet arise.	E	ongoing
Entrances, facilities and way finding		
7. Investigate the potential for developing-improving entrance facilities, particularly additional parking, along or at the end of on the Transpower access road in the general vicinity of the existing beyond Chartwell Drive entrance and Chartwell Bush gully, in consultation with existing users, the community, Transpower and Forest & Bird Wellington.	N	1-3 yrs
8. Continue to update the wayfinding signage to help guide users on the track network, clearly marking the major track routes and the tracks that are closed to certain types of use, particularly at major track junctions along the ridge, and installing new or updated map boards where needed at key locations.	E	ongoing
9. Amend and add signage, where required, to emphasise that tracks in ŌtariOtari -Wilton's Bush are closed to bikes, being steep and narrow , and that dogs must be on a leash in order to protect vulnerable wildlife.	E	ongoing
10. Develop additional signage and online track information to direct Skyline Track users to the facilities at Karori Park and the option of an alternative route direct to Wrights Hill for walkers who prefer not to walk through the bike-prioritised MakarāMākara Peak Mountain Bike Park.	E	ongoing
11. Investigate a safe crossing of MakarāMākara Road, taking into account the needs of walkers, runners and bike riders and the options for improving the safety and provision of parking in the available space (see Management Sector 5 also).	E	1-2 yrs
Way finding		
12. Continue to update the wayfinding signage to help guide visitors on the track network, including: a) clearly marking the Skyline Track and the two alternative routes it takes in the Karori Stream Valley (see Management Sector 5); b) non-shared use tracks.	N	Ongoing
Dog walking		
13. Reinforce the messaging in this sector that dogs must be kept on a leash everywhere other than in dog exercise areas (see Rules section) to minimise the risk of dogs adversely affecting other users' enjoyment, and interfering with grazing stock or vulnerable native wildlife.	E	ongoing
6.3.3.6 Community		
Work with neighbours		
1. Consult the iwi owners of land block ŌtariOtari A No 5 Blk VI Port Nicholson SD WN19C/1300 when the owners wish to.	N	ongoing

¹⁵ Open Space Access Plan 2016, Sector 4 map

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019](#)

<p><u>2.</u> Continue to encourage and support neighbouring landowners to participate in local pest animal management / weed control / restoration planting on their land, especially if where it contains will help protect streams or important native bush remnants or adjoins the Wellington Western Forests Key Native Ecosystem.</p> <p><u>2.3.</u> Develop and maintain good working relationships with landowners where public walkways cross their land. Ensure the public are made aware they are crossing private land and that the landowner is advised of any track management activity.</p>	<p>E x</p>	<p>ongoing</p>
---	----------------	----------------

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁸](#)

PLACEHOLDER MAP CURRENT

PLACEHOLDER MAP NATURAL

PLACEHOLDER MAP FUTURE

TITLE MAP1

SECTOR 4 – MAP AMENDMENTS

- [Walking only tracks in Otari and Johnstons Hill](#)
- [Mark Cemetery land managed as OGB](#)
- [Clearly mark Otari Wiltons's Bush boundary.](#)
- [Amend text re PNBST and note Iwi more generally.](#)

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

6.4 SECTOR 5: [MAKARĀMĀKARA](#) PEAK



Key features / values:

- [Makarā-Mākara](#) Peak (412 m asl) a rugged landmark in Karori.
- World-class, nationally recognised mountain biking destination.
- More than 35 kilometres of cross country mountain-bike-priority tracks.
- Community-led bike park / forest restoration project.
- Part of the continuous Skyline Track route.
- Significant further development planned.

Local communities of interest: Karori, [Makarā-Mākara](#)

Local community volunteer activities include: track maintenance and building, animal pest control, restoration planting

6.4.1 OVERVIEW

Sector 5 (342.4 ha) extends south from [Makarā-Mākara](#) Road, taking in the [Makarā-Mākara](#) Peak Mountain Bike Park and contiguous Council-owned land further south in the Karori Stream Valley, which is currently designated for waste water treatment. This latter parcel of land has been added to the Outer Green Belt as part of this management plan review. Note: the term '[Makarā-Mākara](#) Peak' is being used in this plan instead of the official name, '[Makarā-Mākara](#) Hill', because it is the more commonly used name now, which most people recognise.

6.4.1.1 [Makarā-Mākara](#) Peak Mountain Bike Park

The mountain bike park is managed under the 10-year [Makarā-Mākara](#) Peak Mountain Bike Park Master Plan 2017, which comes under this over-arching Outer Green Belt Management Plan. Therefore, only the main features in the master plan are summarised here and readers wanting more detail are referred to the master plan itself, which is available online.

The mountain bike park was established in 1998. Since then it has been developed collaboratively by the Council and [Makarā-Mākara](#) Peak Supporters Group. ~~as both a~~ The combined mountain biking facility and ~~an area for~~ nature conservation and restoration is a point of difference. By 2017, some 35 km of mountain biking priority tracks had been developed and 35,000 native seedlings planted, much of it by volunteer effort. [Makarā-Mākara](#) Peak has become a regionally significant mountain bike destination offering a world-class mountain biking experience for riders of different skill levels and experience, though mainly geared for the intermediate-advanced grades of rider. The area's

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)

development has paralleled steady growth in the mountain biking market and increasing demand for mountain biking opportunities.

The master plan was developed to plan for mountain biking growth and sustain the park's status as a world-class local and regional mountain biking destination whilst also addressing existing issues and ensuring the principles of long-term sustainability are clearly articulated. Its objectives, developed through engagement with key stakeholders, are in brief: to be a regionally significant mountain biking facility and key component of the regional track network; to have tracks and facilities of a scope, scale and nature compatible with the regional status; to ensure adequate ongoing resourcing and funding; and to tell the story of the ecological context and conservation efforts alongside the signage and track development.

The main proposals are:

- *Sustainability framework:* The framework sets out principles and objectives to ensure ongoing community benefits, landscape benefits, ecological restoration and increased biodiversity, relationships with iwi, and consistent management guidelines to achieve high standards and minimise impacts.
- *Governance.* The partnership between the Council and Supporters will continue, formalised under a renewed Memorandum of Understanding, and with a series of clear governance frameworks covering the key threads of management and development. Responsibilities for implementing the master plan are also set out under the auspices of a 'park manager' role, which could be undertaken by one or more people.
- *Track network:* developed to offer a mainly cross-country experience with a wide range of route itineraries and loops appropriate for a regional facility including:
 - catering for novice, intermediate and advanced riders, especially for medium to advanced riders, who are the majority, and comparatively little for the technical grade-5 riders;
 - achieving a track system that users will find easier to understand, aided by upgraded way-finding;
 - better integrate the existing under-used tracks and develop new tracks in the southwest and north areas;
 - enhanced access from the north, including a safe at-grade [MakarāMākara](#) Road crossing, connecting to the Skyline Track and an enhanced loop track system centred on Karori Park;
 - strengthened links to Wrights Hill and the south coast through the Outer Green Belt;
 - eventually eliminate two-way sections of track.
- *Entrances and access:* the main entrance/carpark on South Karori Road will continue to be the central hub but improved and expanded to increase its capacity. The other secondary entrances from local streets will remain to offer more route choices for locals especially, but not expanded.
- *In-park visitor facilities:* the master plan also proposes developing facilities within the park, mindful of providing for a range of visitors with varying degrees of experience and fitness over a track network that can take users to relatively remote and exposed places. Proposals include dedicated rest/picnic areas at nodes and destinations in the network; possible emergency shelters at key points, and the provision of drinking water at the [MakarāMākara](#) Peak summit.
- *Ecological restoration* is to continue alongside the track development.

6.4.1.2 Land administration

[Scenic reserve rather than recreation reserve classification is considered appropriate in this sector, even though the area is managed as a mountain bike park. The park track network is being developed in parallel with nature conservation and restoration. In the long term native forest cover will be restored and the track network will enable the public to use and enjoy the restored scenic and natural values.](#)

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

The Council owns an area of approximately 106 ha down South Karori Road, which is currently designated for waste water treatment. Only a small proportion is required for this purpose, being the Council's Western Waste Water Treatment Plant, access road and the corridor that carries the sewer main into the treatment plant and the treated waste water out of it. It is proposed to reclassify most of the land as scenic reserve and manage it as part of the Outer Green Belt. The land containing the waste water treatment infrastructure and any other areas for future infrastructure needs will be surveyed off and will continue to be managed for wastewater purposes. The area of proposed reserve land is former farmland covered in regenerating scrub and secondary native forest, and includes some kanuka/manuka forest on the east side of the Karori Stream with high natural value, which will usefully connect to Long Gully Reserve and Zealandia beyond. Most of the area is registered as a permanent forest sink and it will be managed as part of the wider Outer Green Belt ecological corridor, with the west side potentially added to the mountain bike park.

There are other utility uses on [MakarāMākara](#) Peak also; transmission lines, a telecommunication tower near the summit and a water reservoir close to [MakarāMākara](#) Road saddle. The utility operators have access to maintain their infrastructure.

6.4.1.3 Nature

This was once pastoral farmland, cleared of native forest except for some remnants at the south end and in steep gullies, but has not been grazed for many years. The succession of the former pasture to scrub (mainly gorse and Darwin's barberry) to secondary forest has been aided by restoration planting and pest animal control largely carried out by volunteers. Today the regenerating scrub and native forest includes mapou, kamahi, tawa, porokaiwhiri (pigeonwood), rewarewa, hinau and nikau (planted). The recently added areas of kanuka/manuka forest on the east side of the Karori Stream are valuable as they often have higher species diversity than other shrublands e.g. the presence of ground orchids. An interesting feature of the flora on [MakarāMākara](#) Peak are some hillsides where tree ferns and astelias are prominent, which is also seen at Te Kopahou, perhaps reflecting more a shared coastal influence in these two areas.

The ecological restoration outlined in the [Makara-Mākara Peak Mountain Bike Park Master Plan 2017](#), is aligned with the conservation and ecological aspirations in this Outer Green Belt Management Plan and *Our Natural Capital*. Activities will include ongoing pest animal control, stabilising and replanting disturbed ground as soon as possible, and continuing with restoration planting to assist natural regeneration and diversify species. The restoration planting is doing well and [Makara-Mākara](#) Peak promises to be another hub in the Outer Green Belt ecological corridor in future, well aligned with the Capital Kiwi programme of predator control and future kiwi reintroduction in the Terawhiti / south Makara rural area to the south and west.⁹⁹

Most of [MakarāMākara](#) Peak is registered as a permanent forest sink. The developing vegetation cover is also helping to protect the upper catchment of tributary streams to Karori Stream. Karori Stream is badly polluted from the urban area of Karori, which makes maintaining the health and water quality of the tributary streams even more important.

6.4.1.4 Landscape and land use

[MakarāMākara](#) Peak is the dominant landform and landmark at the south end of Karori, rising to an elevation of 412 m asl. It is a steep landscape covered mainly in regenerating scrub and native forest. The skyline is mainly clear of structures except for a telecommunications tower close to the summit and transmission pylons that cross on the south flank. Although the track network is extensive, it has little visual impact from Karori as it is increasingly concealed by the advancing vegetation.

The landscape experience within [MakarāMākara](#) Peak itself is changing. Tracks lower down the flanks and in gullies are becoming more sheltered and enclosed by vegetation. High up on the more rugged exposed tops, the vegetation is still low and wind-shorn, allowing visitors to experience the exhilarating climatic extremes and the spectacular 360° views, across the [MakarāMākara](#) windfarm to the Marlborough Sounds and Kaikoura Ranges of the South Island as well as Wellington's city,

harbour and mountains beyond. In future, popular viewpoints will need to be kept clear as the forest restoration and regeneration progresses.

6.4.1.5 Recreation and access

Walkers and runners in the mountain bike park

All tracks in the mountain bike park are prioritised for mountain biking use (*Open Space Action Plan 2016*), meaning that walkers and runners on the shared tracks are expected to give way to bikers. Some of the tracks are further designated for downhill mountain biking use only for safety reasons. The master plan comments on the benefit of being a 'bike priority facility' without the challenges associated with other mixed-use areas in the open space network.' Nevertheless, it also seeks to encourage other recreational users, including local residents, to use the park and participate in associated activities. So, it will be important to ensure the signage, information and way-finding clearly communicates user behaviour codes and directs non-bikers to the most suitable tracks for avoiding potential conflict.

At least one through-route – the Skyline Track – should be ~~allocated to designated~~ shared use (~~not bike priority~~) and clearly marked as such. While some Skyline Track walkers and runners might prefer to avoid the ~~mountain bike- park priority area~~ altogether (see alternative route proposed in Management Sector 4) the Skyline Track was conceived as a continuous route along the ridgetops of the Outer Green Belt and, so, it should traverse ~~MakarāMākara~~ Peak and enable walkers to experience and appreciate the park's unique story as well as its regenerating natural values. A suitable route needs to be marked.

Events

Events are an important part of the value of the park and provide a significant benefit to the city. A balance needs to be struck between providing for general use and enjoyment and the ability to appropriately manage an event through partial or full closure of the park to the general public.

Toilets and water supply

An issue that isn't addressed in the master plan is the potential need to provide toilets within the park, as well as at the main entrance. As visitor numbers build, soiling could become a problem (as it has happened at the Mt Kaukau summit) and, so, future options should be investigated. Closely related is the question in the master plan of how to reliably supply drinking water to at least the ~~MakarāMākara~~ Peak summit to reduce risk of dehydration in unprepared riders.

Relationship with Karori Park

Two proposals in the master plan are related to Karori Park: (i) to look into the feasibility of creating a safe ~~road~~ crossing ~~of at the MakarāMākara Road~~ ~~saddle-between-the-mountain-bike-park-and Skyline-Track / Karori Park~~, and (ii) to at the same time look into the feasibility of developing safe and sustainable linking tracks between ~~MakarāMākara~~ Peak and Karori Park. Both these matters are relevant to the larger scale of the Outer Green Belt as follows.

- As noted in Management Sector 4, there have been issues in the 'wild side' of Karori Park with track proliferation and conflicts between different user groups. A plan¹⁶ was commissioned to assist community consultation on these issues and the agreed initiatives are being implemented, including rationalisation of and closure of some tracks and better demarcation for different users. Mountain bike tracks (except for the existing grade 5 98DH track) are aimed at providing an easy trail for children and beginner riders, to complement the more advanced trails in the ~~MakarāMākara~~ Peak Mountain Bike Park. However, the potential was noted for a new 'climb and descend' loop bike track to be developed from the beginners' trail to the ~~MakarāMākara~~ Road saddle quite separately from the existing network in the 'wild side'. The development of such a new loop would be enhanced by a safe crossing at the top.
- The Skyline Track is a key continuous feature in the Outer Green Belt and, so, a safe road crossing at ~~MakarāMākara~~ Road would be desirable for all walkers, runners and bikers on the route, as well as people specifically using the mountain bike park.

¹⁶ *The wild side of Karori Park, dog exercise and trail plan 2015*

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

Outer Green Belt main entrance

Primary Main entrances along the Outer Green Belt entrances are being planned at regular intervals, with toilet and drinking water facilities (see general policy 4.5.2.4). In this sector a main entrance already exists on South Karori Road where the main entrance to the Mākara Peak Mountain Bike Park is located. Close by in Sector 4, Karori Park provides another main entrance which One of these needs to be located somewhere in the vicinity of Karori Park, given the distance north for Skyline Track walkers users to Mt Kaukau, where toilets and water are proposed can use via a short downhill detour. The Makarā Road saddle would be a logical location but the limited space available for parking and additional facilities is a constraint. If toilets and/or water are developed provided at the Makarā Mākara Peak summit, however, only upgraded signage at the road crossing would be needed and Skyline Track us walkers could then who choose to carry on to those facilities avoid Makarā Peak and/or take the an alternative route through Karori Park, would find facilities there.

Expansion of the mountain bike park / track network south

The master plan provides for the Makarā Mākara Peak track network to extend into the wastewater treatment facility land down South Karori Road. Most of that land is to become reserve (see 6.5.2.2) , opening up and some tracks have already been developed there. There is the opportunities to extend the existing y for the track network further south, including finding an alternative to the existing Bail Out track on private land. to A new shared track connection to the start of the proposed south coast link from the end of South Karori Road (Open Space Access Plan 2016 (OSAP), 7.5). Making it a shared track, as per the OSAP network principles, would open up a range of long distance walking, running and biking opportunities.

6.4.1.6 Community

The Council and Makarā Mākara Peak Supporters Group have developed a strong collaborative working relationship over time, which is formalised in a Memorandum of Understanding. The supporters group has also worked hard to develop a positive relationship with the Karori community and is keen to encourage participation in shared activities, including nature conservation and track work, as well as mountain biking. Makarā Mākara Peak is used by Karori residents quite compatibly for walking and dog exercise in off-peak biking times (e.g. mid-week) and/or by using the wider tracks more suited to shared use.

6.4.2 ACTIONS

N = new initiative; E = Existing; Ex = Expand existing

(Notes: (i) Some 'new' projects come within larger funded programmes but have not yet been started.
 (ii) Implementation depends on budget allocations.)

6.4.2.1 Land administration		
Land status		
1. Survey off from the land designated for 'Wastewater Treatment Conveyance and Drainage Purposes' along South Karori Road all the land not required for the Council's waste water treatment infrastructure and reclassify it as scenic reserve (as proposed in Appendix III) to be managed as part of the Outer Green Belt reserves.	N	1-2 yrs
2. Initiate the process required to stop the legal road through <u>Makarā Mākara</u> Peak to facilitate its primary use for recreation.	N	3-5 yrs
3. <u>Monitor progress with implementing the Makara Peak Master Plan including outcomes and impacts of initiatives as they are developed (for example the new entrance and car park facilities.</u>		

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019⁹](#)

6.4.2.2 Nature		
Caring for nature		
1. Protect and restore the biodiversity values of MakarāMākara Peak by implementing the conservation and biodiversity policies in the master plan.	E x	Ongoing
Streams		
2. Manage the tributary streams and potential effects on streams from track building and maintenance activities within this sector in accordance with the 'waterways and receiving environments' approach outlined on in the MakarāMākara Peak Mountain Bike Park Master Plan (where they are superior to regional, national and local policies in terms of protecting environmental values.)	E	ongoing
Indigenous flora and planting		
3. Continue restoration planting on MakarāMākara Peak of a wide variety of indigenous species, with a focus on planting emergent tree species.	E x	ongoing
4. Protect and encourage the spread of the tree fern / astelia plant communities that are a feature in places on MakarāMākara Peak.	E	ongoing
Weeds and pest animals		
5. Implement the weed and pest control programmes for the MakarāMākara Peak Mountain Bike Park outlined in the master plan.	E x	ongoing
6. Work with the national Biocontrol Collective to monitor the effectiveness of the Darwin's barberry weevil as a biocontrol agent on MakarāMākara Peak and Chartwell to guide improved biocontrol of Darwin's barberry in the Outer Green Belt.	E	ongoing
Research		
7. Support research into the factors limiting the dispersal of threatened or locally significant bird species from Zealandia such as tieke (saddleback), kākārīki (red-crowned parakeet), korimako (bellbird) and toutouwai (North Island Robin).	E x	ongoing
6.4.2.3 Landscape and land use		
Landscape character and views		
1. Manage vegetation to maintain open views from the MakarāMākara Peak summit and other memorable viewpoints, in conjunction with providing the rest places proposed in the master plan, where appropriate.	E	ongoing
2. Locate recreational buildings and structures, such as water supply storage, toilets and emergency shelters, unobtrusively, in accordance with section 4.3.2.4. Keep the ridgetops and hilltops along the main ridgeline clear of any additional buildings or utility structures to remain the Mākara Peak's sense of relatively undeveloped open space on ridgetop and the skylines as natural when seen from elsewhere landscape character.	E	ongoing
6.4.2.4 Culture and Heritage		

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

Interpretation		
1. Support telling the unique story of community volunteering to both develop a world-class mountain biking park and restore natural values, as proposed in the master plan, and integrate that story into the proposed overall Outer Green Belt interpretation plan (see 4.6.2.7).	N	5-10 yrs
6.4.2.5 Recreation and access		
1. Consider the potential and feasibility for of extending the track planning network through the additional reserve land along South Karori Road, especially to provide an alternative 'Bail Out' exit point and a link in with to a potential shared use route down Karori Stream to the south coast, taking into account how it would connect with the existing track network, likely use, and potentially diversify the type of riding-recreational experiences at the mountain bike park in this sector.	N	ongoing
2. In consultation with the MakarāMākara Peak Supporters, work out the best route for the shared use Skyline Track to traverse the MakarāMākara Peak Mountain Bike Park, and mark it clearly to ensure Skyline users, travelling in either direction, can easily find their way.	E	ongoing
Entrances, Facilities and way-finding		
3. Develop and/or signpost a walking/running route (Skyline Track) through the bike park for people on foot so that the Outer Green Belt aspiration of a connected route from Tawa to the South Coast is a reality and a valued part of the MakarāMākara Peak experience.	E	ongoing
4. Investigate the inter-related questions of where and how to locate toilets and drinking water supply within the MakarāMākara Peak Mountain Bike Park and at suitable intervals along the Skyline Track in this sector.	E	3-5 yrs
5. Install signage at the MakarāMākara Road saddle that makes clear the Outer Green Belt is on both sides of the road, with recreational opportunities.	E	ongoing
6. As part of the comprehensive review of signage and way finding proposed in the master plan, ensure standard symbols and warning signs are unambiguous; the shared or bike-priority status of tracks is clearly marked ensure that adequate provision is made to guide and communicate key messages communicated to walkers and runners as well as riders, including about codes of behaviour and safety on bike-priority tracks, to ensure non-bikers-all feel welcome while also understanding their responsibilities.	N	ongoing
7. Ensure that dog walkers and riders with dogs in the mountain bike park are aware of their responsibility to keep dogs on a leash and under control on bike-priority tracks.	E	ongoing
Events		
8. Limit the number of mountain biking events held in MakarāMākara Peak Mountain Bike Park to no more than 12 per year , to ensure all users have good access to the mountain bike park, while allowing sufficient events to reflect the park's significance as a mountain bike destination, as follows:	N	ongoing
8-9. Investigate the types of events that are and could be held at the park and what reasonable limits might be set to achieve the right balance with		

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019~~8~~

community use and general public access to the tracks networks. Set limits as required and include in the Master Plan.		
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> 6 days full park closure per year, and no more than 1 per month; 3 days partial park closure; 3 days when events take place with no closure. 		
6.4.2.6 Community		
Work with volunteers		
1. Continue to support and partner with the MakarāMākara Peak Supporters Group to implement the MakarāMākara Peak Mountain Park Master Plan.	E	ongoing
Work with Neighbours		
2. Continue to encourage and support neighbouring landowners to participate in local pest animal management / weed control / restoration planting on their land, especially where it will if it contains help protect streams or important native bush remnants or helps connect up or extend the restored forest on MakarāMākara Peak.	E x	ongoing

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁸](#)

PLACEHOLDER MAP CURRENT

PLACEHOLDER MAP NATURAL

PLACEHOLDER MAP FUTURE

TITLE MAP1

LAND TITLE SCHEDULE

LAND TITLE SCHEDULE

[\[Land parcel 5.1.18 Add to right hand column\]](#) [Survey off reserve land and classify scenic reserve \(a\).](#)

SECTOR 5 MAP AMENDMENTS

- [Note 'bailout' track over private land](#)
- [Amend indicative track idea to south to traverse WCC land.](#)

6.5 SECTOR 6: WRIGHTS HILL / ZEALANDIA



Wrights Hill (centre right) is a broad flat-topped hill above Karori, which drops down steeply to the Kaiwharawhara Stream valley (left) where Zealandia is located. Sector 7 of the Outer Green Belt continues south along the distant skyline above Zealandia to Hawkins Hill and beyond.

Key features / values:

- Wrights Hill landmark and viewpoint
- Major ecological hub in Wellington, anchored in Zealandia
- Headwaters of Kaiwharawhara and Karori Streams
- Destinations: Zealandia and Wrights Hill Fortress
- Significant World War II heritage
- Track network connecting [MakarāMākara](#) Peak and [Tē Kopahou](#)

Local communities ~~of interest~~: Karori, Highbury

Local community volunteer activities: pest animal control, Zealandia perimeter fence monitoring, hosting and guiding at Zealandia

6.5.2 OVERVIEW

Sector 6 (363.2 ha) extends from South Karori Road, across Wrights Hill and the valley of Zealandia, including the saddle at the top end of the Kaiwharawhara Stream valley between Zealandia and Long Gully. Note: the official name for the hill is 'Wright Hill' but 'Wrights Hill' has become the common usage and so is used in this Plan.

6.5.2.1 Land administration

Parts of Wrights Hill Road and part of the historic bunker area on the Wrights Hill summit is Crown-owned land, administered by the Department of Conservation. The Department is working with Council through the processes (as provided for under the Reserves Act) to appoint Wellington City Council to control and manage the land. The Council already carries out practical maintenance in these areas e.g. road maintenance.

Various land parcels on Wrights Hill are currently recreation reserve but would be more appropriately managed as either scenic or historic reserves to better reflect the natural and heritage values of the land. Reclassification is proposed as part of this Plan review (see Appendix III).

There are 21 encroachments of private use from adjoining residential properties with addresses on Versailles ~~Avenue~~ [Street](#) and Messines Road onto the Council-owned reserve land. The encroachments vary in extent and are mainly gardens, lawns and outdoor uses (such as trampolines). The private use is contrary to the purpose of the reserve land, which is for public benefit; in this case

a particular role as part of the Zealandia perimeter. The Council considers that the land should be completely revegetated to strengthen the natural buffer between housing and Zealandia. ~~Encroachments into any reserves is prohibited (refer to Rules section), although an additional option could be considered of formalising a walking track through the strip of reserve from the scout den to the reservoir access entrance on Messines Road.~~

6.5.2.2 Nature

Although much of the sanctuary valley was historically cleared and a large area planted in pines, there is good quality remnant and secondary forest on the steep west face, and significant areas of kanuka / manuka on the southeast slopes, which are important seed sources. Particularly notable is the presence of swamp maire and some original kowhai (*Sophora microphylla*), each of which are found in only one or two other localities in Wellington. Swamp maire (*Syzygium maire*) is particularly vulnerable to myrtle rust because seed cannot be stored viably for any length of time. Moreover, two lakes (former water reservoirs) provide an important opportunity to restore and research freshwater habitats, including for aquatic and bird life.

While Zealandia itself is managed by the Karori Sanctuary Trust, it plays a key part in the objective to restore an ecological corridor along the Outer Green Belt. It has been described as having a role as 'the mothership' for animal species reintroductions in Wellington, from where indigenous wildlife in particular will spread out into the surrounding reserves and wider city area. Collectively, all the vegetation in this sector forms a large expanse of indigenous vegetation that, while not as well advanced or impressive as that in Ōtari-Ōtari-Wilton's Bush, will form a major ecological hub in this part of the city as restoration efforts progress. This hub will connect west to MakarāMākara Peak, north via Birdwood Reserve and the Kaiwharawhara Stream to Ōtari-Ōtari-Wilton's Bush, east to Polhill Reserve in the Wellington Town Belt and south along the main ridgeline to Te Kopahou and the South Coast. Already, birds which were absent in Wellington 20 years ago, such as kākā, North Island robin, tieke (saddleback) and kākāriki are spreading from Zealandia into the adjacent reserves and, in some cases, well beyond.

Under its *Living with Nature, Tiaki Taio, Tiaki Tangata Strategy 2016-2035*, Zealandia is now also focusing on Sanctuary to Sea – Kia Mauriora te Kaiwharawhara, a multi-stakeholder project that aims to restore waterways and forest corridors in the Kaiwharawhara water catchment, and help support resilient ecosystems in an urban environment in the face of constant pressures from human development and climate change.

Tackling major threats such as weed and pest animal control is an essential component in managing this sector of the Outer Green Belt as a key nature restoration hub. A network of professional animal pest control is enhanced by the huge volunteer predator control effort in place, primarily through community volunteer groups but also through private landowners who are carrying out trapping in adjacent blocks and in residential backyards. Volunteers have also been involved in cleaning up and restoring the Birdwood Reserve, the first reserve area downstream of Zealandia. Information sharing, education and promotion of benefits and successes are key to the ongoing success of this community-led work.

Small mammal monitoring has been carried out in this sector for some years and expanded to neighbouring private land with landowner agreement. This monitoring is producing good long-term data, which will be helpful in determining whether or not there is a correlation between barberry fruiting and rat population levels.

6.5.2.3 Landscape

Wrights Hill is a landmark flat-topped hill on the southern edge of the Karori Basin, that sits between the Karori Stream valley to the west and the upper Kaiwharawhara Stream valley (containing Zealandia) to the east. Housing extends up its north flanks to some high spurs but, nevertheless, large vegetated areas provide an important open space backdrop to Karori. The comparatively broad summit area has a more utilitarian character than much of the Outer Green Belt hilltops, with a public road and two carparks; various structures; and modified landforms associated

with World War II fortifications, water reservoirs and a cluster of radio transmitter masts. The hilltop is an important part of the Outer Green Belt skyline seen from the central city and harbour, and the lookout has a spectacular view, with an almost birds eye view straight down into Zealandia and across to the city, harbour and mountains beyond. It is one of the few places in the Outer Green Belt with drive-on hilltop access and also has an extensive track network that provides local loop routes and longer distance connections, most particularly the proposed Skyline Track route that will link this sector with MakarāMākara Peak one way and Te Kopahou the other way. Forest is regenerating well on Wright's Hill, although Darwin's barberry is established, especially on the wind-swept upper slopes and summit. The summit was one of the first areas where a community group did restoration planting. Important patches of remnant forest include kamahi (locally uncommon), tawa, toro and ramarama, which are good seed sources for forest restoration. A recent masters research project found that kākārīki (red-crowned parakeet) are spreading out onto Wrights Hill from Zealandia.

Zealandia Te Māra a Tāne (formerly Karori Wildlife Sanctuary), occupies the 252-hectare valley, which was one of the city's original water catchment areas in the headwaters of Kaiwharawhara Stream. It is managed by the Karori Sanctuary Trust in partnership with the Council, to work towards the vision of creating a self-sustaining ecosystem representative of pre-human New Zealand. The goals include re-establishing indigenous fauna and flora, restoring natural habitats, contributing to other national recovery programmes and educating visitors about New Zealand's unique biodiversity and nature conservation. The concept has been a ground-breaker in many ways, not least, the research and development behind the 8.6-km pest-proof fence that encircles the sanctuary. After the fence was built, all introduced mammalian pests were removed, enabling vulnerable rare and endangered species to be gradually reintroduced, including plants, birds, lizards, tuatara, invertebrates, frogs, fish and, most recently, in 2018, kahi – fresh water mussels.

6.5.2.4 Culture and heritage

Heritage features in this sector are well recognised and have clear management regimes. The summit of Wrights Hill is a significant heritage site, containing extensive World War II fortifications built to service a 9.2 inch battery gun. The *Wright Hill Conservation Plan* contains a full history of the fortress. The Wright Hill Fortress Restoration Society carries out restoration works and regularly runs popular open days, when the public can explore the fortifications including an extensive underground network.

A number of features of historic interest are also found in Zealandia. These include two dams, historic buildings and other structures from the former water collection days, in some cases meticulously restored by the sanctuary trust. Several gold mining adits (a mine with a horizontal entrance) and diverse conifer plantings are associated with the early settlement period.

6.5.2.5 Recreation and Access

The track network is comparatively well developed in this sector, comprising the track network in Zealandia is accessible only by way of an entry fee but outside the perimeter fence is the Zealandia perimeter track, and walking and mountain biking tracks on Wrights Hill. There are including this section of the long-distance Skyline Track and a number of local tracks to nearby housing and a mountain biking loop from Fitzgerald Place, uphill via the shared Salvation Track and downhill via the bike-prioritised grade 5 Deliverance Track. The long-distance Skyline Track route will be marked through this sector. The track network in Zealandia is accessible only by way of an entry fee. The drive-on access to the summit of Wrights Hill provides opportunities for less physically able people to enjoy wide views. Zealandia provides a key destination for viewing natural heritage, especially indigenous fauna, but there is potential to enhance Wrights Hill summit as a destination and one of a series of main entry points to the Outer Green Belt.

6.5.2.6 Community

The Council will seek to establish a sound working relationship with the Wright Hill Fortress Restoration Society, including consultation over proposed entrance facility development in the hilltop area and how that could support the society's activities, including open days.

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

Private land ~~in this sector lies~~ south of Wrights Hill. ~~It~~ contains a number of important bush remnants, including the 65-ha Long Gully Bush Reserve, which is owned by the Wellington Natural Heritage Trust and protected in perpetuity by a QEII National Trust open space covenant. The Council has variously assisted these landowners in a number of ways, including with pest control, podocarp planting and covenant fencing.

6.5.3 ACTIONS

N = new initiative; E = Existing; Ex = Expand existing

(Notes: (i) Some 'new' projects come within larger funded programmes but have not yet been started.

(ii) Implementation depends on budget allocations.)

6.5.3.1 Land administration		
Land status		
1. Continue to work with the Department of Conservation on <u>consideration of</u> the appointment of the Wellington City Council to control and manage the Crown-owned land on Wrights Hill.	E	ongoing
Encroachments		
2. Begin the process of removing the private encroachments <u>around the perimeter of Zealandia on the strip of reserve land above the western slopes of Zealandia, where a single water reservoir is located</u> , in order to revegetate it as a vegetation buffer between Zealandia and the adjoining residential properties, keeping just a service vehicle access way for maintaining the water reservoir.	N	ongoing
2-3. <u>Work with the owners of 21-43 Versailles Street (odd numbers) to develop a community MOU that will enables this group of residents to care for the reserve space adjacent to their property including plant and animal pest management and revegetation over time. This will remain in place while all of the residents are working together to restore and help manage the site and will be re-considered when the OGBMP is reviewed or in ten years (whichever is later) with a view to ensuring the site has genuine community purpose as different to a private encroachment for personal use and enjoyment. This arrangement is proposed only because of the long and unique history of the land that borders these properties and the current community use of the space.</u>		
6.5.3.2 Nature		
Caring for nature		
1. Continue to partner with the Karori Sanctuary Trust in integrating biodiversity conservation within Zealandia (via its strategy) and the spread of biodiversity beyond Zealandia's boundaries..	E	ongoing
Streams		
2. Support Zealandia to explore the eradication of pest fish within the lakes and streams of the valley.	E	ongoing
3. Continue to support Sanctuary to Sea – Kia Mauriora te Kaiwharawhara project as a key strategic partner	E	ongoing
Indigenous flora and planting		
4. <u>Plant a native forest restoration buffer on reserve land above Zealandia, as private encroachments are removed. (see policy 6.6.3.1 (2) above)</u>	N	5-10 yrs

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)

Research		
5. Continue with the research being carried out at Ōtari Otari -Wilton's Bush Botanic Garden into ways to successfully store swamp maire and myrtaceae seed as part of myrtle rust threat response and the reintroduction of either uncommon or locally extinct plants into the catchment.	E	ongoing
6. Support research into the factors limiting the dispersal of threatened or locally significant bird species from Zealandia such as tieke (saddleback), kākārīki (red-crowned parakeet), and toutouwai (North Island Robin).	E x	ongoing

6.5.3.3 Landscape		
Views		
1. Manage the vegetation to ensure that the wide views seen from the following places, in particular, are kept clear: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a) the carpark at the top end of Salvation Track, which is often used as a viewpoint; b) the lookout platform on the summit overlooking the Zealandia valley. 	E	ongoing
6.5.3.4 Culture and heritage		
Wrights Hill fortress		
1. Work with the Wright Hill Fortress Restoration Society to support its activities in implementing the <i>Wright Hill Conservation Plan</i> .	E	ongoing
Interpretation		
2. Develop interpretative material in a variety of media about cultural and heritage features and history in this sector, as resources permit and within the overall Outer Green Belt interpretation plan (see policy 4.6.2.7); focusing particularly on: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • World War II military installation themes; and • the big picture of the Outer Green Belt and Zealandia's place within it and the region, because the Wrights Hill lookout is such a great vantage point directly above Zealandia, with views to much of the Outer Green Belt. 	N	5-10 yrs
6.5.3.5 Recreation and access		
Track network		
[NEW] Work out the best route for the Skyline Track to be sign posted and concurrently review the user status of the tracks in this sector to ensure safe and reasonable access for different users.	E x	ongoing
1. Investigate, in consultation with neighbouring landowners , the need for and feasibility of modifying the track across the saddle between Wrights Hill and Polhill, with a view to easing some of the very steep gradients. As this is the only track between sectors 6 and 7, it is desirable to make it as user friendly as possible, taking into account the constraints of the topography and the narrow strip of land available outside the Zealandia perimeter fence.	E	ongoing

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)

2. Develop a new track through Birdwood Reserve, if possible, to facilitate access for forest restoration work and provide an alternative walking access to Zealandia from the Birdwood Street parking area.	N	3-5 yrs
Entrances, facilities and way finding		
3. Investigate and assess the options for improving the existing entrance features in the hilltop area of Wrights Hill and prepare a long term site development plan , including: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a) reconfiguring the parking to provide an efficient layout for public open days whilst also deterring 'boy racer' behaviour, (which is currently discouraged by the placement of large concrete blocks); b) providing public toilets and drinking water; and c) resurfacing / re-grading the disabled access pathway between the main carpark and the summit area, which is currently in poor repair; d) upgrading the summit lookout structure. 	N	3-5 yrs
4. Seek funding to i Implement any approved improvements.	N	5-10 yrs
Way finding		
5. Continue to update the wayfinding signage to help guide visitors on the track network, including clearly marking : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a) clearly marking the Skyline Track and the two alternative routes it will takes in the Karori Stream Valley (see Management Sector 5); b) non-shared use tracks e.g. downhill bike-prioritised, namely: Deliverance Track, which is prioritised for downhill mountain biking use; b)c short walk options in the summit area. 	E	ongoing
Dog walking		
6. Continue to use the Wrights Hill Parade Ground as a dog exercise area and ensure signage reinforces that dogs must be on a leash elsewhere to reduce the risk dogs might pose to vulnerable native birds spreading out from Zealandia.	E	ongoing
Events		
7. Continue to support the Wrights Hill Restoration Society in running its public open days.	E	ongoing
6.5.3.6 Community		
Work with volunteers		
7. Continue to work with Zealandia and its volunteers to patrol the Zealandia perimeter fence for signs of damage or incursions and to keep the perimeter track clear to prevent pest animals from reinvading the sanctuary via overgrowth.	E	ongoing
8. Continue to support concentrated volunteer pest control efforts in this sector to protect, in particular, vulnerable native birds migrating out from Zealandia.	E	ongoing
[NEW] Continue to encourage and support neighbouring landowners to participate in local pest animal management / weed control / restoration planting on their land, especially where it will help protect streams or important native bush remnants and/or helps to protect or extend the 'ecological hub' in this sector.	E x	ongoing

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019](#)

9. Continue to work with and support the Wrights Hill Restoration Society and clarify respective roles if in the light of the Council taking over management of the land on behalf of DoC (see 6.6.3.1 (1)) via a Memorandum of Understanding.	N	1-2 yrs
--	---	---------

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019](#)

PLACEHOLDER MAP CURRENT

PLACEHOLDER MAP NATURAL

PLACEHOLDER MAP FUTURE

TITLE MAP1

TITLE SCHEDULE

TITLE MAP2

TITLE SCHEDULE

TITLE MAP3

TITLE SCHEDULE

TITLE MAP4

TITLE SCHEDULE

TITLE MAP5

TITLE SCHEDULE

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)⁹⁸

6.6 SECTOR 7: TE KOPAHOU

Te Kopahou translates loosely to “a bent or folded feather”.



The rugged landscape of Te Kopahou. The steep coastal escarpment rises sharply above the narrow shore platform from Rimurapa / Sinclair Head (left) to the former Ōwhiro Quarry site (right). Inland, the Waipapa and Hape Stream catchments rise to Hawkins Hill (distant skyline, right).

Key features/values:

- Large area of rugged and comparatively remote coastal landscape on the edge of Cook Strait
- Significant for rare and threatened native species and coastal ecosystems
- Te Rimurapa heritage precinct of significance to mana whenua
- Historic sites associated with early settlement and World War II
- Visitor destinations: [Te Rimurapa / Sinclair Head](#) ~~Red Rocks~~ seal colony, Brooklyn wind turbine
- Challenging outdoor recreation opportunities
- Hawkins Hill (495 m) – highest point in the Outer Green Belt
- Large area in north under landfill designation

Local communities of interest: Brooklyn, Happy Valley, Ōwhiro Bay, [Rural community](#)

Local community volunteer activities: restoration planting, botanical surveys, track building, predator control, [beach clean-ups](#), [visitor behaviour education](#).

6.6.1 OVERVIEW

Sector 7 (1,124.3 ha) extends south from Zealandia along the main ridgeline, taking in the high points of Brooklyn wind turbine (380 m), Hawkins Hill (495 m) and Te Kopahou (485 m) before descending to the south coast, where it partly adjoins Taputeranga Marine Reserve. It also covers much of the steep country in the catchments of Te Hape and Waipapa Streams and parts of Carey’s Gully that separate the main ridge from the urban area. Some 345 ha in Carey’s Gully and surrounding slopes are designated for landfill purposes.

Master plan

A master plan for the Te Kopahou ~~R~~eserves is proposed in *Our Natural Capital*¹⁷, which prioritises the area for protection as a significant ecological site. The *Open Space Access Plan* states that future track development of the Te Kopahou ~~R~~eserves will be considered as part of the master plan. The Council began preliminary work on a master plan in 2017 but has now decided to incorporate the project into this section of the Outer Green Belt Management Plan, rather than having a separate document, for the following reasons.

¹⁷ *Our Natural Capital*, Action 1.1.1 (d)

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

- Previously, the Outer Green Belt concept area ended at the top of the coastal escarpment in this sector but it is now proposed to extend the ~~scope of the~~ Outer Green Belt down to sea level ~~so that to take in~~ all the ~~existing and proposed reserves in the ecologically significant~~ Te Kopahou ~~reserve land will be covered by this management plan area~~.
- This Plan can guide future management of the area in the context of the Outer Green Belt vision for protecting, restoring and connecting nature, in line with *Our Natural Capital*, and balancing the various landscape, cultural, heritage and recreational values alongside biodiversity values.
- Integrated and connected management of the area will be enhanced because this Plan also encompasses the upper slopes and main ridgeline above Carey's Gully, which form an important link from the Te Kopahou area to Zealandia and other reserves such as Polhill and Long Gully Reserve.

6.6.1.1 Land status

The land in this sector is of varying status (see Management Sector 7 land status map). ~~There are several classified scenic, historic and local purpose reserves adjacent to the coast. Inland, A~~ large area ~~of that~~ has not been gazetted as reserve land. ~~It~~ was originally acquired for sanitary works (disposal of refuse) but only about 200 ha has a landfill designation. The remaining part of the un-gazetted land is managed as reserve. ~~The area~~ It includes much of the Waipapa and Hape Stream catchments and has very high natural values. ~~This land south of the landfill currently s-latter undesignated area, together with several classified scenic, historic and local purpose reserves adjacent to the coast, is known as 'Te Kopahou Reserve', as shown in the Te Kopahou Reserve map. The Reserve area comes within the scope of the South Coast Management Plan 2002 (SCMP). It has been loosely called 'Te Kopahou Reserve' in various subsequent documents, although it includes both non-reserve and several different types of reserve. A minor review of that plan the SCMP will be required to remove the reserve from reduce its scope to the urban coastline east of the Outer Green Belt. This could be done as part of the SCMP review, which is now well overdue and awaiting strategic direction in relation to coastal resilience and climate change. The unformed legal coast road comes within the scope of this Plan but is not reserve.~~

~~Further N~~ north of the Te Kopahou Reserve area, within the landfill designation ~~and within the Outer Green Belt~~, are ~~three~~ landfills.

The Council's *Southern Landfill* in Carey's Gully takes the City's municipal waste. It is currently at stage 3 of 5 stages planned to provide at least 50 years' capacity. Future requirements could change through the Council's commitment to reduce waste volumes, potentially aided by advances in waste management technology. The landfill is highly visible from the ridgeline above and will become more so as fill advances up Carey's Gully. The landfill plan includes a 200-metre buffer strip around the upper slopes of the gully but, nevertheless, areas of upper stream catchment, including vegetation, would disappear beneath the fill. Upon permanent closure of the landfill, the intention is to restore native vegetation to the site.

The privately run *C & D landfill* is located on Tip Track ridge on the south side of Carey's Gully and is accessed from Landfill Road. Under its resource consent, fill was previously permitted up to a level of 240 m asl, but the permitted height was increased to 270 m asl in 2017, which will take it up to very nearly the top of the ridge ~~and cover earlier remedial planting~~. The C&D landfill designation area also allows for expansion into the adjacent gully, ~~although the existing site must be fully remediated first. Remedial planting that was done under the earlier consent will be covered over~~. The landfill is very close to the public Tip Track so the higher level and loss of planting will increase its visibility to recreational users. ~~The Council's compliance team monitors A~~ adherence to ~~the~~ consent conditions ~~and minimising the potential effects on nearby recreational use is important~~.

~~The privately run T & T landfill is in the next valley north of Carey's Gully, partly on leased Council land. It will run for about another five years before reaching capacity. It would then become available for public open space but is likely to be for suburban reserve use. Therefore, it is not proposed to include it in the Outer Green Belt reserves.~~

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)

These two landfills are not on reserve land and operate under resource consents. The landfills provide an essential service in providing for disposal of the city's waste that will not be compromised by being in the Outer Green Belt. It is a priority to protect the open space values of land no longer intended for refuse disposal use through appropriate reserve classification. At this stage it is proposed to gazette all the unclassified land within the Te Kopahou Reserve (i.e. south of the Tip Track) as scenic reserve. To the north, in the designated area, the future landfill requirements are to be reviewed within the timeframe of this Plan. As much as possible of the upper slopes will be left undisturbed and decisions about further reserve classifications, including the ridgetop where Hawkins Hill Road runs and the zipline is proposed, will then follow, taking account of the desirability of protecting an ecological link along the ridgetop between Te Kopahou and Zealandia.

The privately-run T & T landfill is in the next valley north of Carey's Gully, is partly on leased Council land. It will run for about another five years before reaching capacity. Decisions around future use and management of the land will be made on completion of remediation works and closure but it may have open space values that could complement the OGB reserves and/or suburban reserves network. It would then become available for public open space but is likely to be for come under the Suburban Reserves Management Plan use, as it has potential for sports field development. Therefore, it is not proposed to include it in the Outer Green Belt reserves.

6.6.1.2 Nature

This sector is highly significant ecologically despite having been much modified by land clearance, grazing, pest animal damage, weed competition and fire. A number of rare and threatened plant and animal species, and naturally rare or threatened plant communities are present. Some of the rarity and/or threatened status is due to species being naturally uncommon, having adapted to the harsh local conditions; some is due to the major habitat modification which has reduced distribution to small pockets or vestiges of species and former habitats. The Te Kopahou Reserve is identified a 'priority biodiversity site' in *Our Natural Capital*, with objectives to increase the population of existing threatened, and regionally rare species, as well as locally significant species and ensure their habitat(s) are healthy and restored; and to connect other ecosystems in the surrounding area to enhance and enable ecological restoration. Part of this sector is identified as a site in the regionally significant Wellington South Coast Key Native Ecosystem, recognised by Greater Wellington Regional Council, as shown in the sector maps.

Native vegetation is gradually regenerating following historic clearance of most of the area for pastoral farming, primarily in the gullies and areas around remnant vegetation. Introduced weed species such as gorse and Darwin's barberry are also prominent as the landscape transforms. The vegetation is strongly influenced by the harsh conditions of the south coast and is patchy in distribution patterns.

In brief, there are several distinct ecological zones

- **Shore platform:** uplifted by raised in the 1848 and 1851 earthquakes. Low-lying beach, dune and rock stack environments supporting hardy shrubs, grasses and herbs adapted to the salty environment and including small pockets of marsh and native turf, including rare plants vulnerable to damage.
- **Coastal escarpment:** very steep slopes, merging into rocky cliff environments in places, exposed to strong onshore winds; wind-shorn grey scrub, shrub, flax, tussock and herb vegetation; and habitat for some threatened species.
- **Exposed tops of ridges and spurs:** native grasses, tussock, speargrass, grey scrub and shrublands.
- **Valleys of Te Hape (Spooky Gully) and Waipapa (Te Kopahou) streams:** more sheltered conditions support a wider range of plants, in regenerating native shrublands and coastal forest including, as well as trees and shrubs, scrambling plants (e.g. clematis) and herbs (e.g. ground orchids). Regenerating tree hebe forest is a notable feature as is the

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019¹⁸

presence of dracophyllum and other unusual shrubs high up on the slopes of Hawkins Hill. Species uncommon to the Wellington ecological district occur.

- **Happy Valley Road locality / Landfill buffer zone:** regeneration is less advanced in this area, as the land was retired later from grazing and fire risk has been higher due to proximity to roads. Gorse, tauhini and bracken are common; manuka, kanuka and some other broad leaved species are present. A feature in the buffer zone is some tree fern / astelia hillsides, similar to those that are a feature at MakarāMākara Peak.

As the maps show the majority of this sector is registered as a permanent forest sink, a use that is compatible with managing the natural values, in particular, excluding grazing stock and managing weeds and pest animals to foster regeneration of the native vegetation.

Wildlife habitats are various, from the exposed coastal and ridgetop areas to the more sheltered inland gullies. Wildlife includes sea birds, seals (present at the well-known seal colony), the common skink and common gecko, forest birds and, of course, invertebrates.

The Speargrass Weevil¹⁸

It may come as a surprise that around a dozen of New Zealand's weevil species and populations are recognised as being threatened with extinction. What is more, our speargrass weevils (*Lyperobius huttoni*) are one of the most threatened.

This tiny (2cm long weevil) eats only one plant species: the spiky speargrass (*Aciphylla squarrosa*). The soil-dwelling larvae feed on the roots. The adults eat the leaves and flower stalks.

The only North Island population of a group of weevils characteristic of the South Island high country is found around the Wellington south coast. They are hosted by *A. squarrosa*, which occurs on the coastal slopes to near sea-level. This population is threatened by browsing by pigs and goats which dig out and destroy their host plant. Being flightless and slow-moving, the weevils are also highly vulnerable to predation by rats and mice.

In 2006 the Department of Conservation estimated that there were fewer than 150 adult speargrass weevils surviving on the Wellington south coast. Between 2006-2007, 40 adult weevils were moved from Hawkins Hill to Mana Island, with financial support from the Friends of Mana Island, to establish a 'back-up' population in a safer habitat.

The current status of the south coast population is unknown and increased rodent and ungulate control is required to protect this unique species.

Issues:

Harsh environment: (climate, soil, terrain) slow plant growth, low survival rates when planting.

Fire: flammable weed species and some flammable native vegetation too.

Steep topography: difficult access for weed and pest control – hard to establish vegetation cover after fire, weed control or ground disturbance.

Tracks: opening vegetation canopy (which could have taken some time to achieve) can result in weed invasion and spread of weeds along tracks; cutting a line through fragile remnant or re-establishing vegetation can destabilise e.g. the hebe forest. However new tracks can help with access to survey biodiversity and allow volunteers and workers to do animal control and planting.

Adjacent private land: source of weeds e.g. wilding pines. Also, trampling and browsing damage from feral pig, goat and deer in recent years due to the lack of boundary fencing.

¹⁸Source: <https://blog.tepapa.govt.nz/2015/11/20/speargrass-weevils-thriving-on-mana-island/>

Animal pests and weeds:

- Can adversely affect all parts of the ecosystem, including plants, birds, lizards, invertebrates - through competition; spread of weed seeds; damage from trampling, browsing, rooting; and predation—which all interfere with natural processes, including, importantly here, succession of native vegetation.
- The effects of weeds and pest animals can decimate the small existing populations of indigenous species here, making those populations even smaller and more isolated to the point they are no longer self-sustaining.
- Pig, goat and possum control, has benefited the regeneration of vegetation but ongoing control of ungulates (goats, deer, pigs), hares, rabbits and possums will be needed to protect native plant communities. Ongoing predator control will also be needed to protect vulnerable wildlife such as lizards and birds, including in due course, kiwi [reintroduced](#) under the Capital Kiwi vision. Much of the area has come under possum control in the last 12 months and sustained ongoing control will greatly benefit biodiversity.
- The open regenerating landscape is highly vulnerable to weed species. While some, such as gorse, may work as a nursery for native regeneration, others can derail the ecological succession process and are of particular concern. Old Man's Beard is an example. There is a need to closely monitor and manage weeds.
- Weeds of most concern are:
 - on the ridgetops, hillsides and valleys: old man's beard, and boneseed and some not locally indigenous native species including karo, karaka, houpara and pohutukawa;
 - on the coastal escarpment: boneseed; and
 - on the shore platform various weed species including buddleia, tree lupin and horned poppy.
- Weed control is targeted to protect species (e.g. dracophyllum) or high-value sites where infestations are at low enough levels for control to be feasible within the available resources.
- Darwin's barberry is at its southern-most extent in the city and less widespread than in other sectors, so some chemical control will be used in addition to biocontrol.
- Some aerial control of boneseed has been undertaken by Greater Wellington Regional Council in the KNE area as a containment action under its regional pest management strategy.
- ***More resourcing is needed for weed and pest animal control and fencing, taking into account the relative remoteness and difficulty of terrain, which add to costs.***
- There is potential to explore alternative technologies like drones to help gather information or manage species.
- ***Climate change:*** increased frequency and intensity of weather events (storms and droughts) and overall higher temperatures could increase the risk of new plant and animal species establishing to pest proportions.

Ōwhiro Bay Quarry: the site is still unstable and disturbed, which complicates its ecological recovery and restoration efforts.

Isolation: the area has been isolated from other natural areas by landscape-scale land clearance, urban development to the east and the landfill operation in Carey's Gully. However, there is potential to strengthen links to Long Gully, Zealandia and Polhill Gully through this sector and across Ōwhiro Valley to Tawatawa Reserve, which will help to connect and extend habitats of rare and endangered species and, in the face of climate change, enable species to move/relocate through the landscape if need be.

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

Capital Kiwi: the relative remote and undeveloped terrain is potential habitat for reintroducing kiwi under the Capital Kiwi project. However, much needs to happen first for a number of years in the way of pest animal control (in particular mustelids), so it is a long-term collaborative initiative.

6.6.1.3 Landscape and land use

Landscape

This is the most rugged and remote landscape in the Outer Green Belt, with a high level of natural character, despite having been significantly modified by land clearance and industrial-scale activities (quarry and landfill). The area is characterised by steep complex topography, including the entire catchments of several relatively short streams that flow through deep gullies and out to sea through narrow openings in the coastal escarpment. The escarpment, with its steep, exposed cliff faces, rock scree and clinging vegetation, is a visually striking landform, rising to nearly 300 metres in places, and curving out to the headland of Te Rimurapa / Sinclair Head. A narrow shore platform comprising shingle beaches, small dune areas and rocky outcrops runs along the shoreline below the escarpment.

From the southern and eastern suburbs the main ridge is a prominent skyline, emphasised by the landmark Brooklyn wind turbine and the radome on Hawkins Hill. Stunning views from the many vantage points take in the rugged south coast; the Terawhiti hill country and MakarāMākara wind farm; Te Whanganui a Tara/Wellington Harbour and the Orongorongo and Rimutaka ranges beyond; and, on clear days, the Kaikoura Ranges of the South Island across Cook Strait.

The coastal escarpment has been substantially modified at the site of the former Ōwhiro Bay Quarry, which was closed in 2000 after more than 90 years' operation. The site is recognisable today in the large-scale benched faces on the escarpment immediately beyond the Te Kopahou Visitor's Centre. Rehabilitation of the site has been guided by the *Ōwhiro Bay Quarry Closure Management Plan 2000*, which was aimed at making the site safe for the public and starting site restoration. The initial stabilisation works were completed ~~but implementation of the plan needs review as the stability of the quarry faces in an earthquake is uncertain and the planting outcomes could inform future restoration. and~~ Restoration planting ~~has continued~~, totalling some 14,000 plants, ~~has extended from between~~ Te Hape Stream ~~and to~~ Rimurapa / Sinclair Head. ~~However, the stability of the quarry faces in an earthquake is uncertain and the planting outcomes need review.~~ Planting of threatened and locally significant species has received community group financial and planting support in recent years.

The landfill activities in the vicinity of this sector have resulted in large-scale landform modification, which affect landscape values now and will continue to do so in the future, as explained earlier.

6.6.1.4 Culture and heritage

This sector is rich in cultural and historic heritage values.

Te Rimurapa Māori Heritage Precinct. The precinct, listed in the district plan, is an area of Māori settlement and significance dating back to Kupe. Sites of significance include former pā sites, urupa, karaka groves and Pari-whero (Red Rocks). The south coast area was also important to Māori for food gathering.

Places of historic value include: the former Ōwhiro Bay Quarry site, dating back to gravel extraction activities in the 1900s and subsequent quarrying into the coastal escarpment; the coastal road and associated Hape Stream dam, which historically provided access round the coast; two groups of baches located at Red Rocks and Mestanes Bay, which date from 1900s- 1940s and are both registered as historic areas with Heritage New Zealand; the WWII fortifications on Rimurapa /Sinclair Head on former Māori Reserve land; traces of former farming seen in features such as old stock yards and fences; and the Hawkins Hill radome.

Some of these features and places require protective and/or remedial work. There is also potential for woody weed species to invade and damage and/or obscure sites and this will need to be monitored. Little is known about the origins of Te Hape dam but it was built before 1942 and is considered of

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019¹⁹

local historical interest¹⁹. Located about 100 m inland from the coast, it is a barrier to some fish species. It is proposed to construct a rock ramp to improve fish passage and otherwise allow the dam to deteriorate over time.

Excellent interpretation about mainly the coastal area is presented in displays at the Te Kopahou Visitors Centre but there is potential to tell more of the stories of this area in a range of ways, including digitally.

6.6.1.5 Recreation and access

This sector is a popular destination both locally and for visitors to Wellington:

- the Brooklyn wind turbine is an easily accessible drive-to viewpoint popular for sightseeing, with its expansive views over the city and harbour, rugged Terawhiti hill country and Cook Strait. Currently, a further attraction in this vicinity, which has been approved subject to resource consent and leasing arrangements, is a zipline, which would offer an adventure tourism opportunity in the head of Carey's Gully;
- the Te Kopahou ridge and gully system, inland of the coast, which provides opportunities for exploring a comparatively remote and rugged environment for the adventurous. [The network of farm tracks is used by local horse riders as well as for walking and mountain biking](#);
- the shoreline, beyond the Te Kopahou Visitors' Centre at the end of Ōwhiro Bay [RoadParade](#), is popular as a comparatively accessible way to explore a dramatic coastal environment with strong natural character, see well-known natural features such as Red Rocks and the seal colony, and – for some – venture further to the more remote coast beyond, with its fishing, diving, tramping and 4-WD opportunities.

A fine balance is needed in this sector to enable visitors to experience the ruggedly dramatic natural environment and its rich stories whilst also protecting and restoring the very values that make the area so special.

Issues and opportunities

Ōwhiro Bay Quarry site: The instability of the former quarry faces on the coastal escarpment is a safety risk, currently managed with warning signs and, in places, barriers to contain rock fall. The passage of time and effects of natural events such as earthquake and storm could see the condition of the faces change, so monitoring will be needed and a system for assessing the risk and liability. It could be, for instance, that at that some stage the area should be closed to public access.

Coastal road: [The public has a right of access on A number of issues are associated with the unformed legal public road that runs generally along the coastal platform from the gates at Hape Stream to Te Rimurapa / Sinclair Head and beyond to Karori Stream. The 'practical' route generally follows the legal road but passes over adjacent land in places, including where in places the actual legal road area lies over steep cliffs and rock outcrops, and much of the route is subject to constant tidal erosion and there is a risk of rock fall from steep slopes, including from the faces of the former Ōwhiro Quarry. The road is currently kept open by bringing in machines to regrade it as required, usually several times a year. In the longer term, the viability of maintaining a route viable road suitable for private vehicle use is likely to be increasingly doubtful due to the effects of climate change.](#)

The road is suitable for off-road vehicles, but a higher level of competence is required to use the more isolated areas of the coast. [It is popular with a wide range of users; many going as far as Te Rimurapa / Sinclair Head and a fewer number exploring further along the coast for diving and food gathering beyond the marine reserve. The road is also a useful route for land management and emergency access purposes.](#) All users have an obligation to act responsibly, both in relation to other user groups and to protect the environment. [User-related issues include: incompatibility between walkers, mountain bikers and drivers of motorised vehicles including motorbikes; vehicles unsuited to the](#)

¹⁹ Hape Stream Dam, Future Options (2007). Prepared for Wellington City Council by Parks & Open Spaces Ltd.

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

unformed surface getting stuck; dumping of abandoned vehicles; vehicle [and bike](#) damage to vulnerable coastal ecology; and [people](#) disturbing ~~ancee of~~ wildlife; effects of coastal erosion; and risk of rock fall from the unstable faces of the former Ōwhiro Quarry. [Beyond Sinclair Head, landowners also report paua poaching and anti-social behaviour by some coast road users.](#)

~~The road is currently kept open by bringing in machines to regrade it as required, usually several times a year.~~ The user conflicts were reduced some years ago by closing the road to vehicles on Sundays but still remain, especially in high use periods such as [Saturdays and](#) public holidays. Other options include restricting vehicle use for more days a week but that option would significantly impede access for ~~the people who~~ regular [vehicle users and](#) ~~go further around the south coast beyond the marine reserve for fishing and food gathering and~~ people who otherwise might not be able to reach the seal colony at [Red Rocks / Te Rimurapa / Sinclair Head](#). Separating walking, biking and motorised use is another option but would involve widening the roadway or creating separate parallel tracks on the higher, more stable parts of the coastal flat, with potential to damage the natural character and vulnerable shore ecology. In the short to medium term, increased [education about mutually respectful enforcement of shared use rules](#) is proposed ~~and while~~ options ~~to for possible~~ increased vehicle closure times, ~~to public holidays and~~ night-time ~~permit only will be explored.~~ [Night-time closure could be managed with an electronic gate that would allow access and speed restrictions under bylaw are investigated by permit to property owners beyond the gate \(e.g. bach owners\) and allow other vehicles to exit the road after dark.](#) ~~In the longer term, the viability of maintaining a route suitable for private vehicle use is likely to be increasingly doubtful due to the effects of climate change.~~

Tracks and access. [A route connecting Polhill Reserve – Brooklyn wind turbine – Te Kopahou is identified as a Regional Trail in Wellington Regional Trails for the Future 2017. The exact route needs to be decided. Additionally, P](#)proposals for a number of new tracks in the Te Kopahou area have been received from the community and these will be considered through a public consultation process in terms of principles in *Open Space Access Plan 2016* and the general track network policies in this Plan. [As part of the consultation, There could be opportunities potential to improve the existing track network with some loop route connections and opportunities for people to enable exploration](#) from the shore up [the 'hidden' Hape Stream to discover the hidden valley there will be explored.](#) The area's high natural character, significant biodiversity values and potential for the deep stream valleys to be future kiwi habitat will need to be taken into account. New tracks in Te Kopahou can have a significant impact, as outlined earlier. Thin rocky soils and the harsh climatic conditions on the steep topography lead to slow natural vegetation regeneration and poor success rates with restoration planting of disturbed ground. Openings in the low canopy invite weeds to establish and funnel wind into the understorey. Slow rehabilitation of bare track batters on steep slopes will prolong their visibility. The Council considers a dense track network to be inappropriate, bearing in mind these factors as well as the more remote nature of the recreational experiences offering in this area.

As the Management Sector 7 future initiatives map shows, there will be two main entrances to the Outer Green Belt in this sector: one at the Brooklyn wind turbine where development of facilities is proposed (see general policies on entrances, amenities and way-finding) and the other at the Te Kopahou Reserve Visitor's Centre on the coast, where visitor facilities are already well developed. In the future, there could be potential to develop off-street parking with a short connecting track up to Tip Track on a currently leased site off Ōwhiro Road on the south side of the Tip Track spur.

Hawkins Hill Road. This is ~~a~~ an entrance to the Outer Green Belt and provides drive-on public access up to the Brooklyn wind turbine, a popular sightseeing spot, as well as walking and biking access south along the ridge to Hawkins Hill and beyond. The road is closed to public vehicle traffic at night by a gate at Ashton Fitchett Drive. There is also right-of-way access along the road to private properties on the ridge and in Long Gully, which has seen increased use of the road in recent years and the need for long-term maintenance agreements. Careful management is needed to ensure safety for recreational users; options include measures to reduce vehicle speed and defining a separate path for walkers and bikers.

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)

Baches: There are a number of baches on public coastal land. The baches do not have separate titles and are situated on reserve land, land intended to become reserve and on land classified as legal road. While the presence of the baches offers some benefits for coastal management (such as surveillance, rescue and security) they are private structures on public land that is managed for its natural characteristics.

A number of baches have been identified as having heritage significance. The baches at Mestones Bay and Red Rocks have been identified as Historic Areas by the New Zealand Historic Places Trust.

There are leases in place for all of the baches with terms that set the direction for ongoing management and the future of each building including expiry of the leases at (whichever is earliest) 2048, surrender of the lease, cancellation of the lease, the bach being uninhabitable or partially or completely destroyed.

Tramping opportunities: There is a future opportunity for tramping and overnight stay opportunities to be developed from the Te Kopahou area, which could offer a 'remote' recreation experience within easy reach of the city. Overnight accommodation ~~While a route and tramping hut site~~ within the Outer Green Belt is ~~one option not considered appropriate (2ss 4.5.2.1) but,~~ a longer route around the coast to the Terawhiti hill country and Makara Mākara coast is an ~~other option~~, which could involve private landowner partnership and provision for overnight stays.

6.6.1.6 Community

There are numerous opportunities for local communities, community groups and neighbours to help care for and enjoy the special values in this sector. Volunteer activities undertaken by conservation, recreation and residents' groups undertaken in recent years have included botanical surveys, track building, restoration planting, rubbish and beach clean-ups, public education and pest animal control. – The popularity of the Te Kopahou coastline as a destination, the proximity of the Taputeranga Marine Reserve and the special cultural and heritage stories of the area are all aspects that could generate participation of special interest groups. Greater Wellington Regional Council is involved in managing the KNE area within this sector, including wider weed and pest animal control, and the Department of Conservation manages the scientific reserves at Te Rimurapa (Sinclair Head) and Pariwhero (Red Rocks), where a salt marsh field and the Red Rocks feature are protected.

The Te Kopahou coastal entrance is the main gateway to the South Coast for sea-based recreational activities, including gathering of kai, fishing, diving and snorkelling. It is therefore, a focal area for co-ordinating public education about the marine environment and resource use and for regulatory surveillance of recreational fishing. Public education days, organised jointly by the Department of Conservation, Ministry for Primary Industries and the Council have set a constructive precedent, which could be further developed to promote understanding and appreciation of the area's heritage and highly significant land-based biodiversity values.

Pariwhero/Red Rocks

Pariwhero/Red Rocks is a striking geological feature on the coast in the Te Rimurapa Precinct. The red, basaltic pillow lava was formed by lava erupting onto the seafloor while sediments were accumulating around it. It runs inland as a rock band but is exposed to view on the coastal edge.

6.6.2 ACTIONS

N = new initiative; E = Existing; Ex = Expand existing

(Notes: (i) Some 'new' projects come within larger funded programmes but have not yet been started.
 (ii) Implementation depends on budget allocations.)

6.6.2.1 Land administration

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

Land status		
1. Survey off and protect the currently unclassified land outside the designated landfill area as scenic reserve (see Management Sector 7 maps and Appendix III), and seek rezoning as Open Space (b)	N	1-5 yrs
2. Protect as much <u>as possible</u> of the <u>open space outside the landfill sites, especially the slopes above the landfill in Carey's Gully</u> <u>as possible, which is</u> <u>as a key area of regenerating coastal forest linking the coastal area of Te Kopahou with Polhill Reserve and Zealandia.</u> <u>Ultimately, protect as reserve.</u>	E	ongoing
Licenses and rights of way		
3. Work with landowners and businesses who have legal right of way on Hawkins Hill Road to manage and maintain the road in ways that will protect and benefit public access to and use of the Council's reserves.	N	3-5 yrs
6.6.2.2 Nature		
Caring for Nature		
1. Continue to work with Greater Wellington Regional Council on protecting and managing the Key Native Ecosystem site by implementing the Wellington South Coast KNE Management Plan 2016-2019 and subsequent editions.	E	ongoing
2. Undertake a feasibility study and trials to fence off areas to protect vulnerable plant and animal species from known threats (e.g. to protect Aciphylla from pigs or to protect vulnerable rare plants from rabbit/hare browse).	N	3-5 yrs
3. Work through the threatened plant working group and other partnerships to increase the population of existing threatened, and regionally rare species, as well as locally significant species and ensure their habitats are healthy and restored.	E x	ongoing
Streams		
4. The streams in Waipapa and Hape Catchments are some of the least modified in Wellington City, protect them by avoiding any stream modifications	E	ongoing
5. Conduct a feasibility assessment and cost benefit analysis of options to improve fish passage past Hape Stream dam, taking into account its heritage value (see 6.7.2.4 (7) also).	N	1-2 yrs
6. Map all known seepages in the landscape and encourage restoration planting where appropriate to restore these habitats	N	3-5 yrs
Indigenous flora and planting		
7. Review the consent conditions for C&D and TNT landfills and ensure that all required restoration and buffer planting has been completed.	N	1-2yrs
8. Investigate and trial planting and maintenance methods on areas where ground has been exposed and/or disturbed e.g. through weed control or track building or maintenance work, to reduce the risk of weed growth.	N	3-5 yrs
9. Continue restoration planting of key threatened, or locally significant species, with continued community group funding/operational assistance.	E x	1-5 yrs

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019⁸](#)

Wildlife		
10. Continue to monitor the dispersal and establishment of native birds at the coastal end of this sector to help understand the role of the Outer Green Belt as a bird corridor at its farthest reaches.	E	ongoing
Weeds and pest animals		
11. Verify 2017 vegetation mapping for Te Kopahou to inform improvements in weed threat management of key habitat types.	N	1-2 yrs
12. Continue goat and pig control to maintain gains achieved since southwest peninsula goat control programme started in 2012 (highest priority for this type of control in the Outer Green Belt).	E	ongoing
13. Investigate with Greater Wellington Regional Council about increasing boneseed control on the coastal escarpment under the Regional Pest Management Strategy (estimated current area of aerial control is 30% of escarpment area).	N	1-2 yrs
Ecological values on private land		
14. Conduct a feasibility and cost benefit analysis for installing and maintaining a boundary fence to exclude-prevent feral animals (such as goats and pigs) from entering the Outer Green Belt from neighbouring rural properties. If shown to be viable seek funding	N	1-2 yrs
15. Support willing neighbouring landowners adjoining Te Kopahou Reserve to assist with trapping and other methods of pest animal and weed control.	E x	ongoing
16. Work with neighbours to protect biodiversity values, such as threatened plants e.g. through education, fencing.	N	ongoing
17. Partner with landowners and/or occupiers of neighbouring properties to support native bush restoration in areas which have been retired from farming, to improve connectivity between Zealandia and Long Gully Reserve, and to protect the steep headwaters of the side streams draining into Long Gully.	N	ongoing
Research		
18. Conduct a survey of spear grass beetles to evaluate the current population and put in place appropriate measures of protection.	N	1-2 yrs
19. Conduct a review and report on the ecological restoration so far carried out on the former Ōwhiro Bay Quarry site, including effectiveness of methods, key factors to optimise survival and recommendations for the future of the site and restoring nearby areas (see 6.7.2.3 (1) also). .	N	3-5 yrs
20. Re-do the photo points taken (1998) around the coast to record the effects on the shore vegetation after implementing the policy and site work at that time to limit 4WD vehicles to the formed coast road ²⁰ .	E	1-2 yrs
21. In 2026-2027 redo the vegetation plot monitoring (5 plots in Te Kopahou) to evaluate changes as a result of initiating possum control in 2017.	N	5-10 yrs

²⁰ Report: *Scientific Study of Vehicle Impacts on Wellington's South Coast* (Oct 1998), Harrison Grierson Consultants Ltd.

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

22. Continue to support research into the factors limiting the dispersal of threatened or locally significant bird species from Zealandia such as tieke, kākārīki, and toutouwai.	E x	1-2 yrs
23. Encourage and enable research to improve knowledge of this natural landscape.	E x	3-5 yrs
6.6.2.3 Landscape and land use		
Landscape management		
1. Review the <i>Ōwhiro Bay Quarry Closure Management Plan 2000</i> to identify any potential outstanding items, as well as identify any new public safety issues, such as stability of the old quarry faces. (see 6.7.2.2 (19) also).	N	1-2 yrs
2. Review the consent conditions of the C & D landfill to ensure compliance with rehabilitation conditions and need for additional screen planting along the Tip Track (see 6.7.2.2 (7) also).	N	1-2 yrs
3. <u>New Structures on coastal land will be limited, specifically on the seaward side of the road to only those that are necessary</u>		Ongoing
4. <u>Seek removal of existing structures where their impacts on the environment and recreation uses outweigh their benefits, including:</u> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <u>Removal of all structures related to private use from land covered by this management plan that is intended to be managed as a natural area unless the structure adds significantly to the use of the coast road</u> <u>Removal of any obsolete infrastructure.</u> 		Ongoing
6.6.2.4 Culture and Heritage		
Protection and restoration of sites and features		
1. Investigate, in consultation with mana whenua, how best to manage sites of significance e.g. pā sites	E	ongoing
2. Maintain vegetation around the historic features and structures to protect them from damage and, where appropriate, maintain views.	E	ongoing
3. If heritage values of a given site or structure are adversely affected by a rare, threatened or uncommon native plant or animal, management options will be identified and evaluated in terms of protecting the heritage values.	N	ongoing
4. Carry out any earthworks within Te Kopahou Reserve (i.e. any of the areas with existing or proposed reserve status in this Plan) in accordance with the archaeological requirements of Heritage New Zealand.	E	ongoing
5. Work with Heritage New Zealand to manage sites in this sector listed in the Heritage New Zealand register of historic sites.	N	ongoing
6. Taking into account the desire to preserve historic heritage whilst protecting public safety, commission historic conservation and technical structural experts to: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a) identify which historic structures to: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> maintain, repair and strengthen; or 	N	5-10yrs

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • retain but fence off from the public; or • remove; and <p>b) advise on any removal and remedial works then undertaken, as resources permit.</p>		
7. Allow the Hape Stream dam to deteriorate over time subject to periodic checks of its stability for public safety (see 6.7.2.2 (5) also).	N	ongoing
Interpretation <p>8. Develop interpretative material in a variety of media about cultural and heritage features and history in this sector, as resources permit and within the overall Outer Green Belt interpretation planning (see general policy 4.4.2.2 and 4.6.2.7); focusing particularly on an updated map of Te Kopahou showing the key cultural and historic heritage features, some introductory information about them and how to visit them via the track network.</p>	N	5-10 yrs
6.6.2.5 Recreation and access		
Recreational activities <p>1. Continue to run regular public education days, in collaboration with the police, fisheries, DoC and GWRC. Encourage visitors, by way of onsite, brochure and digital information, to keep to tracks to avoid damaging the fragile ecology in Te Kopahou.</p>	N E	ongoing
Track network <p>2. Prepare and implement an engagement plan to investigate the need, feasibility, suitability and timing of developing new tracks, in consultation with the community, under the criteria outlined in the general track network policies in this Plan, which include ecological impact assessment criteria in the <i>Open Space Access Plan 2016</i> and detailed professional track building and ecological route assessment in the field, bearing in mind the need to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • consider the more remote, rugged landscape character of the Te Kopahou area as a setting for recreation; • minimise short and long-term impacts; • avoid sites of high ecological value. <p>Work out the best route for the Skyline Track to be sign posted through this Sector.</p>	N	1-2 yrs
3. Limit the development of the track network in this sector to the existing tracks and any tracks approved under the assessment and consultation process outlined in the preceding action for the duration of this Plan.	N	Ongoing
4. Investigate options to improve the safety for recreational users on Hawkins Hill Road and implement agreed measures, including areas of separation between vehicles and pedestrians/cyclists:		
a) planning;	N	1-3 yrs
b) implement physical upgrades.	N	3-5 yrs
5. Continue to close the coast road to vehicle use on Sundays, and increase park ranger and volunteer warden patrols and user education days throughout the	E	ongoing

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019⁹⁸

week to enforce encourage safe vehicle speed limits and promote respectful shared use behaviour. <u>Monitor use and behaviour over time.</u>	X	
6. Investigate, the option of closing the coast road to vehicle use on public holidays in consultation with the community, <u>options for managing vehicle access on the coastal road to help safeguard users and protect the environment from damage, including under bylaw and/or an access permit system including off-road vehicle users of the road. Consider options, mechanisms and legal requirements for managing any further access restrictions that may be needed.</u>	N	1-2 yrs
7. Investigate closing the coast road to private vehicle use during night time hours except by permit, subject to consultation with the community and feasibility. 7-8. <u>[NEW ACTION] Develop, disseminate and promote a shared use behaviour code for users of the coastal unformed legal road.</u>	N	1-2 yrs
8-9. Develop and implement assessment criteria to guide decisions on managing the risk to the public of rock fall from the former Ōwhiro Bay quarry site <u>and other steep faces on the coastal escarpment</u> , including a review of the existing warning signage.	N	1-2 yrs
Track Maintenance & development		
9-10. Continue to install minor alternate routes where gradients on 4WD tracks are so long and steep as to detract from recreational enjoyment and to enhance operational access for emergency, fire control and land management purposes.	E	ongoing
10-11. Ensure stream crossings are either fords at grade (wet-feet crossings) or built over water courses with no use of culverts.	E	ongoing
Entrances, facilities and way finding		
11-12. Develop the Brooklyn wind turbine area as a main entrance to Te Kopahou, with: a) toilets and drinking water; b) and more information about the Outer Green Belt and recreational opportunities, including a map board, and improved interpretation signage.	N	5-10 yrs
12-13. Assess the feasibility of developing <u>off-street</u> a parking <u>area</u> off Ōwhiro Road with <u>off-street</u> access to the Tip Track and, if feasible, implement.	N	5-10 yrs
13-14. Investigate the opportunities for developing a long-distance tramping route around the coast beyond Te Rimurapa/Sinclair Head, in partnership with private landowners, including provision for 'remote' overnight stays.	N	3-5 yrs
Way finding		
14-15. Continue to update the wayfinding signage to help guide visitors on the track network.	E	ongoing
15-16. Add distances and typical walking and biking times to track information at the main entrances and appropriate junctions of the track network, including: at the Brooklyn wind turbine, at track junctions near Hawkins Hill, at the shoreline entrance at the end of The Esplanade, and at the potential Happy Valley Road entrance.	N	ongoing
6.6.2.6 Community		

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE 8 AUGUST 2019

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)

<u>Awareness</u>		
1. <u>Continue to W</u> ork with the Department of Conservation, the Ministry for Primary Industries and Friends of Taputeranga Marine Reserve to co-ordinate shore-based management of the Taputeranga Marine Reserve and public education about the marine resources in the reserve and south coast in general. [RE-ORDER TO BE ACTION 2]	E x	1-2 yrs
2. <u>Continue to run regular public education days, in collaboration with the police, recreational motorised vehicle clubs and other agencies, to encourage visitors to share the coastal road and tracks respectfully, keep to tracks, and avoid damaging the fragile ecology in Te Kopahou. Use brochure and digital information as well as personal interaction, to Where appropriate engage visitors with the special natural values of Te Kopahou and the efforts and challenges required to protect and restore that landscape. [REORDER TO BE ACTION 1]</u>	N	3-5 yrs
<u>Work with neighbours</u>		
3. <u>Where possible w</u> ork with the neighbours and the community to ensure efforts to protect species are connected through the landscape, as an ecological corridor regardless of land ownership.	E x	ongoing
<u>Work with volunteers</u>		
4. <u>Continue to engage with, develop and facilitate partnerships within the community to help look after and promote public awareness of the special values of the reserves and coast in this sector e.g. care groups, track work, public education days.</u>	E	ongoing
4.5. Establish and maintain long-term partnerships with any tourism operators associated with this sector (e.g. proposed zip-line seal tour operator) to contribute to long-term ecosystem protection and enhancement.	N	ongoing

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019](#)

PLACEHOLDER MAP CURRENT

PLACEHOLDER MAP LAND STATUS

PLACEHOLDER MAP NATURAL

PLACEHOLDER MAP VEGETATION

PLACEHOLDER MAP FUTURE

TITLE MAP1

TITLE SCHEDULE

TITLE MAP2

TITLE SCHEDULE

TITLE MAP3

TITLE SCHEDULE

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019](#)

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)²⁸

7 APPENDICES

Appendix I. OUTER GREEN BELT BRIEF TIMELINE

1972	<p>The Wellington City Council published Preserving Wellington's Open Space, proposing an 'Outer Town Belt'. The original vision was as follows.</p> <p><i>Several connector links are required to form a continuous green belt or outer town belt encircling the outer city suburbs from Brooklyn and Karori north to Johnsonville and Churton [Park]. These links will enable the retention of the skyline surrounding the suburbs, the protection of local features such as Makara-Mākara High, the formation of a walkway system surrounding the city and possibly in later years, a scenic drive, and a segregation between housing and rural land uses. The outer skyline reserves would then effectively repeat in form and intention the Town Belt, preserved in the original city layout.</i></p>
1973	<p>North Johnsonville Progressive Association proposed that the Council purchase land from Ōwhiro Bay north to Porirua City for "future extension of the Town Belt".²¹</p>
1978	<p>Eight objectives, including:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • protect bush-clad hillsides, soils, wildlife and open space • preserve land for public recreation • improve and enhance the rural landscape near urban areas • protect the natural features of the landscape as a scenic and recreation amenity, particularly the skyline ridges.
1983 & 1985	<p>Acquisition of 'Outer Town Belt' lands endorsed with priority given to the lands behind Ōtari-Ōtari-Wilton's Bush and Ngaio. Some areas were already in Council ownership, such as Khandallah and Johnsonville Parks, Ōtari-Ōtari-Wilton's Bush and Johnston Hill.</p>
1987	<p>The concept of the 'Outer Town Belt' confirmed, "to provide a continuous open space network on the skyline from Karori to Johnsonville".</p>
1992	<p>Restated the aims as:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • fulfilling the functions of structuring suburban growth • protecting the significant landscape of the skyline behind the suburbs of Karori, Ngaio, Khandallah and Johnsonville • providing a buffer between residential and rural land and ultimately the provision of land for informal recreation, mainly as a skyline walkway. <p>Land acquired at Makara-Mākara Peak, Wrights Hill, Karori Reservoir (now Zealandia) and Ōtari-Ōtari-Wilton's Bush.</p>
1996	<p>Concept expanded to include the ridges north to Tawa but with a more cautious approach by considering alternatives to outright land purchase. Need flagged for a more comprehensive strategy for protecting important open space, landscapes and ecological values across the city.</p>

²¹ WCC archives: 00001:1905:50/830 Pt 3, Town Belt (general file), (Deed 188), 1970-1974.

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE 8 AUGUST 2019

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019](#)

	Land acquired on the flanks of Mt Kaukau, on the hilltops above Ōtari Otari-Wilton's Bush, on Ohariu ridge above Redwood, at Larsen Crescent Bush, and at Old Coach Road.
2004	Publication of Wellington's Outer Green Belt Management Plan. The 170-page document, complete with detailed maps, provided comprehensive policy, still based on the core concept of a continuous green belt protecting ridgetop landscapes, enhancing native bush and providing public access.
	Land acquired since 2004 includes areas above Ōtari Otari-Wilton's Bush, adjacent to Karori Park, above Tawa/Linden (Te Ngahere-o-Tawa), and above Churton Park off Ohariu Valley Road.

Appendix II. POLICY / PLANNING CONTEXT

KEY GUIDING COUNCIL POLICIES AND STRATEGIES

Wellington Towards 2040: Smart Capital

The Council's vision for Wellington focusses on the city's future development over the next 20 years, building on Wellington's current strengths whilst acknowledging the challenges the city faces now and over the medium to long-term and the changing role of cities. The vision is supported by four community outcomes based on the city's competitive advantage. These are: eco-city; connected city; people-centred city; and dynamic central city. The Outer Green Belt and other reserves help realise the vision in a number of ways including protecting green infrastructure, influencing urban form, strengthening environmental resilience, strengthening sense of place; and supporting communities in being actively involved in places where people connect with each other.

Long-term plan 2018-2028 and annual plans

The Long-Term Plan (LTP) sets out the Council's investment priorities over the following ten years and underpins *Wellington Towards 2040: Smart Capital*. Year-to-year spending on significant projects and programmes outlined in the LTP is allocated under annual plans and the LTP is reviewed every three years, with public feedback, to ensure it remains relevant and accurate. Over the 2018-2028 period LTP investment in a range of projects and initiatives will be aimed at making Wellington more resilient, vibrant and competitive and ensuring residents continue to enjoy a high quality of life. Five prioritised focus areas are: resilience and environment, housing, transport, sustainable growth, and arts and culture. Of particular relevance to the Outer Green Belt within these priorities, are predator-free projects, eco-friendly community efforts, and support for the regional trails framework.

Wellington Urban Growth Plan – urban development and transport strategy: 2014-2043

This urban development and transport strategy is used to plan for expected growth in Wellington's population to around 250,000 by 2043. Its purpose is to guide Council's decisions relating to urban growth planning, transport, land use, housing and infrastructure. Key outcomes are to achieve a compact, liveable and resilient city set in nature. Of particular relevance to the Outer Green Belt is the emphasis on protecting the natural environment from the impacts of development and to ensure a liveable and attractive city and the need to contain future development within the existing urban limits. Specifically, it sets an objective of completing the Outer Green Belt, completing the Skyline Walkway, and developing Wellington as a premier mountain biking destination.

Our Capital Spaces – an open spaces and recreation framework for Wellington: 2013–2023

Part of the Our Living City programme. Initiatives come under four outcomes: (i) getting everyone active and healthy (good signage and information, accessibility); (ii) protecting our birds, nature, streams and landscapes; (iii) contributing to Wellington's outstanding quality of life (education attractions, world-class walking and biking destination, regional and national events); and (iv) doing it together (community gardens and restoration projects, shared sports management, schools). Of particular relevance to the Outer Green Belt are site-specific actions and, more generally, the need to provide good signage and information so people know what's available to them; a focus on short accessible walking and biking tracks and joining up tracks between suburbs; the need to cater for older people; a focus on healthy ecosystems and contact with nature; and community partnership in caring for open spaces.

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)

Our Natural Capital – Wellington’s indigenous biodiversity strategy and action plan 2015

Our Natural Capital, Wellington’s biodiversity and action plan, is about Wellington’s indigenous biodiversity: the species that occur or occurred naturally in Wellington. The main aim is to protect and restore indigenous biodiversity so it is thriving once more. Strategic outcomes include no further loss or reduction in locally indigenous species or ecologically significant areas; reintroduction of lost species; original ecosystems well-represented and self-sustaining; and well connected habitats. Additional outcomes are focused on people: connecting people to nature; fostering their knowledge and sense of kaitiakitanga; fostering enthusiasm for abundant nature; taking leadership in managing and researching indigenous biodiversity in an urban context. Many of the objectives and actions in *Our Natural Capital* are relevant to the Outer Green Belt with its large area containing much of the city’s important biodiversity.

Wellington Resilience Strategy 2017

The strategy is a blueprint to guide Wellingtonians will prepare for, respond to and recover from major disruptions such as earthquakes and the effects of climate change. The stated vision is: ‘As Wellington moves and changes, everyone here will survive and thrive.’ Three goals support this vision: that people are connected, empowered and feel part of a community; that decision making is integrated and well informed; and that homes, natural and built environment are healthy and robust. The Outer Green Belt has a role to play in providing places and activities for people to connect; sustaining a healthy environment; and providing resources and places of sanctuary in emergencies.

Low Carbon Capital Plan (2016)

The plan identifies three pillars for climate change action for Wellington:

1. Greening Wellington’s growth
2. Changing the way we move
3. Leading by example, in particular, through a carbon management policy and forestry.

A large proportion of the City’s current carbon storage forest areas are within the Outer Green Belt under the Emissions Trading Scheme or Permanent Forest Sinks Initiative and there could be further carbon forestry opportunities.

Wellington Heritage Policy (2010)

The strategy is based upon idea that Wellington’s historic features, sites and places are a finite resource and are important in shaping what makes Wellington unique. It outlines objectives and actions based on the following goals:

Recognition - Wellington’s heritage is recognised as contributing to our understanding of our cultural diversity and awareness of sense of place;

Protection, conservation and use - Wellington’s unique character is enhanced by the protection, conservation and use of its heritage;

Sustainable economic use - Wellington’s heritage is acknowledged as contributing to a vibrant economy.

REGULATORY AND GOVERNANCE FRAMEWORK

The Reserves Act

The Outer Green Belt Management Plan has been prepared under the provisions of the Reserves Act 1977 (“the Act”). Management plans outline the Council’s intentions for the use, enjoyment, maintenance, protection, and preservation of its parks and reserves. The aim of this legislation is to ensure that reserve management and development is based on sound principles, and that there are

Draft-Outer Green Belt Management Plan [August 2019](#)

adequate controls for the purpose of the reserve. Section 41 of the Act sets out the purpose and procedure for preparing a management plan. It also requires that management plans are kept under continuous review to adapt to changing circumstances or in accordance with increased knowledge. The Outer Green Belt Management Plan is an omnibus plan (covering more than one reserve) that applies to the land shown on the maps and schedules for each Sector (Part 6). Council approval of activities in reserves under the Reserves Act takes the form of Land Owner Approval. These “land owner” powers can take the form of permits, leases, licences, and easements and may require public notification. Rules for use and development are outlined in Chapter 4

The Resource Management Act and allied plans

Wellington City District Plan

The Wellington City District Plan is the Council’s principal regulatory document setting out objectives, policies, methods, and rules for managing the city environment, land uses and associated activities. It is prepared in accordance with the Resource Management Act 1991. The rules allow the Council to exercise control over the type of building and activity that occurs, and this control is exercised by way of the resource consent process. In reserves, depending on the nature and scale of a development (for instance, a building, major track development and so on), it is likely that approval for any given activity will need to be given by the Council (as land owner) and through Resource Consent (as regulatory authority). Building consents and compliance with the Wellington Consolidated Bylaw 2008 may also be required. In the district plan, the Outer Green Belt reserves are generally zoned Open Space B (Natural Environment) or Conservation, although a number of land parcels have Outer Residential, Heritage Area, Open Space A or Residential zonings. The zonings are listed in the land schedules in Part 6 of this Plan. Much of the Outer Green Belt also comes within the ridgelines and hilltops overlay in the district plan where provisions to avoid visually obtrusive development apply.

Regional Policy Statement (RPS)

The RPS is developed and administered by Greater Wellington Regional Council (GWRC). The RPS is a mandatory requirement under the RMA and sets out the key issues for the region and objectives and policies for managing these issues. Regional and district plans must give effect to the RPS.

Key objectives of the Wellington RPS relate to air quality, the coastal environment, freshwater management, indigenous ecosystems, landscapes, regional urban form, and an efficient regional transport network.

Proposed Natural Resources Regional Plan (PNRRP)

The PNRRP gives effect to the regional policy statement. It contains specific rules relating to soil conservation, biodiversity, the quality and quantity of water, air quality, and the coast.

The district plan must not be inconsistent with the PNRRP.

OTHER GUIDING PLANS & PROGRAMMES

Wellington Regional Trails for the Future – a strategic framework for trails in the Wellington Region, 2017

Collaboration between territorial authorities, the regional council and Department of Conservation in the Wellington region to develop the trail network so that the region is recognised as a world-class destination for trail-based outdoor experiences. The framework sets out various co-ordinated initiatives around such things as information / marketing, establishing a community engagement forum, trail development, and guidelines on design standards and shared trail use. A hierarchy of outstanding ‘signature trails’, significant ‘regional trails’ and everyday community-use ‘local trails’ are identified. Of particular relevance to the Outer Green Belt is the identification of [MakaraMakara](#) Peak Mountain Bike Park and the Skyline Track as Signature Trails; and the Polhill Reserve - Brooklyn wind turbine - Te Kopahou Reserve area and the Northern Walkway (part of which is in the Outer Green Belt) as Regional Trails.

Open Space Access Plan 2016

The Council's strategic vision to strengthen and improve the access network in Wellington's open spaces by: providing opportunities for recreation and tourism; ensuring tracks provide for a range of user interests, skills, abilities and fitness levels within each geographic area of the city; achieving a primary network between major destination points in Wellington and adjoining districts, linked with an equitable distribution of secondary and local track networks and recreational facilities; providing a network that enables more residents to safely enjoy the open spaces whilst enhancing the natural environment. The vision and principles are generally relevant to the Outer Green Belt because it is an important part of the overall open space access network. Also, amongst the area-specific initiatives are a number that apply within the Outer Green Belt.

Our Living City, 2013

A project to improve Wellington's quality of life by strengthening urban-nature connections and building economic opportunities from a healthy environment. The programme's three goals are aimed at ensuring Wellington's 'natural capital' is protected and enjoyed in the ways that land (including open space) is used, managed and developed; transforming towards a green economy, thereby reducing environmental impacts and opening up new opportunities; and leading communities and partners to participate in the green economy. These goals touch on many aspects of managing the Outer Green Belt, ranging from the way its open space is managed to playing a part in the Two Million Trees project, aimed at planting 2 million native trees in Wellington by 2020.

Dog Policy (2016)

The Dog Control Act 1996 requires the Council to develop a policy on dog control. The Council's Dog Policy is to: make sure dog owners meet their obligations under the Act; make sure dogs are well cared for and Wellingtonians are able to enjoy owning dogs; prevent dogs causing any danger to the public, wildlife and natural habitats; actively promote responsible dog ownership; and provide for the reasonable exercise and recreational needs of dogs and their owners. The Dog Policy is relevant to the Outer Green Belt reserves because the reserves are popular for dog walking, including some designated off-leash dog exercise areas. Requirements for keeping dogs under control are particularly relevant, given the potential for conflict between dogs and other recreational users, and between dogs and wildlife.

Leases Policy for Community and Recreation Groups (2012)

The Council leases land and/or buildings at a subsidised rental to a wide range of community and recreation groups. The Leases Policy sets out the Council's role in leasing Council-owned land and/or buildings to community and recreation groups and provides guidance on granting and managing those leases in collaboration with groups. Section 5 of the Policy notes that management plans such as this one and Council strategies will be used to decide what activity or structure can be permitted on an area of land. Most of the Outer Green Belt is scenic reserve and the suitability of leases and associated activities will need to be assessed under the Reserves Act as well as the policies in this plan. In the Outer Green Belt there are few instances of these types of lease.

Other Reserve Management Plans

Nine management plans, including this one, cover all of the reserves across the city. Together, the reserves form a network of open spaces and recreation opportunities. The different management plans are intended to cluster the reserves into common types or areas and provide for management specific to those areas and/or consistently across the entire network. The plans in addition to this plan are: Suburban Reserves Management Plan 2015; Zealandia, Living with Nature 2016; Botanic Gardens of Wellington Management Plan 2014; Wellington Town Belt Management Plan 2017; Oruaiti Reserve Management Plan 2011; Northern Reserves Management Plan 2008; Glover Park Management Plan 2005; South Coast Management Plan 2002. All other inner city parks come within the Wellington Central City Framework 2010.

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019](#)

Wellington Play Spaces Policy (2017)

Provides strategic direction and guidelines for providing and managing play spaces in Wellington, including guiding principles, a planned network of play spaces, and guidance on different types of play space. The Outer Green Belt has some sites suitable for local playgrounds and provides plentiful opportunities for free play in the natural environment.

Whaitua Catchment Management

The Greater Wellington Regional Council's programme to implement the National Policy Statement for Freshwater Management is based upon Whaitua (designated space or catchment) Committees. The objective is to maintain or improve overall water quality, to achieve at least minimum freshwater standards. The Wellington City Council territory is within the Wellington Harbour and Hutt Valley Whaitua Catchment. A whaitua committee will be established and will be responsible for decisions on the future of land and water management in the Whaitua, including a Whaitua Implementation Programme, using a range of integrated tools, policies and strategies.

[Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019](#)

~~Appendix III. — SUMMARY OF SITES REQUIRING CLASSIFICATION
UNDER THE RESERVES ACT~~

~~Draft~~ Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

Appendix IV. PHOTO MONTAGES – THE OUTER GREEN BELT IN 2004
AND 2018

[to be reinserted in final published version, as in the draft plan]

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

Management Sector Maps and Land Title Schedules

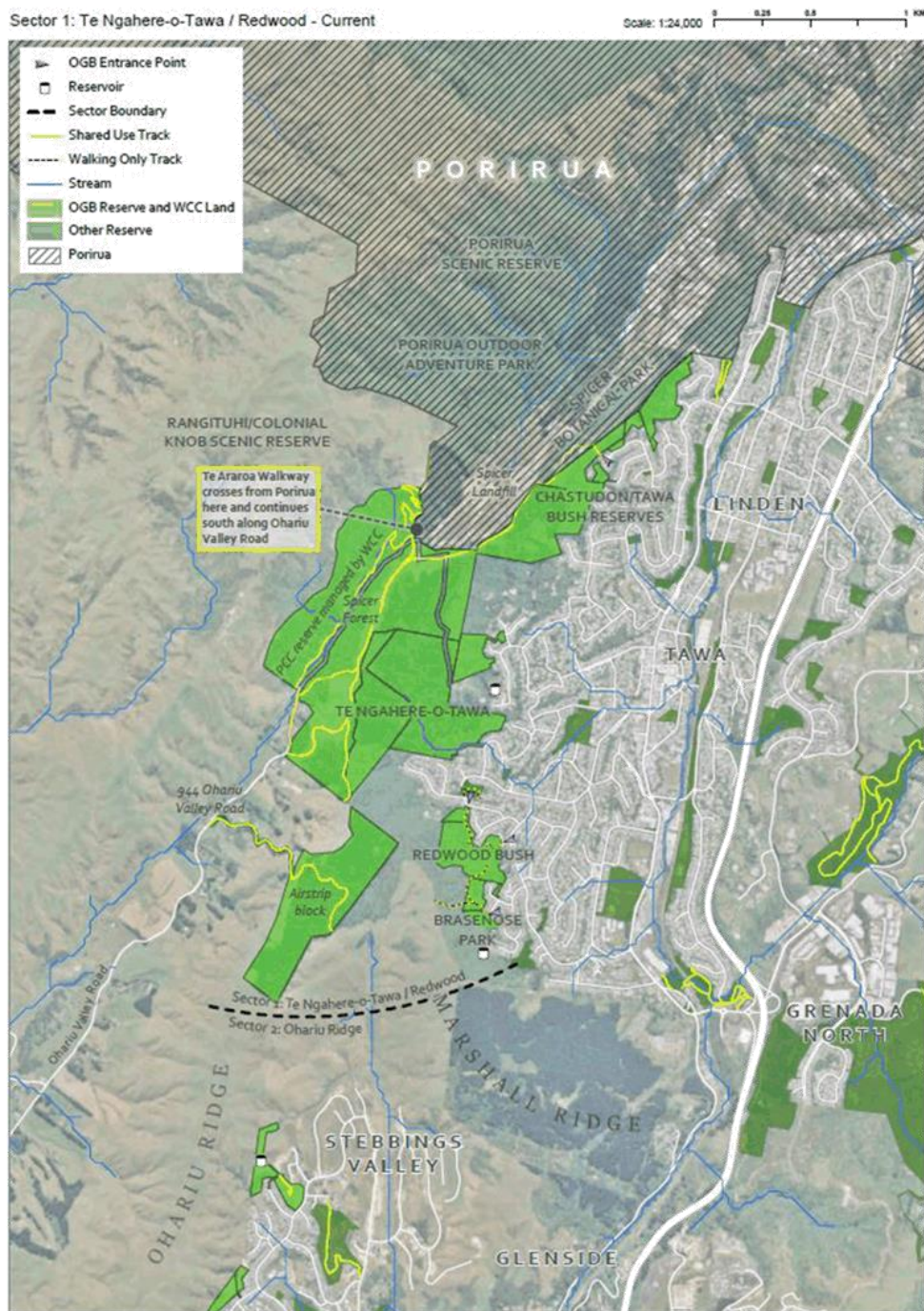
[These will be inserted at the end of each manageemt sector section in the final published Plan]

General Note:

Legends throughout document are to be amended as follows:

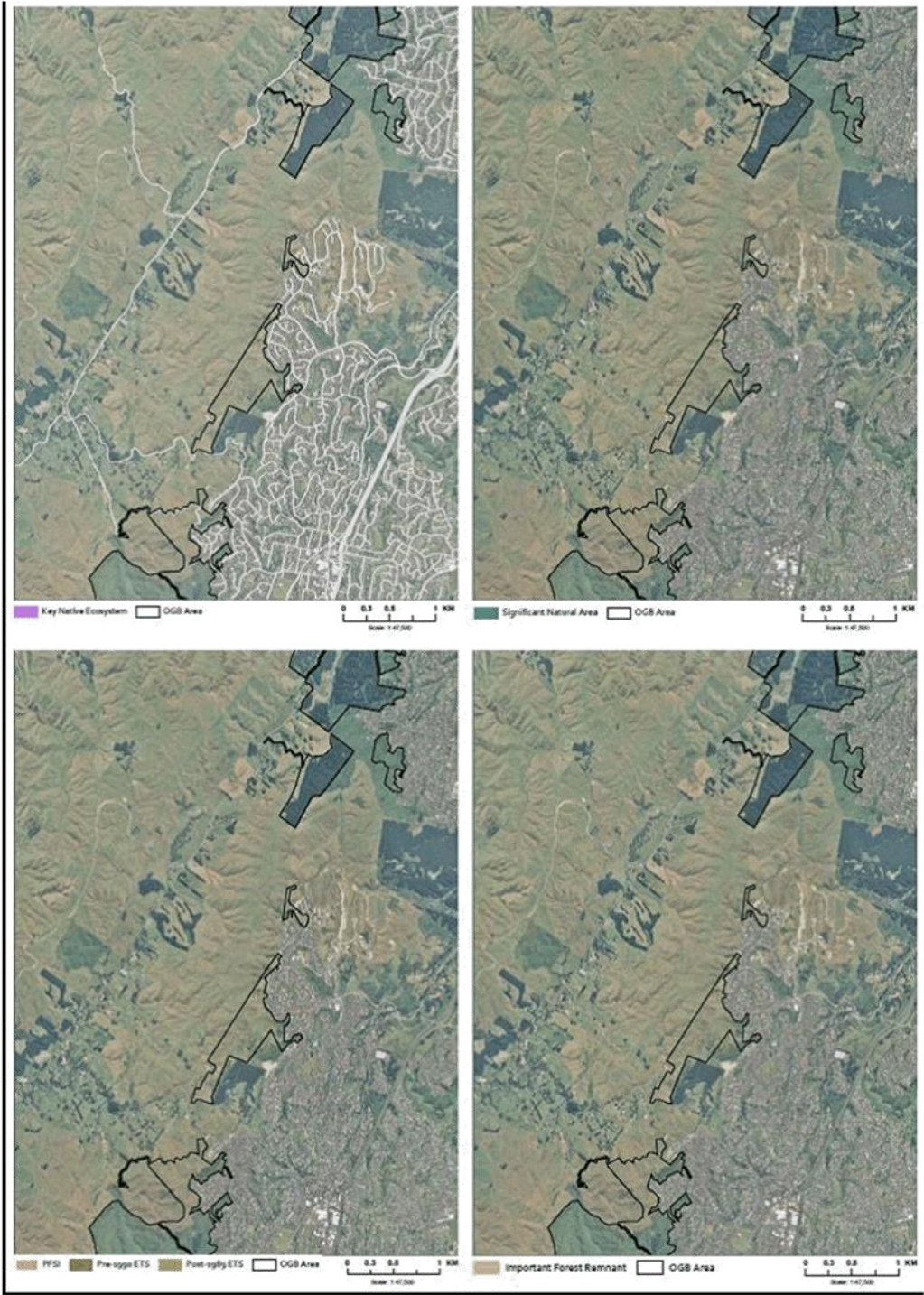
- replace existing "OGB Reserve and WCC land" to "Outer Green Belt"
- replace "Other Reserve" to read "Non-OGB Reserve"

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

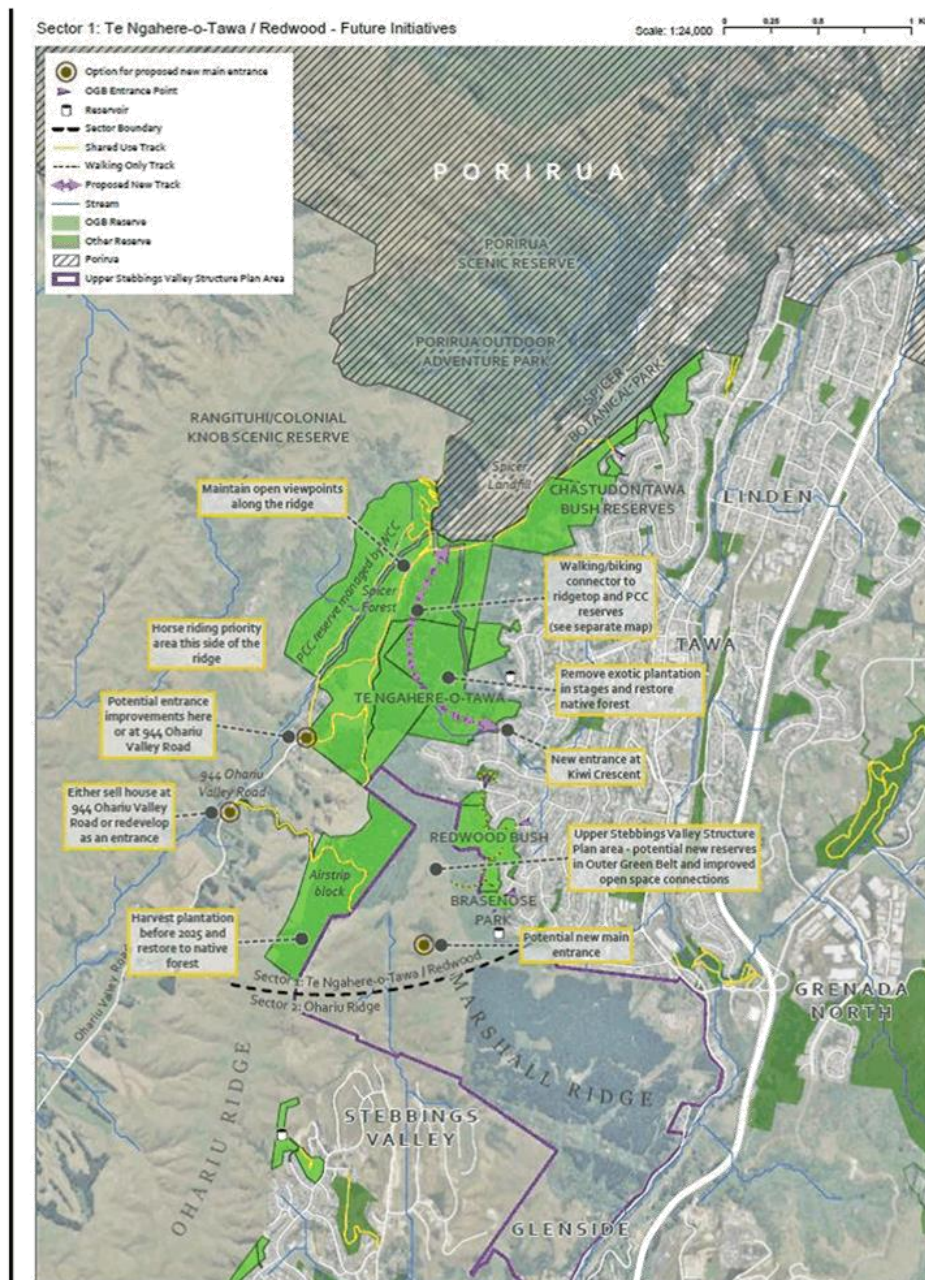


Change title to 'Sector 1: Spicer / Redwood'

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



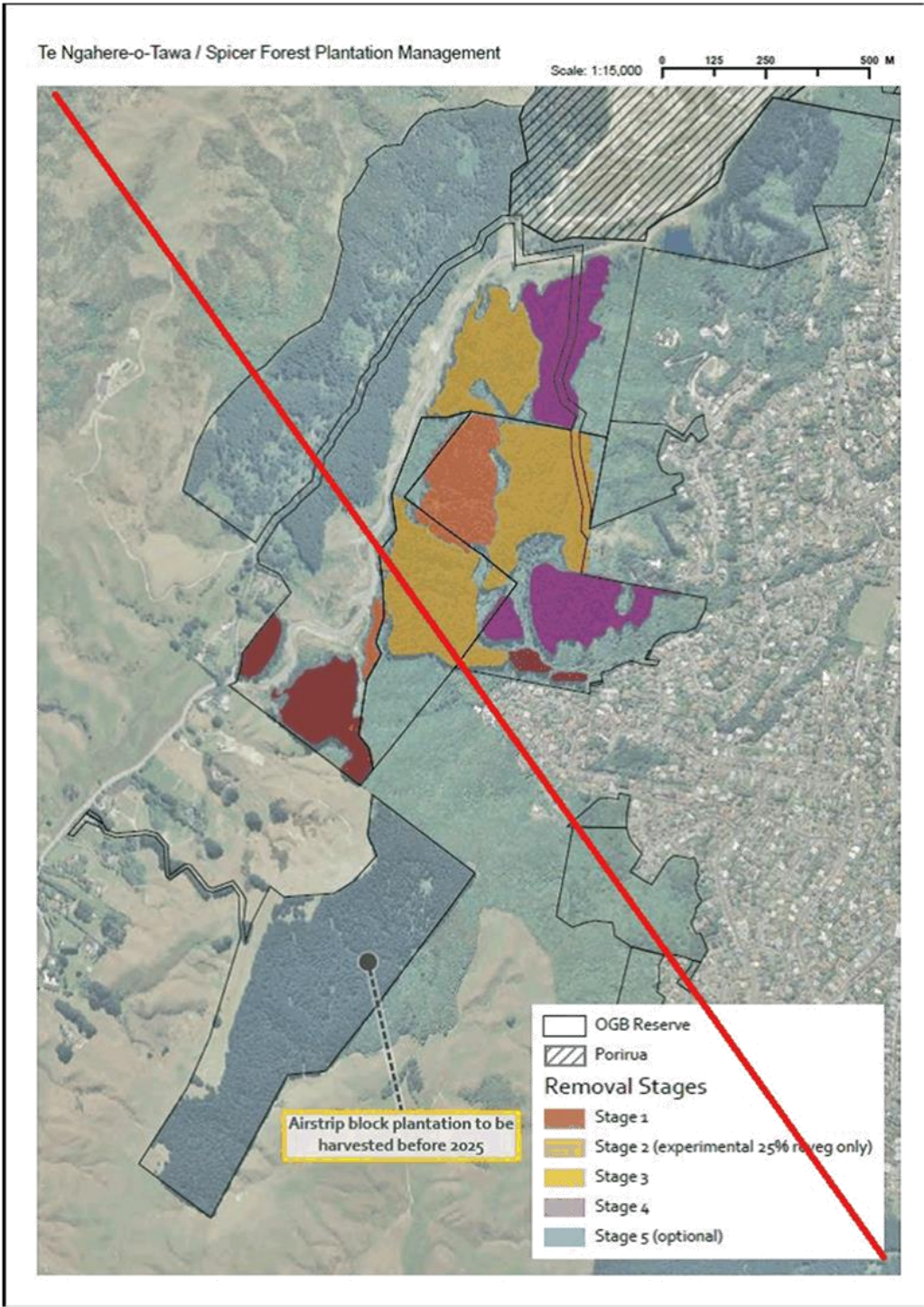
Change title to 'Sector 1: Spicer / Redwood Future Initiatives.'

Amend 'Te Ngahere-o-Tawa' to 'Te Ngahere-o-Tawa / Forest of Tawa' and make lower case italics

Make 'Chastudon / Tawa Bush Reserves', 'Redwood Bush' and Brasenose Park' lower case italics

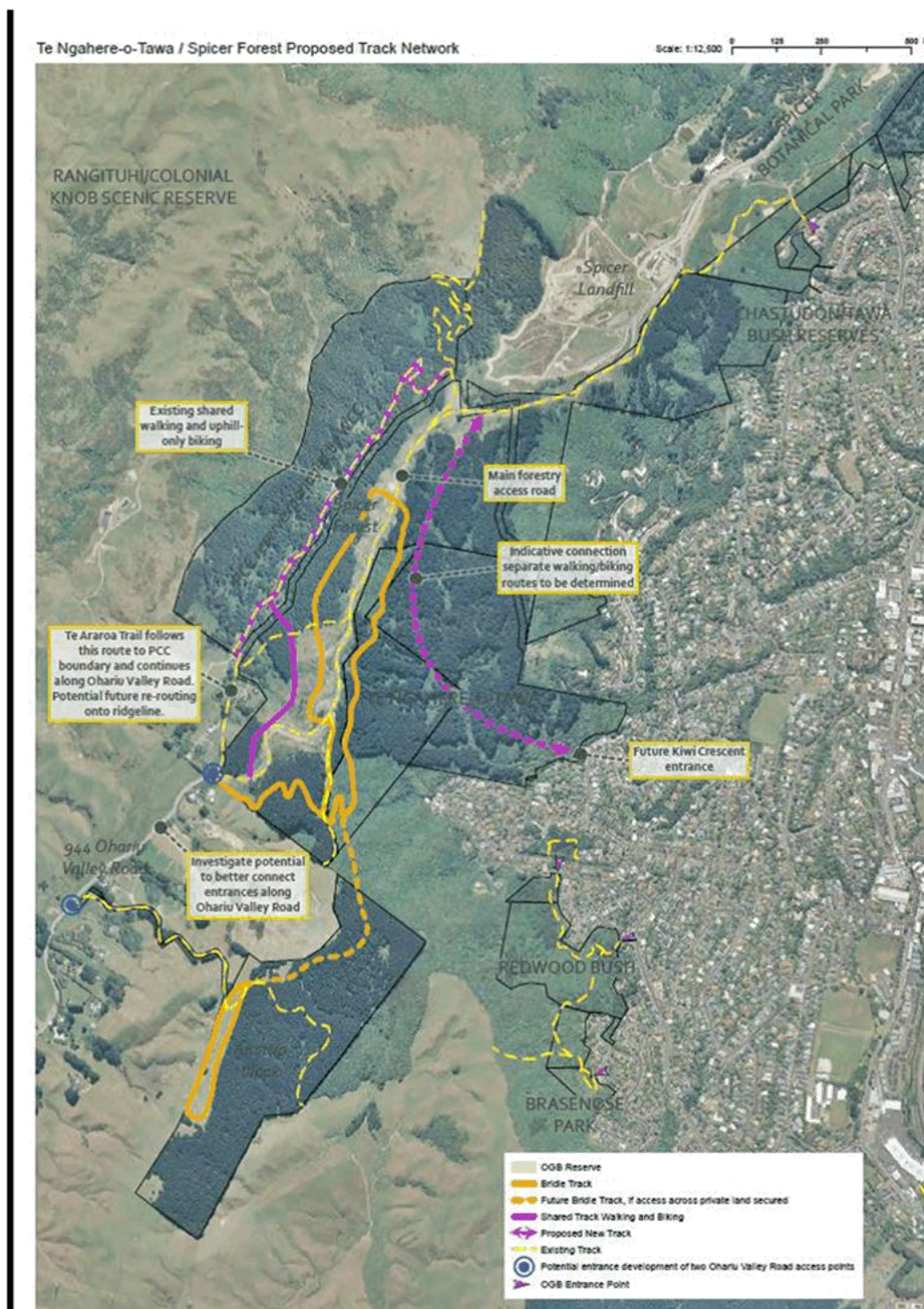
Replace text box about exotic plantation removal with 'Gradually restore native forest as pine trees age and fall over.' Delete text box about entrance improvements at Ohariu Road. Add Arrows and notes to highlight links future ecological, landscape and recreation links along Marshall Ridge, through Glenside and over the motorway to the east. Note re Chastudon entrance upgrade potential. Note re airstrip area Move Upper Stebbings indicative entrance point and add more arrows and notes for clarity. Add indicative 'Western Hills Loop' Add specific note on future skyline walkway connection

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



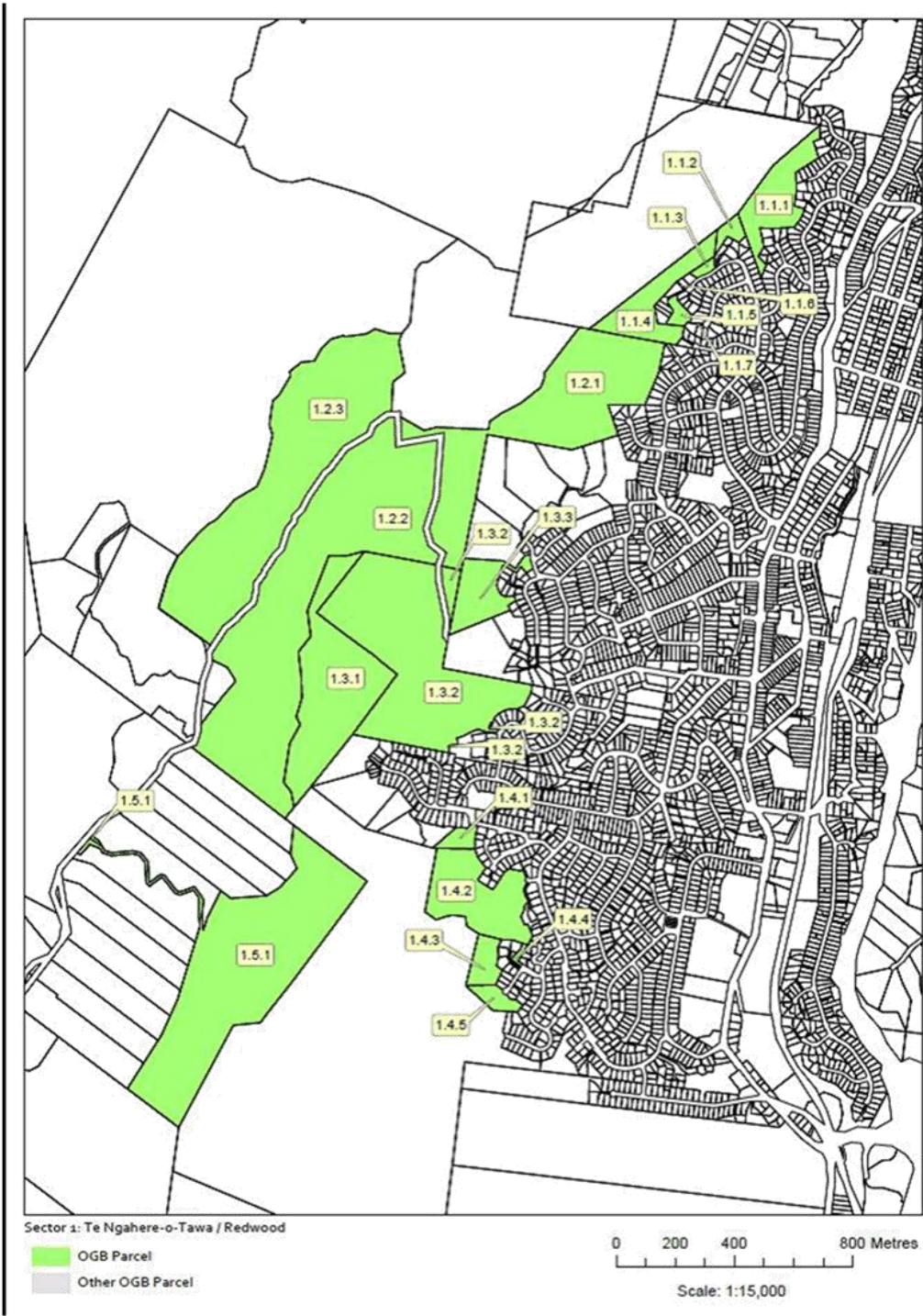
DELETE MAP

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



Change title to 'Sector 1: Spicer / Redwood Proposed Track Network.'
 Add appropriate extra notations from the Future Initiatives map here as well.

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



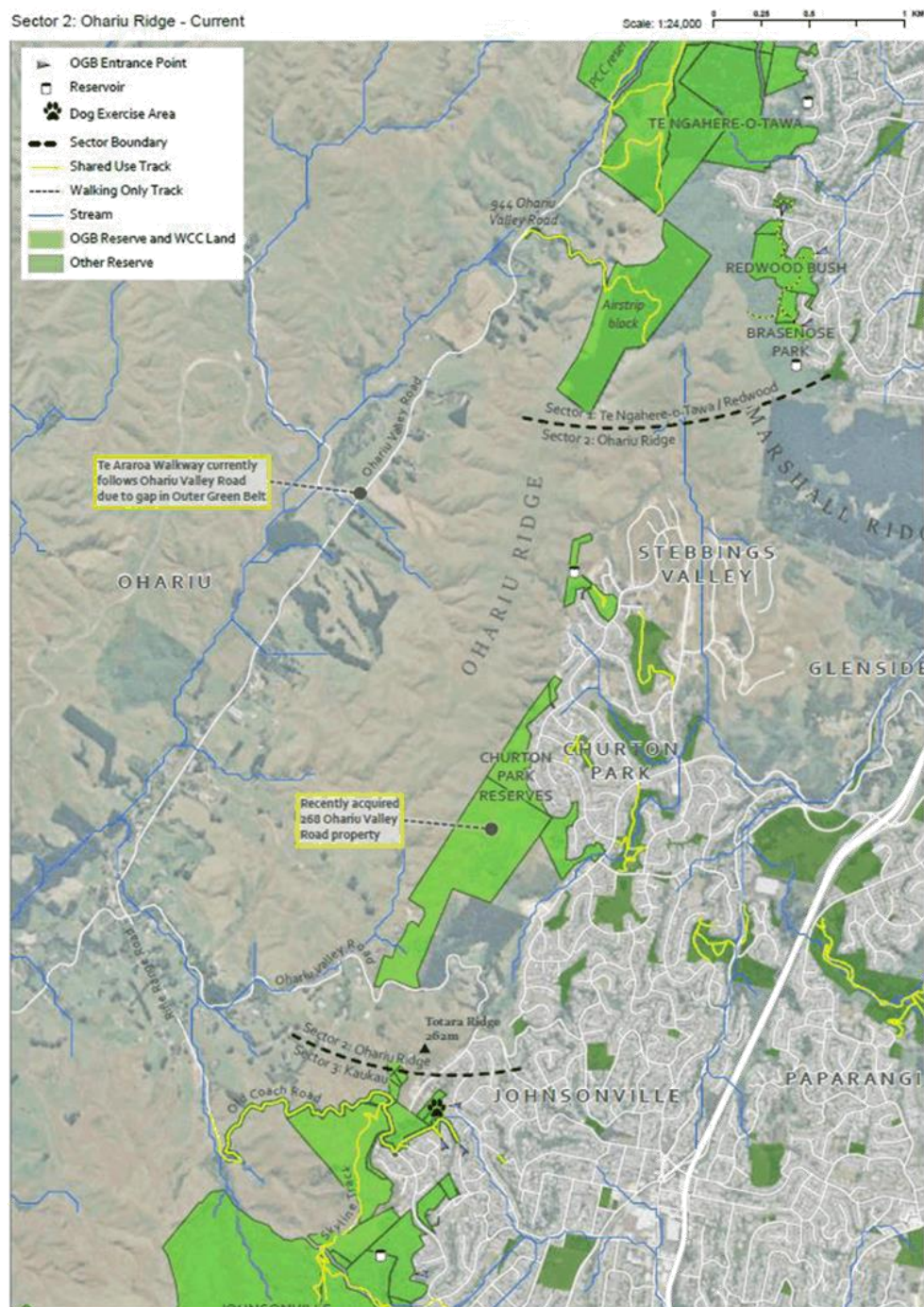
Change title to Sector 1: Spicer / Redwood

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

Management Sector 1: Spicer / Redwood: land title schedule										
Reserves Name (gazetted) or Site Name (still to be checked)	Mapping Reference	WCC Site number	Legal Description	CT Reference / Parcel Id	Land Area	Reserve Description	Gazette Reference	District Plan Zoning	Notes	Actions needed
Stuart Duncan Reserve, Katarina Grove, Tawa	1.1.1	1801	Lot 120 DP48945	715999	4.8465 ha	Scenic Reserve (b)	GN 10322172.1	Open Space B		
Chastudon Place, Forglen Place, Tawa	1.1.2	1795	Lot 86 DP 73352	52D/362	0.6525 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
	1.1.3	1795	Lot 84 DP 73352	52D/361	0.2841 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
	1.1.4	1795	Lot 1 DP 55650	47D/884	4.6468 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B	Easement over reserve for Water reticulation purposes in favour of WCC (Doc B532773.1. Easement over reserve for Gas conveyance purposes in favour of Nova Gas Ltd (Doc B605106.1)	
	1.1.5	1795	Lot 83 DP 86775	54B/441	0.5404 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
	1.1.6	1795	Lot 85 DP 86775	54B/442	0.0135ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
	1.1.7	1795	Lot 102 DP57939	WN270D/277	0.0119 ha	Local Purpose (Accessway) Reserve	Vested as reserve on deposit of DP57939	Open Space B		
Spicer Forest Properties	1.2.1	1795	Lot 3 DP 77503	44B/130	20.1780 ha	Not Classified		Open Space B	This land is within the Spicer Lands Agreement 1983, however there are no encumbrances on the current CT as for the other areas. It also has a different zoning from the remainder of the Spicer Forest land.	Proposed Classification of Scenic Reserve (b)
	1.2.2	1786	Pt Lot 2 DP54371	42A/298	36.4205 ha	Not Classified		Rural	B.299282.1 Caveat registered on CT by Greater Wellington to ensure protection of forestry rights (9.7.1993).	Proposed Classification of Scenic Reserve (b) Rezone Open Space B
	1.2.3	1786	Lot 2 DP 77503	44B/129	28.8190 ha	Not Classified		Rural	Owned by Porirua City Council, but within WCC boundary. B.288792.1 Caveat registered on CT by Wellington Regional Council to ensure protection of forestry rights (4.5.1993). Included in the Spicer Forest Lands Agreement 1983.	Rezone Open Space B
Te Ngahere-o-Tawa	1.3.1	3772	Lot 1 DP 67856	WN42A/297	13.22 ha	Not Classified		Rural	New addition since 2004	Proposed Classification of Scenic Reserve (b) Rezone Open Space B
	1.3.2	3772	Pt Lot 1 DP 9786, Pt Lot 1 DP 24716 and Pt lot 35 DP24478	WN42A/297	23.5870 ha	Not Classified		Rural	New addition since 2004	Proposed Classification of Scenic Reserve (b) Rezone Open Space B
Westwood Road, Westhaven Drive, Tawa	1.3.3	1835	Lot 1 DP 51597	20D/1436	3.7008 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
Redwood Bush Reserve	1.4.1	1781	Lot 26 DP 52654	40A/175	0.7800 ha	Scenic Purposes (a)	GN 9561291.3	Conservation		
	1.4.2	1781	Lot 1 DP 59929	30A/65	7.3790 ha	Scenic Reserve (b)	GN 5881725.1	Conservation	Water drainage rights in Easement Certificate 524008.3 subject to Section 309(1)(a) Local Government Act 1974. Fencing Covenant in Transfer 463917	
	1.4.3	1781	Lot 24 DP 48579	40A/174	1.5108 ha	Scenic Purposes (a)	GN 9561291.3	Conservation		
	1.4.4	1781	Lot 21 DP 48577	40A/172	0.1537 ha	Scenic Purposes (a)	GN 9561291.3	Conservation		
BrasEnose Place Play Area	1.4.5	1781	Lot 23 DP 48578	40A/173	0.9443 ha	Recreation Reserve	GN 9561291.3	Conservation		
Airstrip Block	1.5.1	2471	Lot 12 DP 27582 and Lot 1 DP83802	50D/770	28.5969 ha	Not Classified		Rural	Subject to S.241 (2) & S.242(1) and (2) Resource Management Act 1991 by the Wellington City Council (affects DP 83802). Subject to a right of way (in gross) over part marked A on DP 80655 in favour of Transpower New Zealand Limited created by Transfer B515406.2 (affects Lot 12 DP 27585). Subject to a right of way over part marked A on DP86040 created by transfer B673645.4 (affects Lot 12 DP 27582). Address of property is 944 Charliu Valley Road.	Consider whether to sell or remove house for public car park to access reserve. Rezone OpenSpace B

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

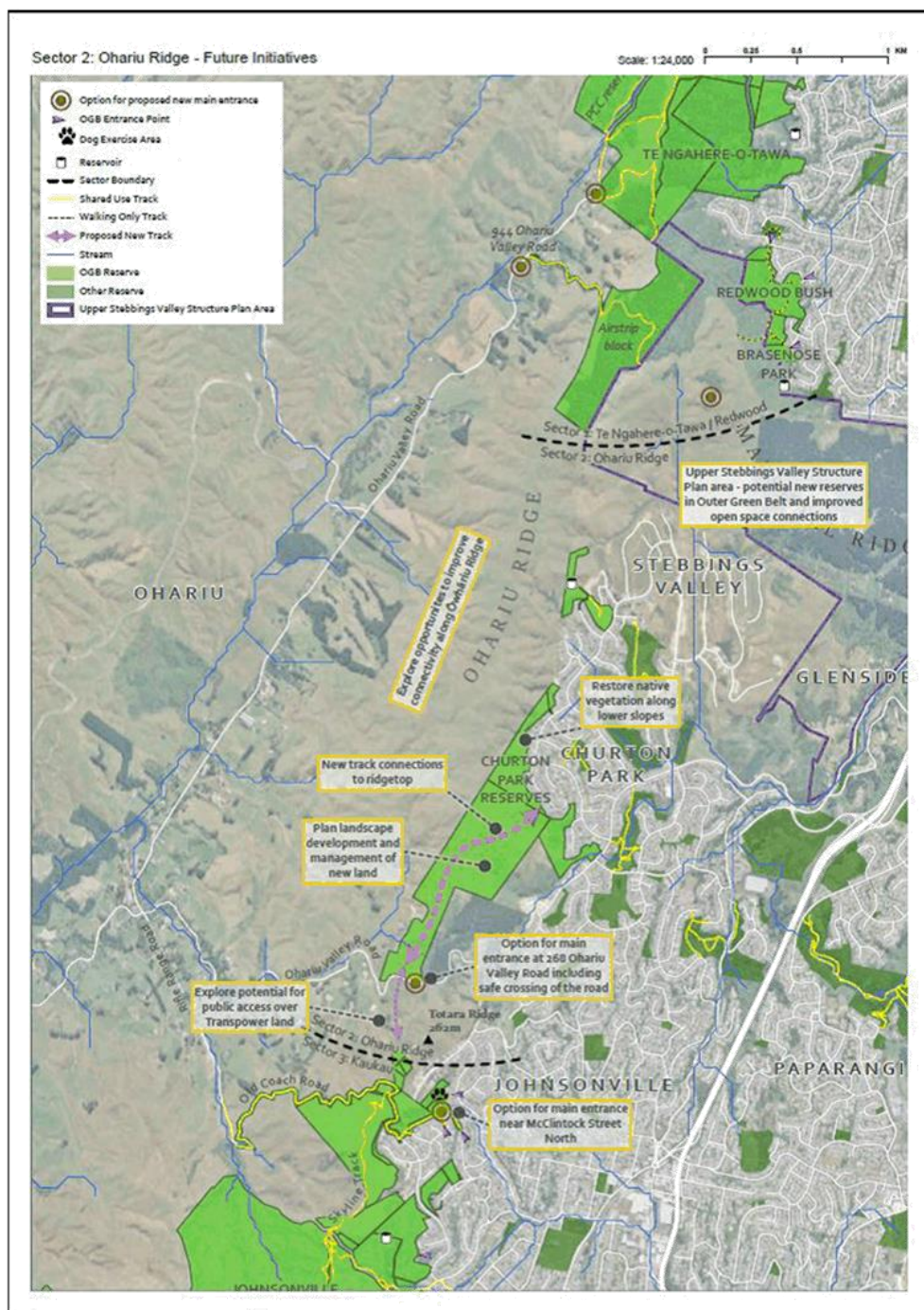


Add notes re distinctive landscape features.

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



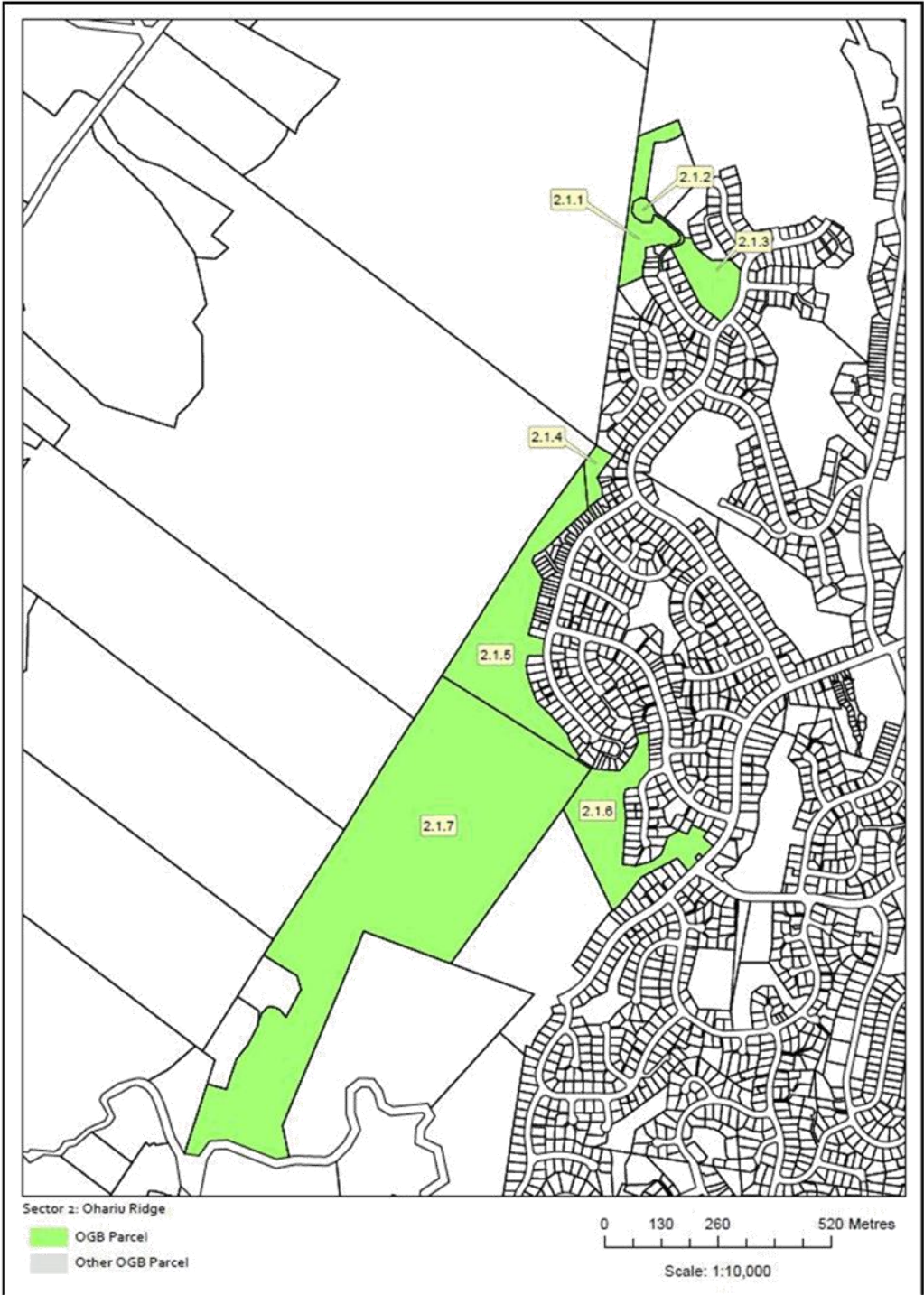
Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



Clarify local loops opportunities

Identify 'main entrance' at 268 Ohariu Valley Road, and remove other main entrance options except at Upper Stebbings

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

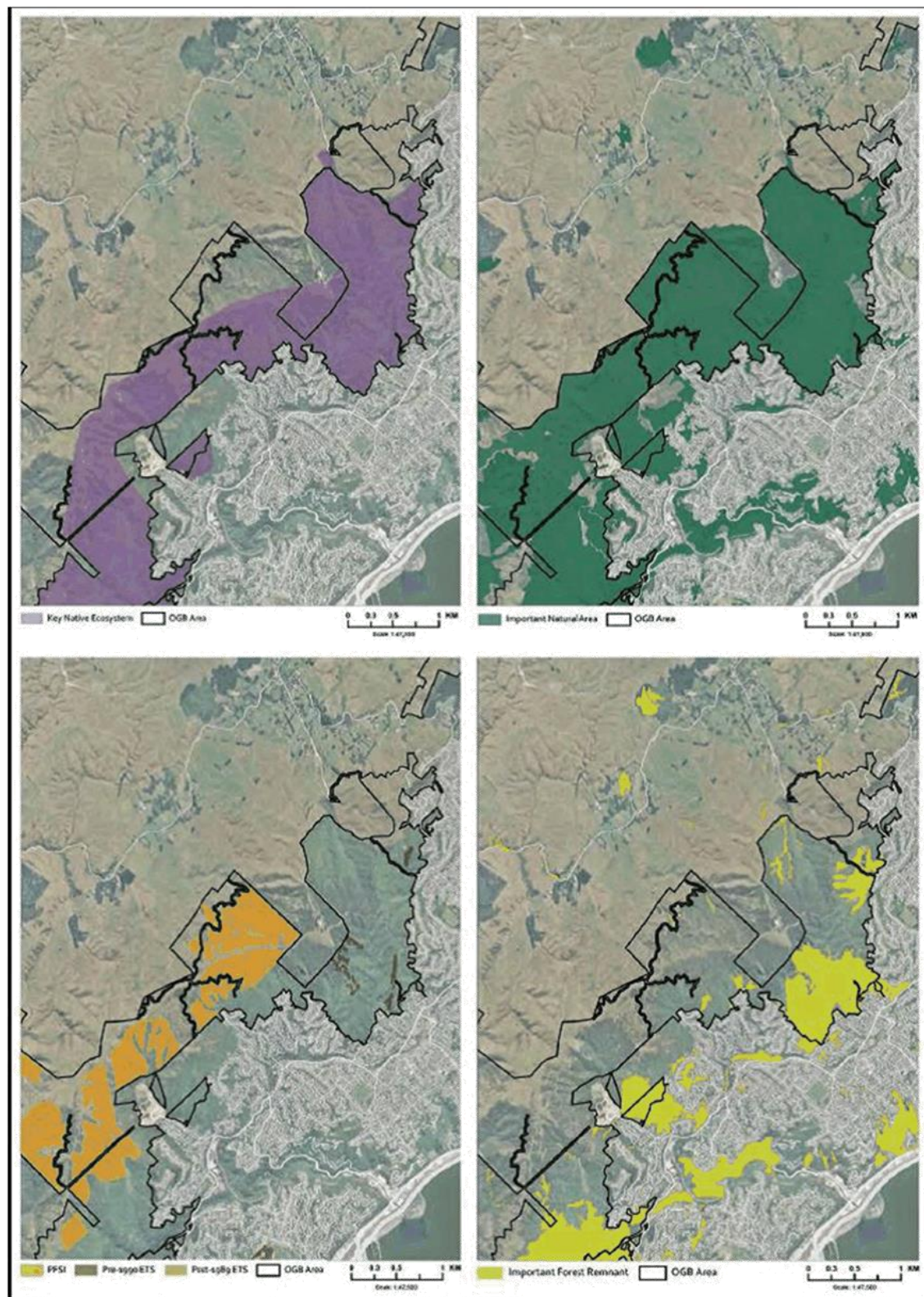


Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

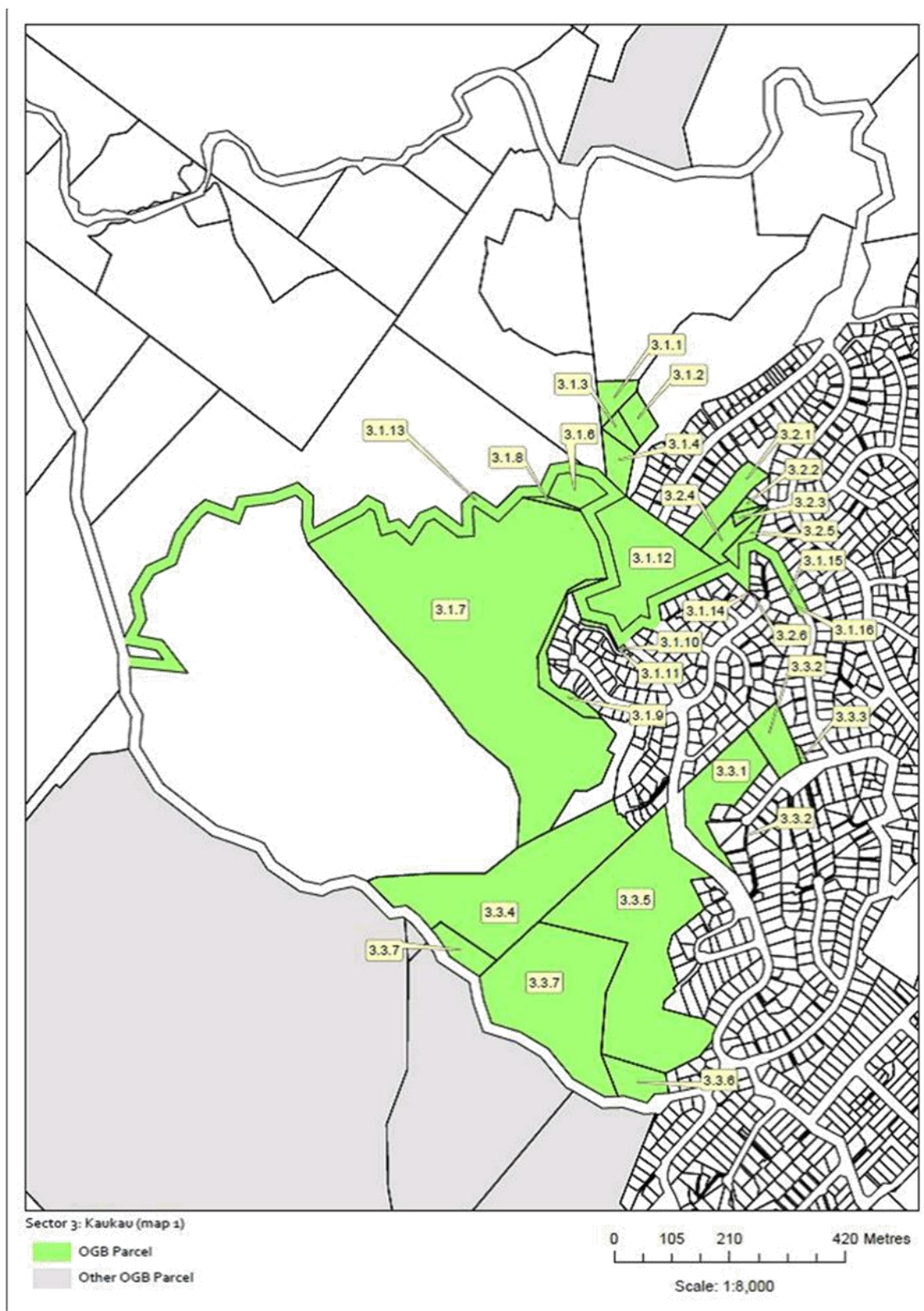
Management Sector 2: Ohariu Ridge: land title schedule										
Reserves Name (gazetted) or Site Name [still to be checked]	Mapping Reference	WCC Site number	Legal Description	CT Reference / Parcel Id	Land Area	Reserve Description	Gazette Reference	District Plan Zoning	Notes	Actions needed
Stebbings Reservoir	2.1.1	3763	Lot 2 DP 470218	640865	1.9610 ha	Not classified	Vested to Wellington City Council on deposit of DP 470218 as scenic reserve	Open Space B	New addition since 2004	Proposed Classification of Scenic Reserve (b)
	2.1.2	3670	Lot 3 DP 470218	634728	0.3382 ha	Local Purpose		Open Space B		
	2.1.3	3762	Lot 1 DP 470218	640884	0.1587 ha	Not Classified		Open Space B	New addition since 2004	Proposed Classification of Scenic Reserve (b)
Churton Park Hill Reserve	2.1.4	2506	Lot 200 DP 314946	58953	0.5219 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
	2.1.5	3195	Lot 20 DP 399583	408295	6.6862 ha	Not classified		Open Space B		Proposed Classification of Scenic Reserve (b)
	2.1.6	3196	Lot 14 DP 435672		4.4765 ha	Scenic Purposes(b)		Open Space B	New addition since 2004	
	2.1.7		Lot 1 DP 508648		31.860 ha	Not classified		Rural	This land was recently purchased by Wellington City Council	Proposed Classification of Scenic Reserve (b)

Note Guides land existing covenant

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

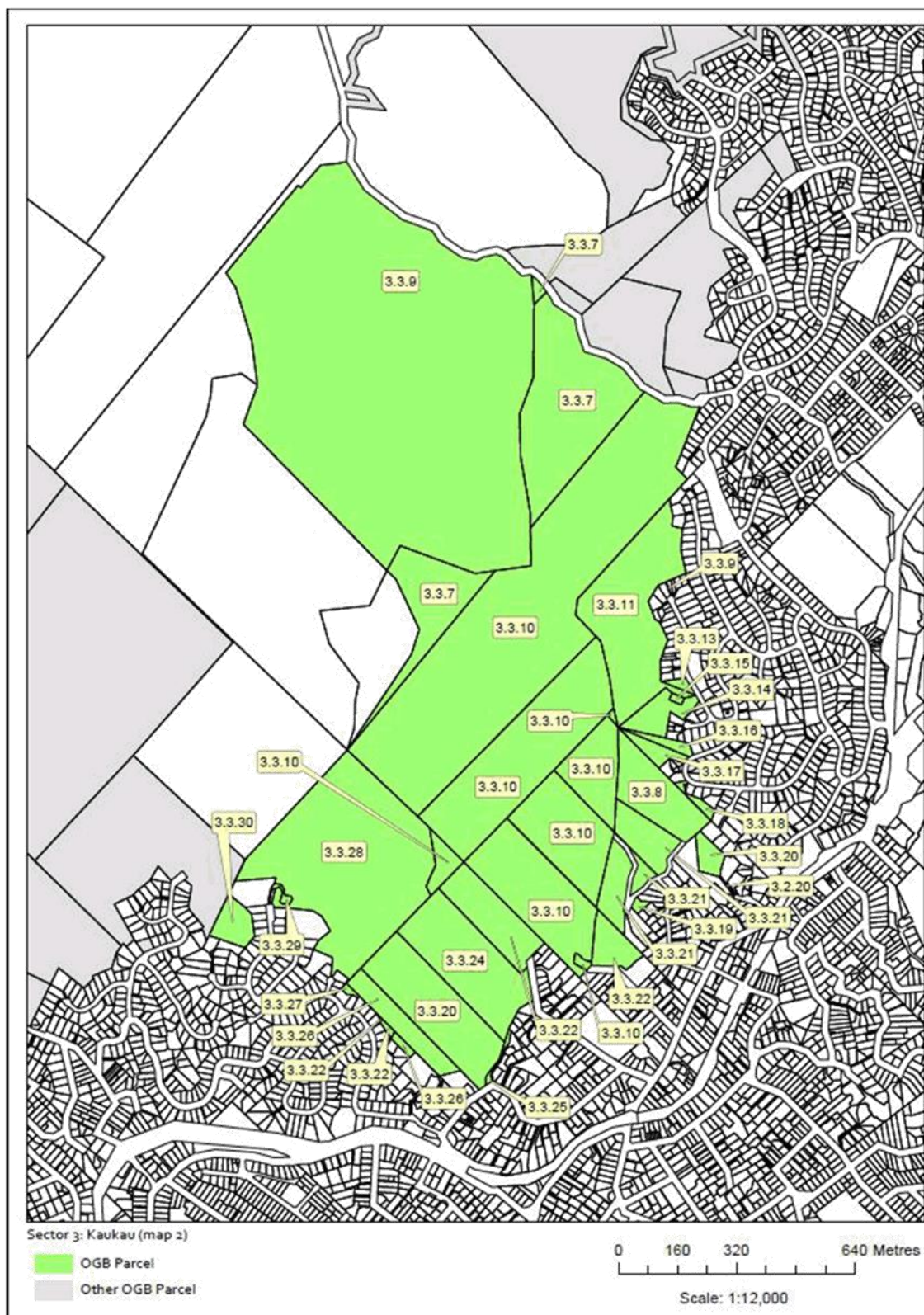
Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

Management Sector 3: Kaukau: land title schedule (Map 1)										
Reserves Name (gazetted) or Site Name (still to be checked)	Mapping Reference	WCC Site number	Mapping Reference	CT Reference	Land Area	Reserve Description	Gazette Reference	District Plan Zoning	Notes	Actions needed
Old Coach Road Reserves	3.1.1	2498	Lot 2 DP 71275	165090	0.3799 ha	Scenic Reserve (b)	NZGZ 2013, p 3957	Open Space B	New addition since 2004	
	3.1.2	2498	Lot 32 DP 315633		0.3637 ha	Scenic Reserve (b)	NZGZ 2013,p 3955	Open Space B	New addition since 2004	
	3.1.3	2498	Lot 1 DP 79071	45D/28	0.2210 ha	Scenic Purpose (b)	GN9561291.3	Open Space B	Land has no frontage to legal road. Subject to Section 5 of the Coal Mines Act 1976 and Section 8 of the Mining Act 1971 – these sections refer to Coal and Minerals found on the land and to remain the property	
	3.1.4	2498	Lot 1 DP 73472	646511	0.4174 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN9561291.3	Open Space B	Prior CT reference is 39A/271. Subject to S.206 of the Land Act 1924 - this section refers to the lessee of the land having no rights	
	3.1.6	2333	Lot 1 DP 85395	53B/193	0.4448 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN9561291.3	Open Space B		
	3.1.7	2527	Lot 3DP320360	6626237	16.07 ha	Scenic Reserve (b)	GN9399009.1	Open Space B		
	3.1.8	2527	Lot 4 DP 87824	53A/829	0.0738 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN9561291.3	Open Space B		
	3.1.9	2333	Lot 52 DP 382970	331499	0.5349 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	NZGZ 2013, p1554	Open Space B		
	3.1.10	2505	Lot 47 DP 382970		0.0673 ha	Local purpose(segregation) Reserve		Outer Residential		
	3.1.11	2505	Lot 5 DP 320360	6626238	0.0029 ha	Local Purpose Reserve		Outer Residential		
	3.1.12	2527	Lot 2 DP 320360	80654	2.6730 ha	Not Classified		Outer Residential	No reserve classification to be made until a decision of through road is made	
Old Coach Road	3.1.13	2527	Old Coach Road	Legal road therefore no CT	Not defined	Unformed Legal Road, includes Secondary Purpose of Historic Reserve under PWA	NZG No.69 –29 June 2017	Two parts are described as a Heritage Area, one part as Road	A conservation plan has been completed for the management of Old Coach Road	
Old Coach Road Isolation strips	3.1.14	2335	Lot 6 DP 85464	52D/859	0.0027 ha	Local Purpose Reserve (Isolation Strip)	Vested as reserve on deposit of plan85464	Heritage Area		
	3.1.15	2336	Lot 4 DP 85463	52C/268	0.0038 ha	Local Purpose Reserve (Isolation Strip)	Vested as reserve on deposit of plan85463	Heritage Area		

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

Management Sector 3: Kaukau: land title schedule (Map 1 cont'd)										
Reserves Name (gazetted) or Site Name [still to be checked]	Mapping Reference	WCC Site number	Mapping Reference	CT Reference / Parcel Id	Land Area	Reserve Description	Gazette Reference	District Plan Zoning	Notes	Actions needed
	3.1.16	2337	Lot 2 DP 85462	52C/270	0.0007 ha	Local Purpose Reserve (Isolation Strip).	Vested as reserve on deposit of plan85463	Heritage Area		
Flinders Park	3.2.1	1260	Lot 69 DP 474673	670972	0.78 ha	Scenic Reserve	Vesting on Deposit for Scenic Reserve	Outer Residential		
	3.2.2	1260	Lot 15 DP 59445	29D/258	0.0658 ha	Recreation Reserve		Open Space A	Subject to restrictions as were imposed in the case of leases by Section 206 Land Act 1924 and to reservations imposed by Section 8 Coal Mines Amendment Act 1950.	
	3.2.3	1260	Lot 3 DP 62410	39C/275	0.0781 ha	Recreation Reserve		Open Space A		
	3.2.4	1260	Lot 1 DP 66655	36C/880	0.3773 ha	Recreation Reserve	Vested as reserve on deposit of plan66655	Open Space A		
	3.2.5	1260	Lot 13 DP 57705	27B/607	0.1950 ha	Recreation Reserve		Open Space A	Subject to restrictions as were imposed in the case of leases by Section 206 Land Act 1924 and to reservations imposed by Section 8 Coal Mines Amendment Act 1950.	
	3.2.6	2334	Lot 5 DP 85463	52C/269	0.0057 ha	Recreation Reserve	Vested as reserve on deposit of plan85463	Residential	Access strip to Old coach Road from Bathgate Street Cul de Sac	
On eastern side of McIntosh Street before Old coach Road	3.3.1	0501	Lot 21 DP 74702	WN44A/297	1.57 ha	Scenic Reserve		Open Space B	New addition since 2004	
	3.3.2	0501	Lot 19 DP 33832	WN22B/683	0.69 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZGZ 1994,p.127	Open Space B	New addition since 2004	
	3.3.3	0501	Lot 8 DP 32538	WN26B/352	0.0331 ha	Scenic Reserve		Open Space B	New addition since 2004	
Johnsonville Park& Khandallah Park	3.3.4	2029	Lot 3 DP 76192	42D/627	5.2130 ha	Scenic Purposes (a)	GN9561291.3	Open Space B		
	3.3.5	1059	Lot 15 DP 83443	50B/901	6.9973 ha	Scenic Reserve (a)	GN9561291.3	Open Space B	B641517.9 Easement Certificate for a R.O.W. easement over Lot 3 DP 83443. The right of way was created to service the reservoir located on Part Section 96.	
	3.3.6	678	Lot 64 DP 43204	22B/685	0.6091 ha	Scenic Reserve (b)	GN10322172.1	Open Space B		
	3.3.7	1059	Pt Sec 92, 93, 94, 95 and 96, Ohariu District	271/110	27.3163 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZ Gazette1989/4 481	Part Open Space B, Part Conservation (west of Old Ohariu Road)	B040420.1 Gazette notice declares the land to be scenic reserve, 26.10.89. B641517.8 Easement Certificate for a R.O.W. easement over Lot 3 DP 83443. The right of way was created to service the reservoir located on Part Section96.	

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

Management Sector 3: Kaukau: land title schedule (Map 2)										
Reserves Name (gazetted) or Site Name [still to be checked]	Mapping Reference	WCC Site number	Mapping Reference	CT Reference / Parcel Id	Land Area	Reserve Description	Gazette Reference	District Plan Zoning	Notes	Actions needed
Khandallah Park	3.3.8	1195	Lot 4 DP 992	9B/1398	3.4348 ha	Scenic Purposes (a)	GN 9561291.3	Conservation	Water rights created by Transfer 45975, Transfer 248349.1 to WCC as a reserve 7.4.1978, subject to the Reserves and Domains Act 1953.	
	3.3.9	1059	Sec 134, Ohariu District	WN262/107	63.7810 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZ Gazette1989/4 481	Conservation	Transmission Lines cross over the reserve in the northern corner of the reserve.	
	3.3.10	1059	Pt Sec 2, Porirua District, Plan A/1093, Pt Lot 1 DP 668, Lot 1 DP 992, Pt Sec 94, 95, 107 & 128, Ohariu District		52.3301 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZ Gazette1989/4 481	Conservation		
	3.3.11	1919	Lot 1 DP 67610	646505	8.8830 ha	Scenic Purposes (a)	GN9561291.3	Conservation		
	3.3.12	1919	Lot 3 DP 74367	WN26D/159	0.0111 ha	Scenic Purposes(a)	GN 9561291.3	Outer residential		Propose rezoning Open Space B
	3.3.13	1919	Lot 2 DP 74365	WNF4/235	0.1723 ha	Scenic Purposes(a)	GN 9561291.3	Outer residential		Propose rezoning Open Space B
	3.3.14	1195	Lot 4 DP 64064	WN490/100	1.3057 ha	Scenic Purposes (a)	GN 9561291.3	Conservation		
	3.3.15	231	Lot 5 DP 64064	WN490/101	0.0720 ha	Local Purpose (Public Utility) Reserve	Vested on deposit of DP 64064	Conservation		
	3.3.16	1195	Lot 2 DP 56550	26C/892	0.3795 ha	Scenic Purposes (a)	GN 9561291.3	Conservation		
	3.3.17	1195	Lot 3 DP 53019	25D/461	0.6049 ha	Scenic Purposes (a)	GN 9561291.3	Conservation		
	3.3.18	1195	Pt Lot 2 DP53019	50B/375	0.2526 ha	Scenic Purposes (a)	GN 9561291.3	Conservation		
55 Baroda Street – Khandallah Park	3.3.19	0679	Lot 1 DP54207	WN27C/64	0.1167 ha	Not Classified		Open Space B	New addition since 2004	Proposed re Classification of Scenic Reserve
	3.3.20	1195	Lot 15 DP56374 and Lot15 DP 59243	32B/881	0.8470 ha	Scenic Purposes (a)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		

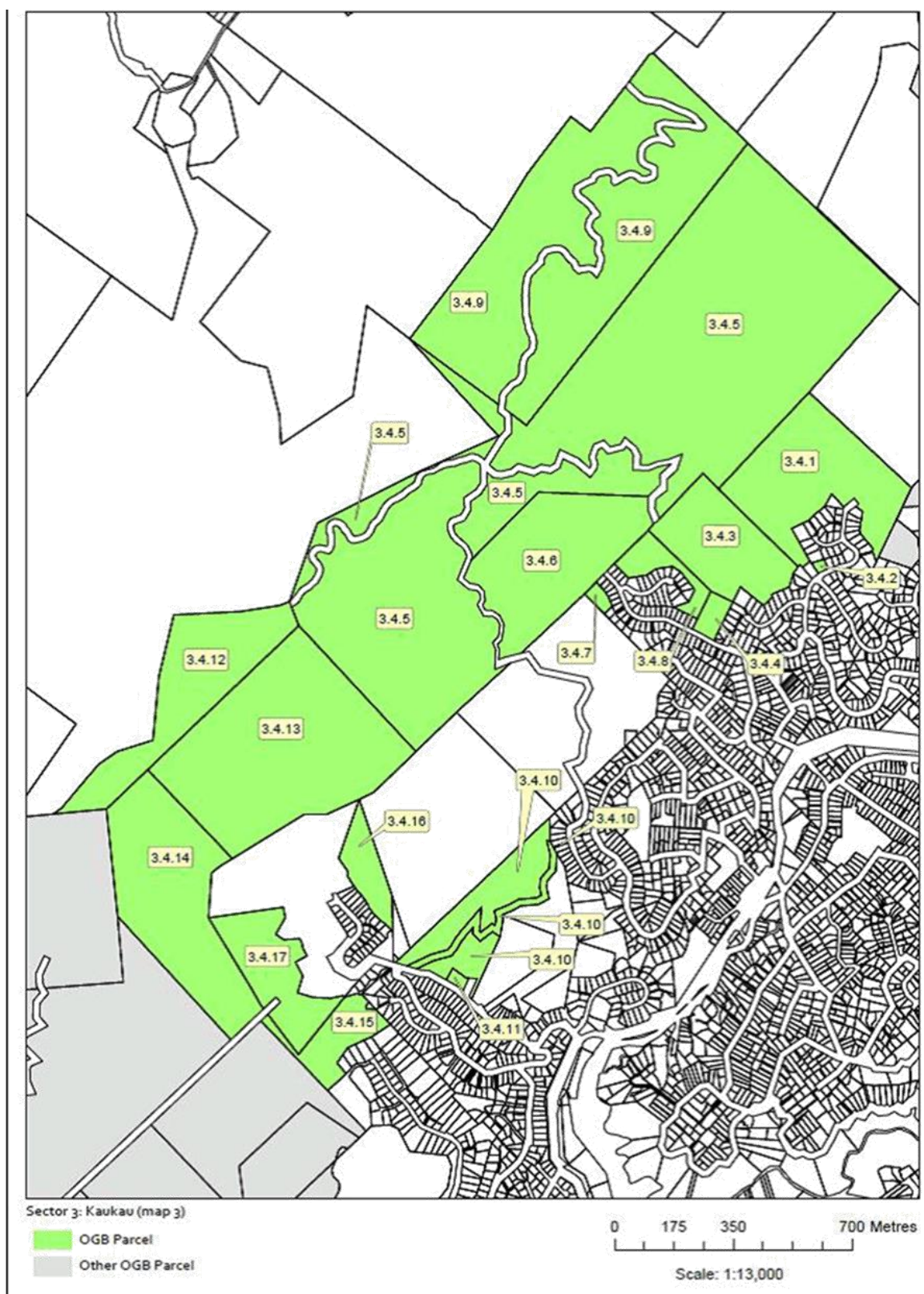
OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

Management Sector 3: Kaukau: land title schedule (Map 2 cont'd)										
Reserves Name (gazetted) or Site Name [still to be checked]	Mapping Reference	WCC Site number	Mapping Reference	CT Reference / Parcel Id	Land Area	Reserve Description	Gazette Reference	District Plan Zoning	Notes	Actions needed
	3.3.21	1059	Lots 2 & 3, DP668 and Lot 3, DP992	3797308	3.5359 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZ Gazette 1989/4 485	Part Conservation 5 F and Part Open Space	Subject to the water rights created by Transfers 45975 & 45976 and notice of building line restriction by order in Council 360.	
	3.3.22	1059	Lot 11, DP 2930	CT 282/107	1.2672 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZ Gazette 1989/4 485	Open Space B		
	3.3.23	1059	Lot 1 DP 738	3822983	3.1995 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZ Gazette 1989/4 481	Conservation 5F		
	3.3.24	592	Lots 2 & 3 DP738	47D/209	12.6464 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZ Gazette 1989/4 484	Conservation 5F		
	3.3.25	682	Lot 4 DP 44554	24A/77	0.1235 ha	Recreation Reserve	NZ Gazette 1995/2 400	Conservation 5F		Proposed re Classification of Scenic Reserve
	3.2.26	546	Lot 2 DP81033, Lot 20P 44117, Lot 1 DP 45341 and Lot 1 DP	47C/235	2.2718 ha	Scenic Reserve (a)	GN9561291.3	Open Space B		
	3.3.27	1442	Lot 19 DP 48476	21A/667	0.0794 ha	Scenic Purposes(a)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
	3.3.28	1142	Lot 89 DP 63803	32C/302	17.4393 ha	Scenic Purposes (a)	GN 9561291.3	Conservation	930289.4 Transfer Grant of Sewage Drainage rights over the part marked A on DP 63803 to Lot 85 on DP 63802	
	3.3.29	2309	Lot 7 DP 61447	30C/393	0.1242 ha	Local Purpose (Utility) Reserve		Outer Residential	Water reservoir - Satara Crescent. Subject to the Reserves Act 1977. 851425.1 Right of way easement over subject.	
	3.3.30	1142	Lot 1 DP 75246	49D/346	1.0766 ha	Scenic Purposes (a)	GN9561291.3	Open Space B		



OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

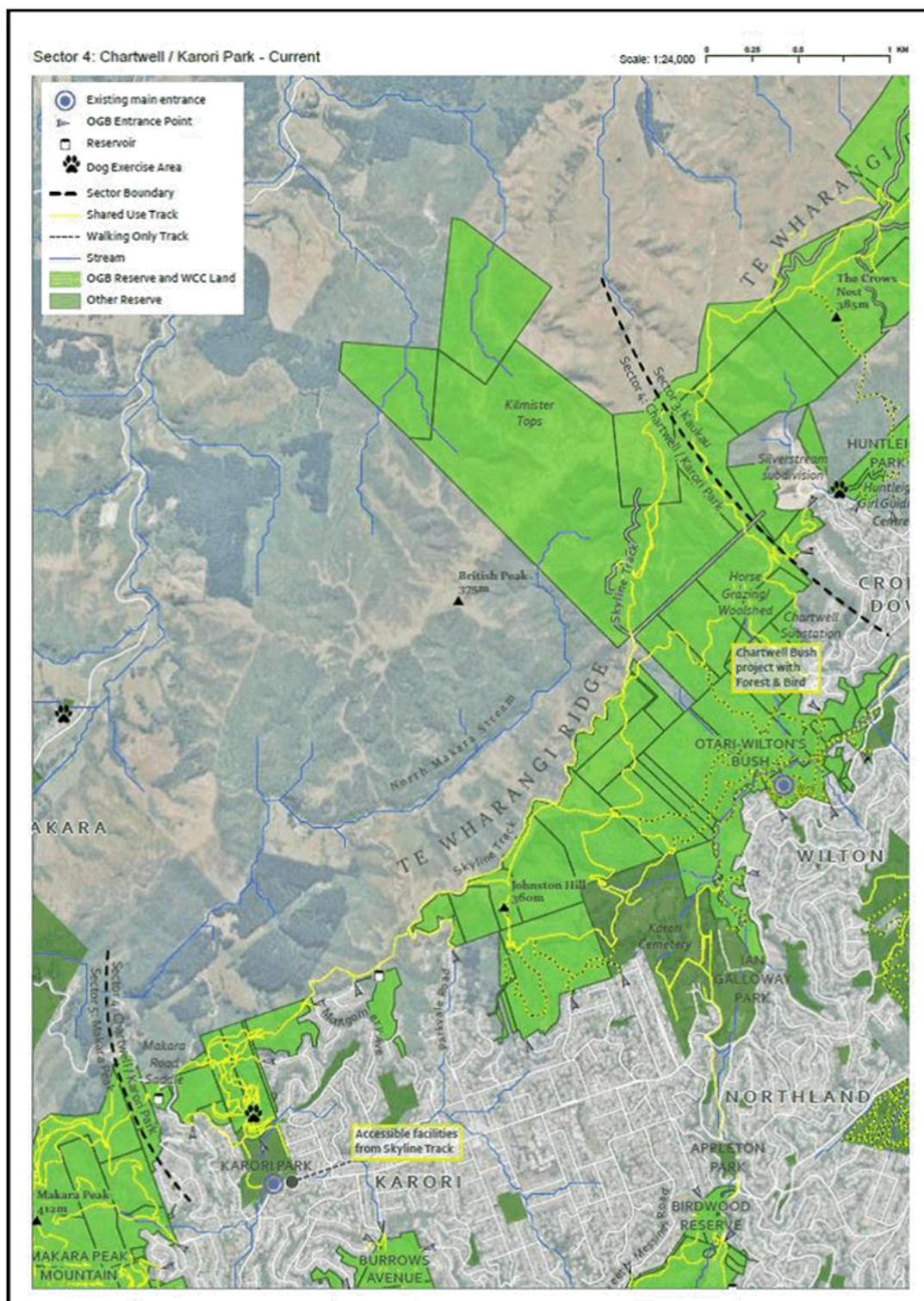
8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

Management Sector 3: Kaukau: land title schedule (Map3)										
Reserves Name (gazetted) or Site Name [still to be checked]	Mapping Reference	WCC Site number	Mapping Reference	CT Reference / Parcel Id	Land Area	Reserve Description	Gazette Reference	District Plan Zoning	Notes	Actions needed
Awarua Street Reserves	3.4.1	1370	Lot 41 DP 81645	48B/64	13.9429 ha	Scenic Purposes(b)	GN 9561291.3	Conservation5D		
	3.4.2	1370	Lot 48 DP 57018	26D/454	0.1169 ha	Scenic Purposes(b)	GN 9561291.3			
	3.4.3	1187	Pt Sec 9KaiwharawharaDistrict	20D/1109	6.6527 ha	Scenic Reserves(b)	NZG No.54 May 2013	Conservation5D and Part Open Space B		
	3.4.4	1901	Lot 1 DP 33410	12A/416	0.9102 ha	Scenic Reserves(b)	GN10322172.1	Open Space B		
	3.4.5	1740	Pt Sec 128Oharu District	47C/982	91.6423 ha	Scenic Reserve(b)	NZG No.54 May 2013	Conservation5D		
	3.4.6	2187	Lot 1 DP 62343	31C/990	14.6701 ha	Scenic Purposes(b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
	3.4.7	2187	Lot 49 DP 29097	5C/1477	0.3728 ha	Scenic Purposes(b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
	3.4.8	2187	Pt Sec 9 Kaiwarra District	21A/511	2.1326 ha	Scenic Purposes(b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
	3.4.9	473	Pt Sec 109	20D/1107	42.1480 ha	Scenic Purposes(b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
Huntleigh Forest Park	3.4.10	487	Lots 1 & 2 DP17482, Lot 26 DP21990, and Section 42Kaiwharawhara	24C/599	8.2437 ha	Scenic Reserve	G.N. B.040427.1	Conservation5C		
	3.4.11	487	Pt Sec 7Kaiwharawhara District and Part closed Street	13B/954	0.2147 ha	Recreation Reserve	G.N. B.040423.1,1989	OpenSpace A		Proposed re Classification of Scenic Reserve (b)
	3.4.12	2306	Lot 2 DP 81286	47C/980	12.5003 ha	Recreation Reserve	Vested as reserve on Deposit of DP 81286	Open Space B	Previously part of Kilmister Block. The old Maori Oharu/Thomdon track also crosses over this land. Transpower have a current access agreement with WCC over this land to access their utilities dated 21/8/2000.	Proposed re Classification of Scenic Reserve (b)
	3.4.13	2342	Pt A Plan 336	22B/443	28.0585 ha	Scenic Purposes(b)	NZG No.54 May 2013	Open Space B	Previously part of Kilmister Block. The old Maori Oharu/Thomdon track also crosses over this land. Transpower have a current access agreement with WCC over this land to access their utilities dated 21/8/2000.	
	3.4.14	2342	Pt Sec 57 Makara District	22B/793	18.1284 ha	Scenic Purposes(b)	NZG No.54 May 2013	Open Space B	Previously part of Kilmister Block. The old Maori Oharu/Thomdon track also crosses over this land. Transpower have a current access agreement with WCC over this land to access their utilities dated 21/8/2000.	
	3.4.15	3548	Lot 47 DP 435196	531993	3.6768 ha	Recreation Reserve		Open Space B		Proposed re Classification of Scenic Reserve (b)
	3.4.16		Lot 133 DP 515093		2.7 ha	Not Classified		Outer residential and Rural, Open Space B		Proposed re Classification of Scenic Reserve (b)
	3.4.17		Lot 134 DP 521726		26.85 ha	Not Classified		Outer residential and Rural, Open Space B		Proposed re Classification of Scenic Reserve (b)

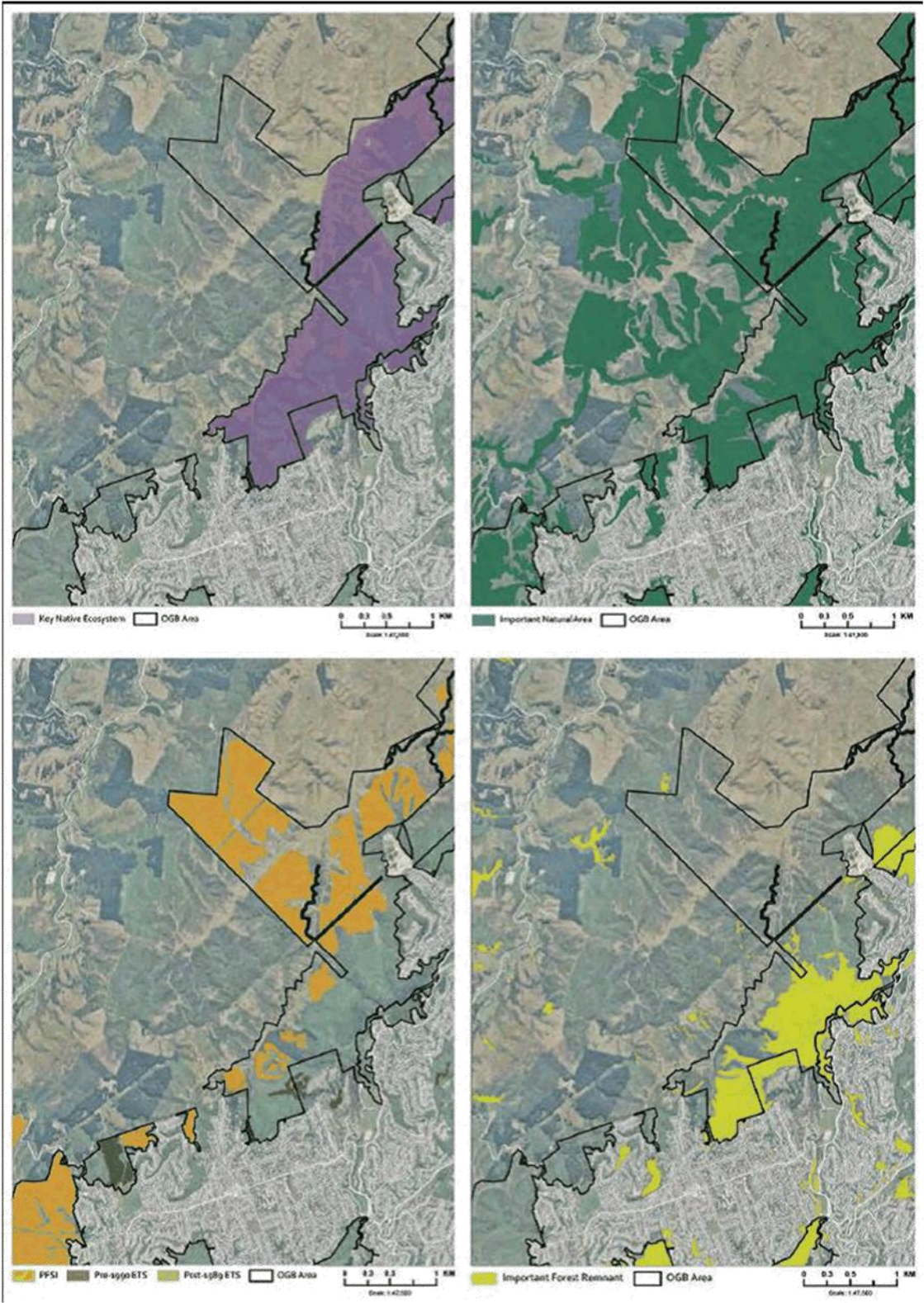
Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

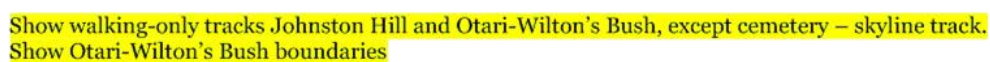


Walking only tracks in Otari and Johnstons Hill, except for cemetery to skyline track. Mark the Cemetery land managed as OGB. Clearly mark Otari Wiltons's Bush boundary. Amend text re PNBST and note Iwi more generally.

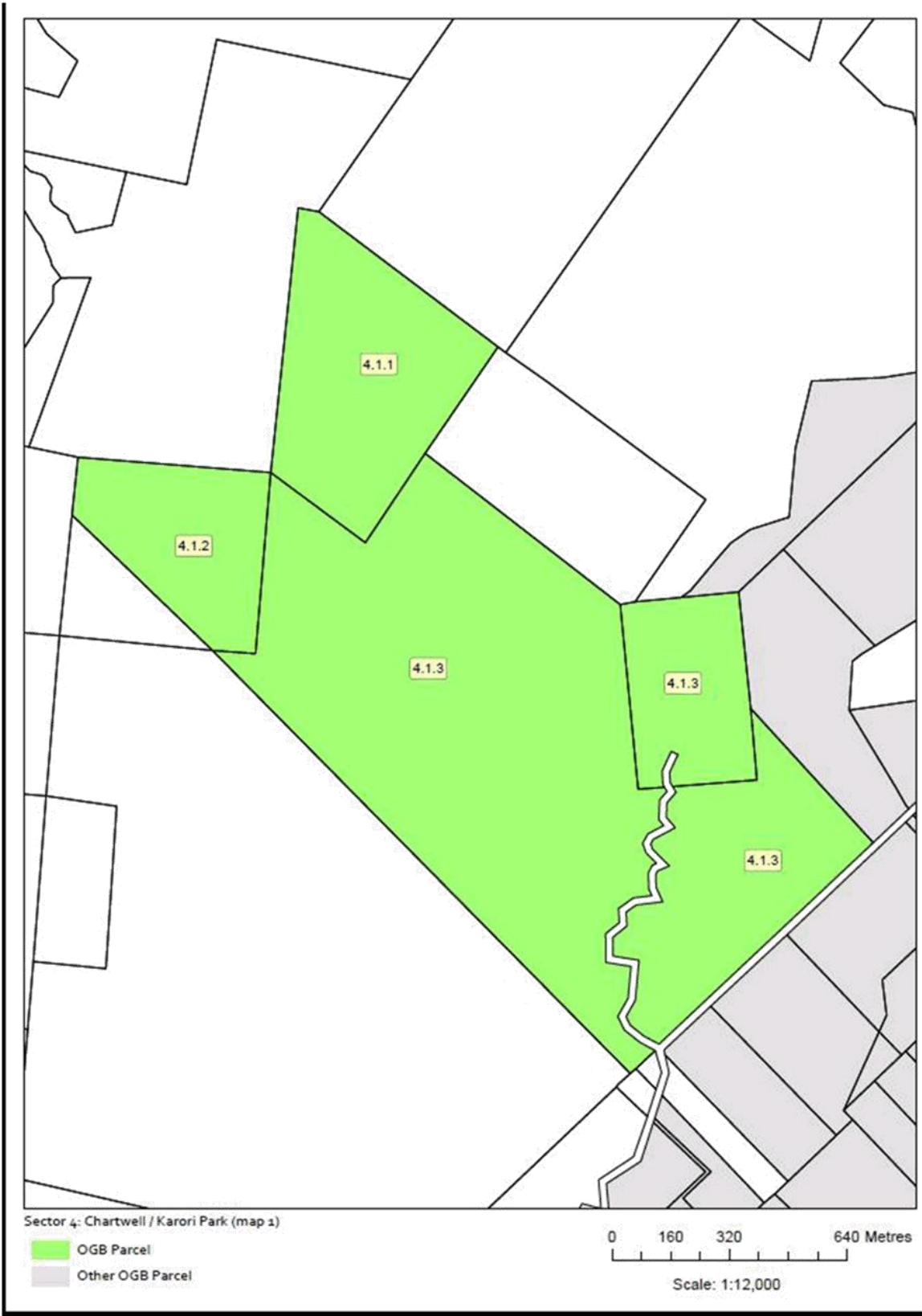
167

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019





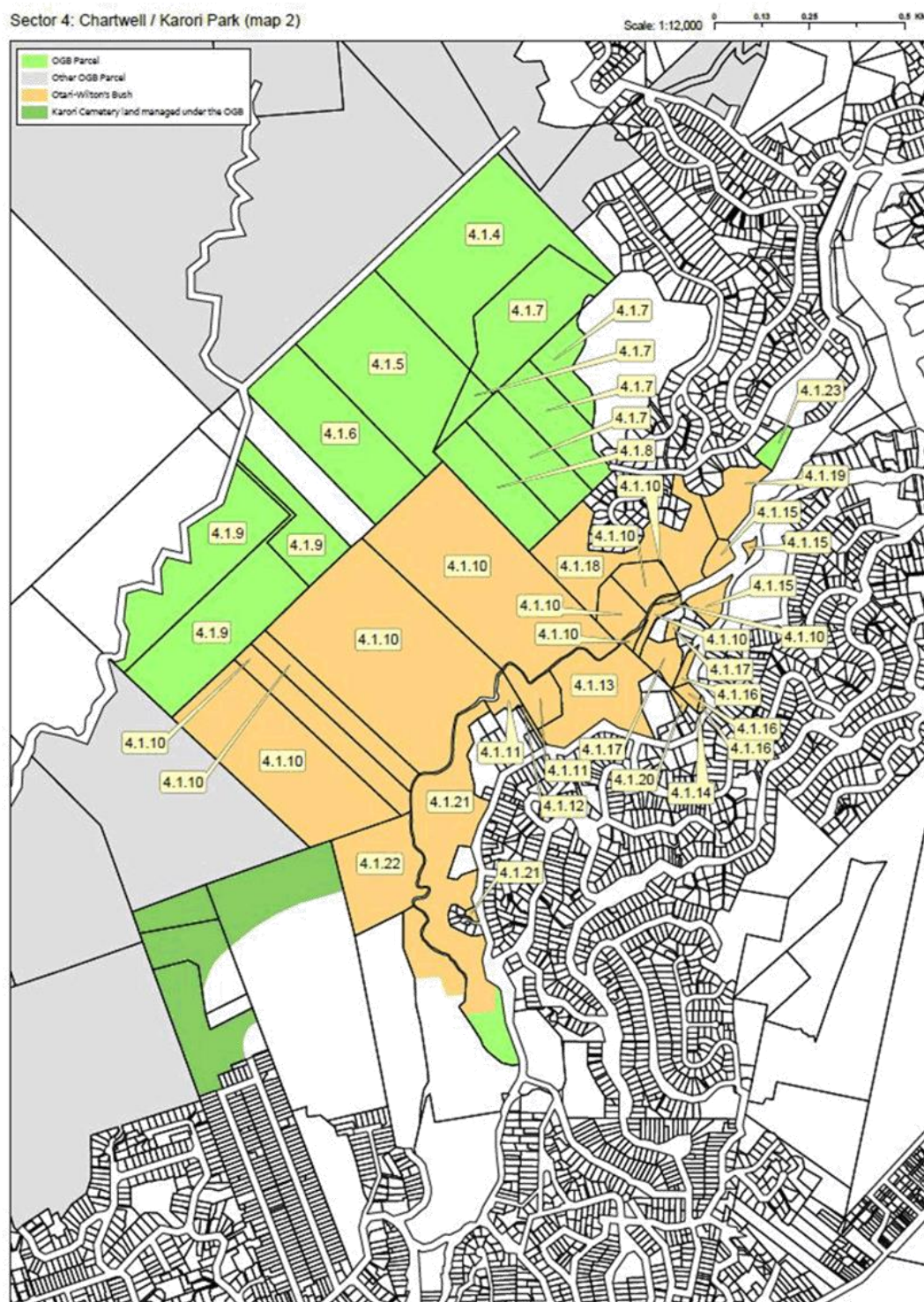
Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

Management Sector 4: Chartwell / Karori Park: land title schedule (Map 1)										
Reserves Name (gazetted) or Site Name [still to be checked]	Mapping Reference	WCC Site number	Mapping Reference	CT Reference / Parcel Id	Land Area	Reserve Description	Gazette Reference	District Plan Zoning	Notes	Actions needed
Kilminster Tops	4.1.1	2342	Sec 54 Makara a District		31.97 ha	Not Classified		Open Space B	New addition since 2004	Proposed Classification of Scenic Reserve (b)
	4.1.2	2342	Lot 1 DP 5398		18.07 ha	Not Classified		Open Space B	New addition since 2004	Proposed Classification of Scenic Reserve (b)
	4.1.3	2342	Secs 54,56, Pts Sec 52 & 58Makara District shown as part of the land on Plan A3198 & Lot 1 DP5398	287/283	194.5147 ha	Not Classified		Open Space B	The land is held as Council owned freehold land, it has no reserve status. The old Masti Chasur/Thorndon Track also crosses over this land. Transpower have a current access agreement with WCC over this land to access their utilities, dated 21/8/2000.	Proposed Classification of Scenic Reserve (b)

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



Amended to show Otari-Wilton's Bush land and cemetery area.

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

Management Sector 4: Chartwell / Karori Park: land title schedule (Map 2)										
Reserves Name (gazetted) or Site Name [still to be checked]	Mapping Reference	WCC Site number	Mapping Reference	CT Reference / Parcel Id	Land Area	Reserve Description	Gazette Reference	District Plan Zoning	Notes	Actions needed
	4.1.4	2342	A2 Otari Block	94/29	20.1103 ha	Scenic Reserve(b)	NZG No.54 May2013	Open Space B	The district plan maps show transmission lines crossing this land. The land is held as Council owned freehold land, it has no reserve status. Transpower have a current access agreement with WCC over this land to access their utilities, dated 21/8/2000.	
	4.1.5	2342	Pt A3 Otari Block	115/275	12.8892 ha	Scenic Reserve(b)	NZG No.54 May2013	Conservation	Transpower have a current access agreement with WCC over this land to access their utilities, dated 21/8/2000.	
	4.1.6	190	A4 Otari Block	19C/1301	8.6122 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZ Gazette 1998/68	Conservation		
Otari Conservation Area	4.1.7	Crown owned land, managed by WCC owned by DOC	Pt Otari A2 & A3, Pt Lots VI & VII, Kaitiakiwharua District, Pt Sec 1SO 35925	WUFI 188655/4	17.8447 ha	Recreation reserve	NZ Gazette No 40, p. 11658/4/2010	Part Open Space B and Part Conservation	Controlled and managed by WCC. Transpower have a current access agreement with WCC over this land to access their utilities, dated 21/8/2000.	
Otari Conservation Area	4.1.8	Crown owned land, managed by WCC owned by DOC	Pt Lot VII, Kaitiakiwharua District.	WUFI 188655/3	4.2596 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZ Gazette No 40, p. 11658/4/2010	Conservation	Controlled and managed by WCC. Transpower have a current access agreement with WCC over this land to access their utilities, dated 21/8/2000.	
	4.1.9	3135	Sec 1 SO 380170, Sec 2 SO 380170Otari A7	WN110/272	20.235 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZGZ 2013, p3955	Conservation		
Otari Native Botanic Garden	4.1.10	549	Subdivision 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5 of Lot IX, Otari Block, Pt Lots VI, VII and VIII and Pt Sec 2, Kaitiakiwharua District, S.O. Plans 15345 and	255/167	57.7689 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZ Gazette 1998/68	Conservation		
	4.1.11	549	Pt Lot 1, Plan A/2512,	176/113	1.4113 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZ Gazette 1982/4112	Part Conservation and Part Open Space A		
	4.1.12	549	Lot 3, DP 3647	248/171	0.1209 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZGZ 1982/4112	Conservation		
	4.1.13	549	Pt Sec 1 Kaitiakiwharua District and Lot 1, Plan A/2216	Part of CT 158/218	5.0796 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZGZ 1982/4112	Part Conservation and Part Open Space A	Purchase ex-Chapman Estate (1925). Originally 5.362 ha. 0.2825 ha to the Wilton Bowling Club. CT 158/218 consists of 5.362 ha. 5.0796 ha of this land is Scenic reserve, NZ Gazette 1982/4112 (Otari). Part 0.2825 ha Recreation Reserve (Wilton Bowling Club), NZ Gaz 1992/2530.	
	4.1.14	549	Pt Sec 12 Kaitiakiwharua District.	D1/76	0.0033 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZGZ 1982/4112	Conservation		

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

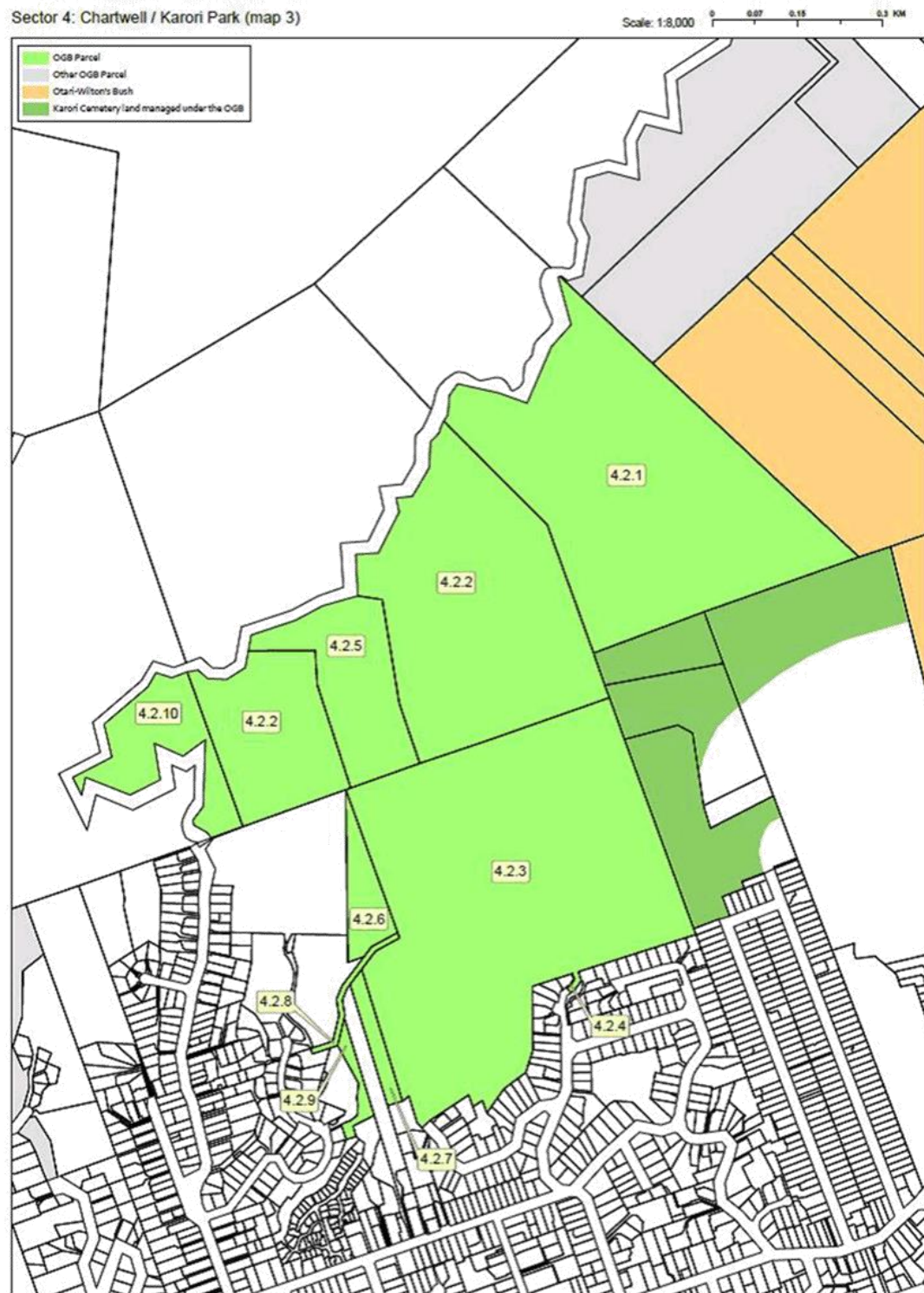
8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

Management Sector 4: Chartwell / Karori Park: land title schedule (Map 2 cont'd)										
Reserves Name (gazetted) or Site Name [still to be checked]	Mapping Reference	WCC Site number	Mapping Reference	CT Reference / Parcel Id	Land Area	Reserve Description	Gazette Reference	District Plan Zoning	Notes	Actions needed
	4.1.15	549	Lot 1 DP 27801	5A/1080	0.5413 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZ Gaz1982/4112	Conservation		
	4.1.16	549	Lots 1 and 2 DP25475 and PISec12KatwharawharaDistrict	D1/75	0.5929 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZ Gaz1982/4112	Conservation		
	4.1.17	549	Lot 2 DP 30270	6D/1259	0.9247 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZGZ 1982/4112	Conservation		
	4.1.18	549	Lot 54 DP 46309	20D/1093	6.5500 ha	Scenic Purposes	NZGZ 1998 p 68	Conservation		
	4.1.19	549	Lot 1 DP 32083	20D/1094	1.8234 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZGZ1982/4112	Conservation		
	4.1.20	549	Lot 3 DP 77941	44C/557	0.1201 ha	Scenic Reserve		Conservation		
Wilton's Bush Reserve part Ima Galloway Park	4.1.21	118	Lot 5 DP64470 and Lot DP84537	52A/734	9.8743 ha	Recreation Reserve		Open Space B		Reclassify as part scenic reserve and leave remaining of Ima Galloway Park Recreation Reserve
	4.1.22	118	Lot 6 DP 64470	33C/886	5.2300 ha	Scenic Purposes(a)		Open Space B		
	4.1.23		Lot 6 DP 88337	WN55B/594	0.5099 ha	Scenic Reserve		Outer Residential		Rezone Conservation

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



Amended to show Otari-Wilton's Bush land and cemetery area managed as part of OGB.

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

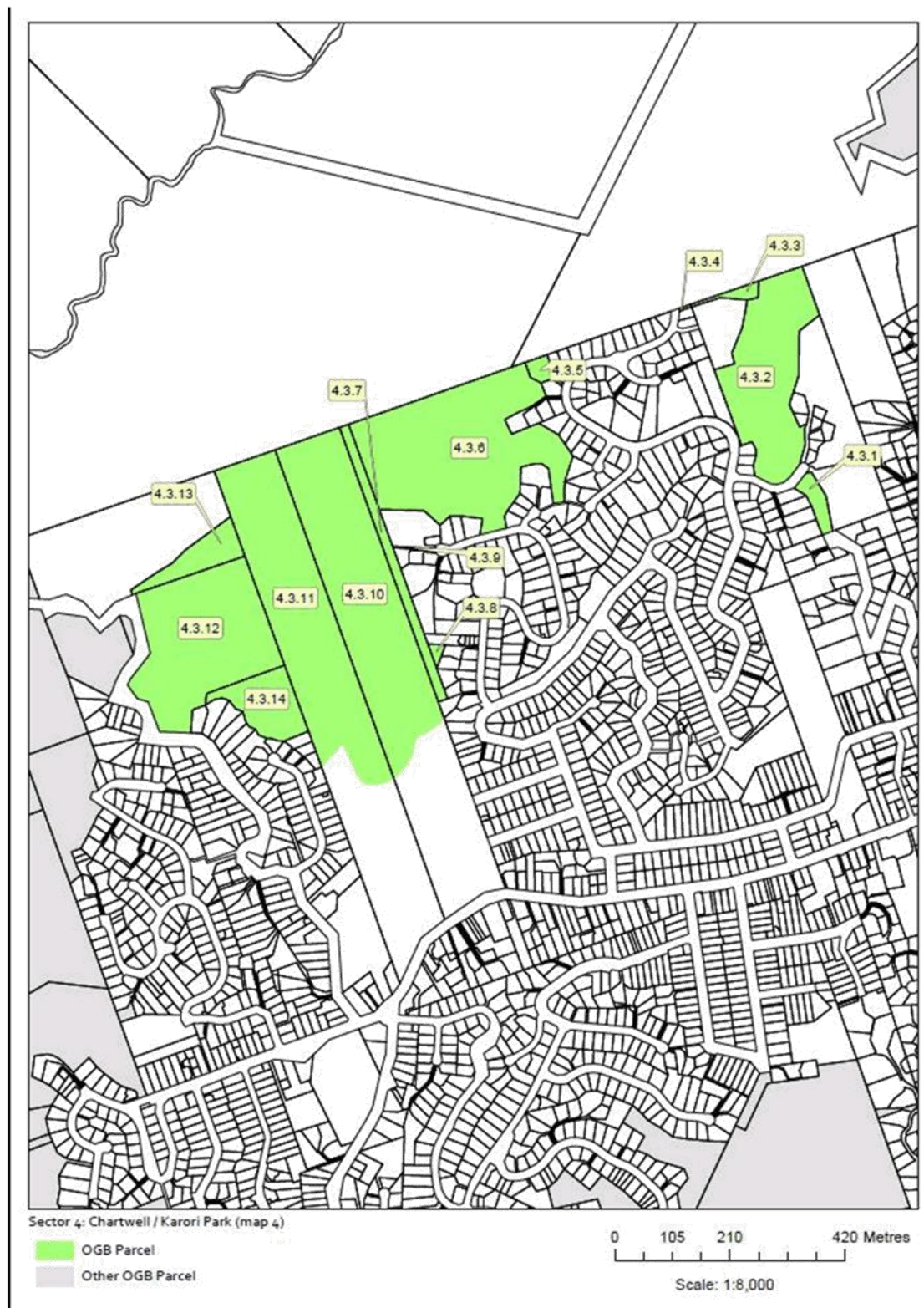
8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

Management Sector 4: Chartwell / Karori Park: land title schedule (Map 3)										
Reserves Name (gazetted) or Site Name [still to be checked]	Mapping Reference	WCC Site number	Mapping Reference	CT Reference / Parcel Id	Land Area	Reserve Description	Gazette Reference	District Plan Zoning	Notes	Actions needed
Johnston Hill Scenic Reserve	4.2.1	3135	Sec 3 SO 380170	WN341/239	20.897 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZ Gazette 2013/3955	Conservation	New addition since 2004	
	4.2.2	3135	Pt Sec 57 Karori District	WNE1/32	20.838 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZ Gazette 2013/3955	Rural	New addition since 2004	Rezone land Open Space or Conservation
	4.2.3	472	Pt Lot 1 DP12348	488/4	26.9875 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZ Gazette 1989/4485	Open Space B	Johnston Hill Reserve is Crown owned land (Conservation) but WCC was granted authority to control and manage under Gazette notice 1941/3755 & subsequent gazette notices 1957/588, 1963/1740 & 1967/588 confirmed as Domain to be administered by WCC – as Johnston Hill Domain Board. It was then gazetted as Scenic Reserve Gaz 1989/4485. The appointment of WCC to control and Manage the land (NZ Gaz 1941/3755 is not registered on CT 488/4, this needs to be actioned.	
	4.2.4	472	Lot 10 DP 35300	18A/857	0.0045 ha	Scenic Reserve		Open Space B	Narrow access strip at the end of Hauraki Street.	
	4.2.5	472	Lot 1 DP 18143	1191117	4.6127 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZ Gazette 1989/4485	Open Space B	This part of Johnston Hill Reserve is Crown owned land (Conservation) but WCC was granted authority to control and manage under Gazette notice 1957/588 as a Public Domain, to be administered by WCC – as Johnston Hill Domain Board. It was then gazetted as Scenic Reserve Gaz 1989/4485. This land has no current CT, it may be useful to have a CT issued, with all the relevant Gazette references included.	
	4.2.6	472	Sec 61 Karori District	No CT	1.3517 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZ Gazette 1989/4485	Open Space B	This part of Johnston Hill Reserve is Crown owned land (Conservation) but WCC was granted authority to control and manage under Gazette notice 1957/588 as a Public Domain to be administered by WCC – as Johnston Hill Domain Board. It was then gazetted as Scenic Reserve Gaz 1989/4485. This land has no current CT, it may be useful to have a CT issued, with all the relevant Gazette references included.	
	4.2.7	472	Lot 1 DP 14695	No CT	0.6416 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZ Gazette 1989/4485	Open Space B	This part of Johnston Hill Reserve is Crown owned land (Conservation) but WCC was granted authority to control and manage under Gazette notice 1957/588 as a Public Domain to be administered by WCC – as Johnston Hill Domain Board. It was then gazetted as Scenic Reserve Gaz 1989/4485. This land has no current CT, it may be useful to have a CT issued, with all the relevant Gazette references included.	
	4.2.8	472	Pt Sec 37 Karori	20B/1256	0.4510 ha	Scenic Reserve(b)	NZ Gazette No.54, 9 May 2013	Open Space B	This part of Johnston Hill Reserve is Crown owned land (Conservation) but WCC was granted authority to control and manage under Gazette notice 1957/588 as a Public Domain to be administered by WCC – as Johnston Hill Domain Board. It was then gazetted as Scenic Reserve Gaz 1989/4485. This land has no current CT, it may be useful to have a CT issued, with all the relevant Gazette references included.	
	4.2.9	3720	Lot 2 487870	698665	0.3096 ha	Not Classified		Open Space B		Proposed Classification as Scenic Reserve (b)
	4.2.10	3135	Sec 4 SO 380170	WN341/174	3.301 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZ Gazette 2013/3955	Rural	New addition since 2004	Rezone Open Space B

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

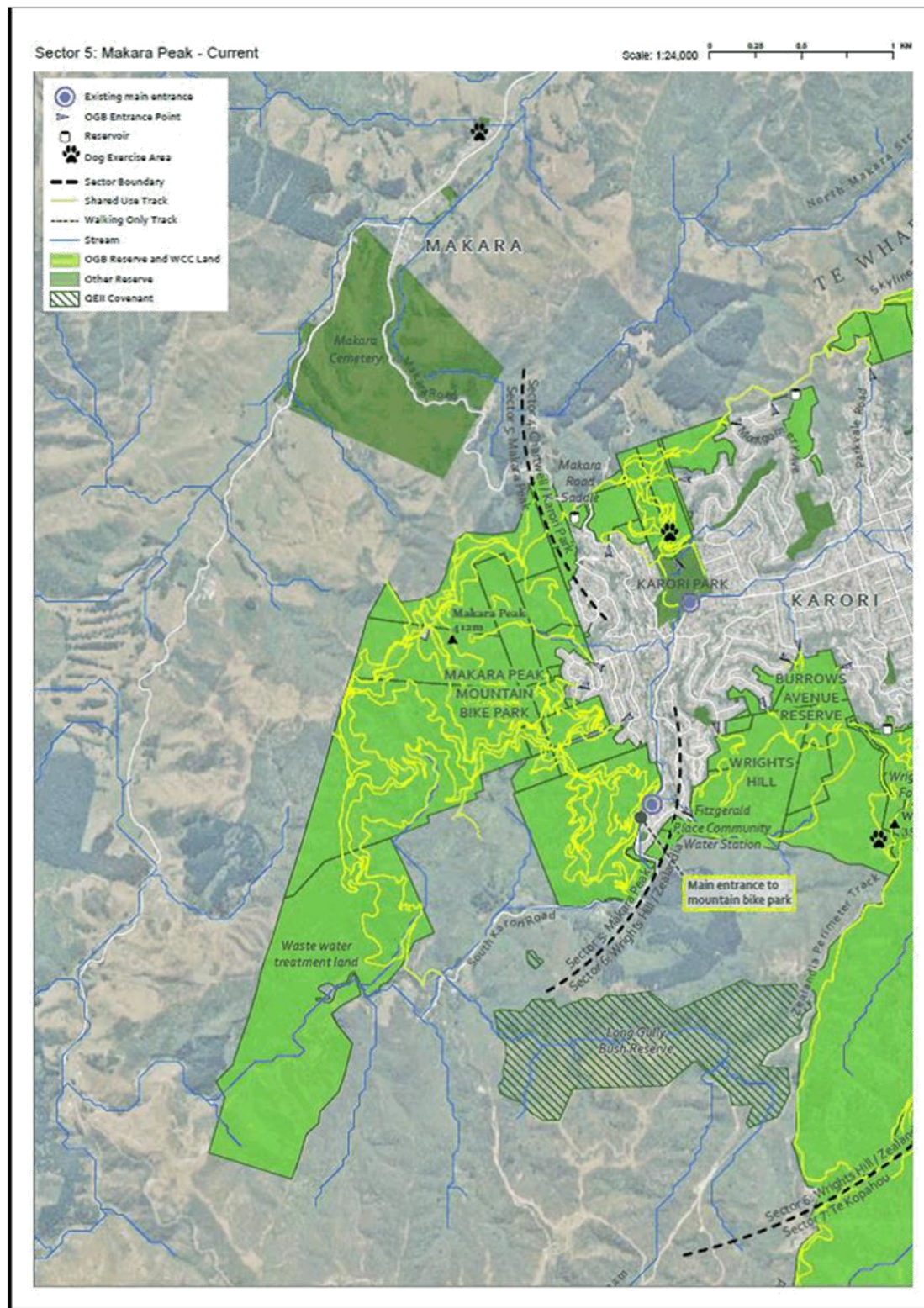
8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

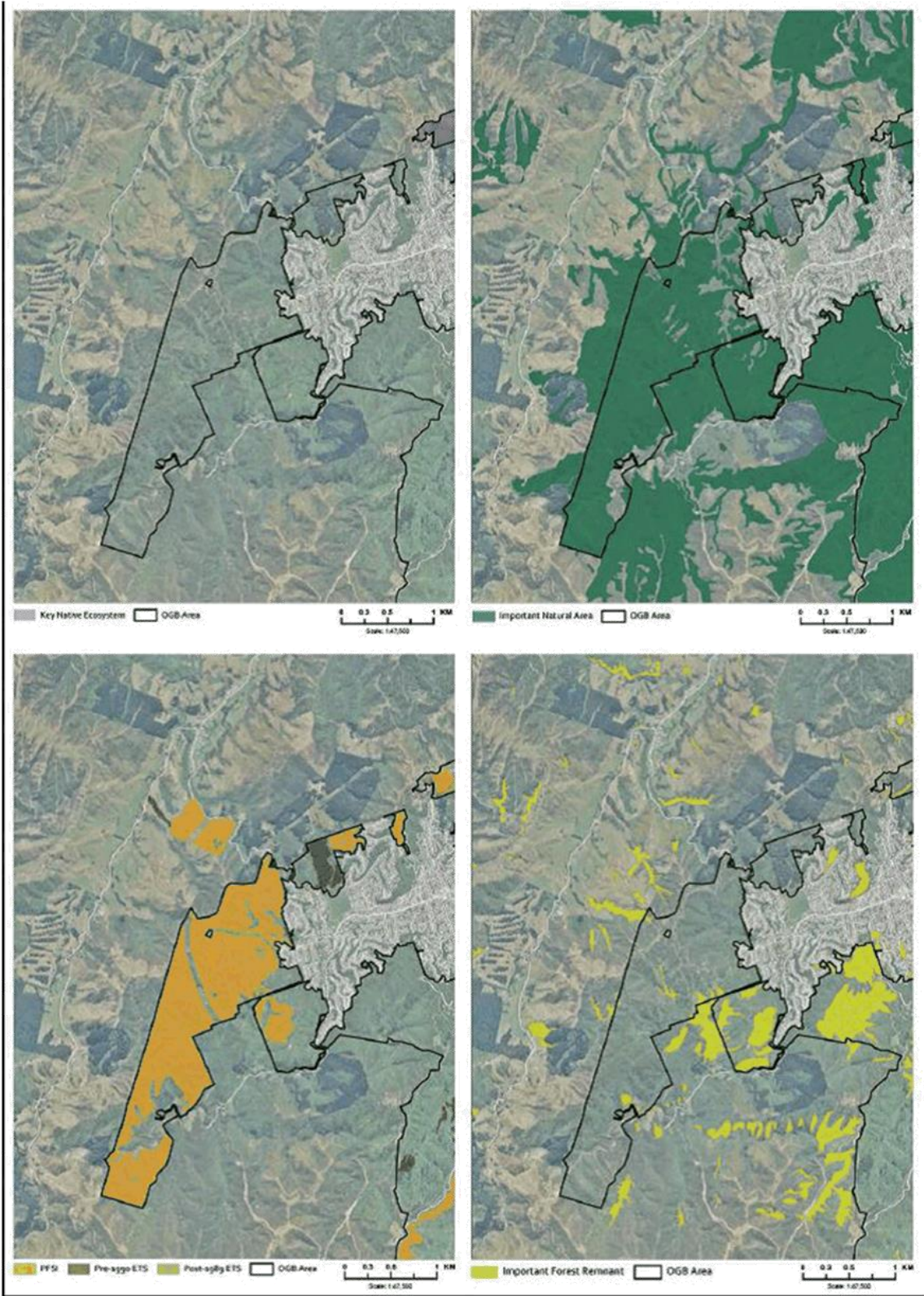
Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

Management Sector 4: Chartwell / Karori Park: land title schedule (Map 4)										
Reserves Name (gazetted) or Site Name (still to be checked)	Mapping Reference	WCC Site number	Mapping Reference	CT Reference / Parcel Id	Land Area	Reserve Description	Gazette Reference	District Plan Zoning	Notes	Actions needed
Alanbrooke Place, Montgomery Ave	4.3.1	1983 & 1985	Lot 4 DP 66392	40D/665	0.3324 ha	Scenic Purposes(b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B	Appurtenant hereto are the rights of way in Easement Certificate 8086316.3 (subject to section 309(1)(a) Local Govt. Act 1974). Easement certificate 8086316.3 pursuant to Section 90A And Act 1952. Right of way (subject when created to Section 309(1)(a) Local Government Act 1974) Grant of Telecommunications Easement in transfer B.216594.3 (subject to Section 309(1)(a) Local Government Act 1974).	
	4.3.2	1983 & 1985	Lot 1 DP 71465	40D/666	4.2560 ha	Scenic Purposes(b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B	Appurtenant hereto are the rights of way in Easement Certificate 8086316.3 (subject to section 309(1)(a) Local Govt. Act 1974). Easement certificate 8086316.3 pursuant to Section 90A And Act 1952. Right of way (subject to Section 309(1)(a) Local Government Act 1974).	
	4.3.3	1983 & 1985	Lot 9 DP 71940	39B/165	0.1706 ha	Local Purpose(Reservoir) Reserve	Vested on deposit of Plan 71940	Open Space B	The within land has no frontage to a legal road. Appurtenant hereto are the rights of way in Easement Certificate 8086316.3 (subject to section 309(1)(a) Local Govt. Act	
	4.3.4	1285	Lot 3 DP 67708	43C/551	0.0115 ha	Local Purpose(Reservoir)		Open Space B		
	4.3.5	1285 & 2000	Lot 42 DP 67707	43C/553	0.1882 ha	Local Purpose(Reservoir)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
Skyline Reserve	4.3.6	1285 & 2000	Lot 1 DP 67709	43C/552	7.3672 ha	Scenic Reserve	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
	4.3.7	552 & 553	Lot 76 DP 9628	416/51	0.9611 ha	Recreation Reserve	NZ Gazette 1989/4479	Open Space B		Propose re Classifying as Scenic Reserve b
	4.3.8	552 & 553	Lot 3 DP 68825	1095039	0.0705 ha	Scenic Reserve	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B	This triangular lot is bush covered	
	4.3.9	552 & 553	Lot 204 DP49090	35B/303	0.0232 ha	Local Purpose(park access)		Open Space B	Access strip to Percy Dyett Dr.	
	4.3.10	552 & 553	Pt Sec 41 Karori District	153/281	11.0474 ha	Recreation Reserve	NZ Gazette 1989/4479	Part Open Space B & Part Open Space A	Electricity easement over part of the land in favour of Capital Power Ltd, B.435402.1 transfer.	Survey into two lots - the upper lot to be re Classified Scenic Reserve (b) as part of the Outer Green Belt. The lower lot to retain existing status and not subject to the Outer Green Belt Management Plan.
	4.3.11	552 & 553	Pt Sec 41 Karori District	153/97	11.0492 ha	Recreation Reserve	NZ Gazette 1982/4482	Part Open Space B & Part Open Space A		Survey into two lots - the upper lot to be re Classified Scenic Reserve (b) as part of the Outer Green Belt. The lower lot to retain existing status and not subject to the Outer Green Belt Management Plan.
	4.3.12	3126	Sec1 So 387497	WN23A/348	5.4632	Scenic Purposes(b)	NZGZ 2013/3955	Open Space B	New addition since 2004	
	4.3.13	552	Lot 3 DP 53185	23A/348	0.8993 ha	Scenic Purposes(b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
	4.3.14	1955	Sec 3 SO387497	366575	1.3430 ha	Scenic Purposes(b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B	Subject to the Reserves Act 1977, subject to Part IV A of the Conservation Act 1987. Electricity easement over part of land, marked 'A' on DP 79637 in favour of Capital Power Ltd.	

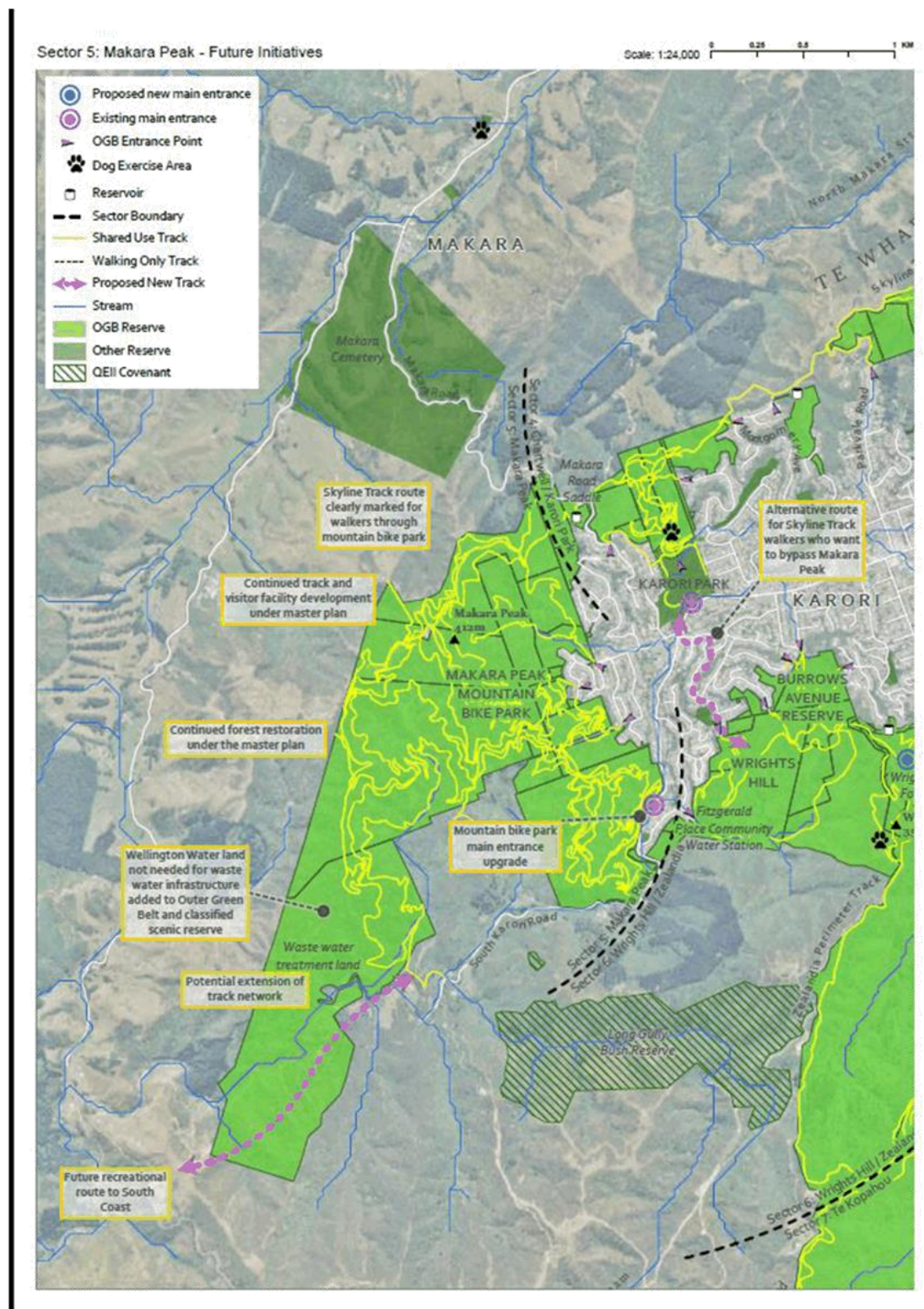
Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



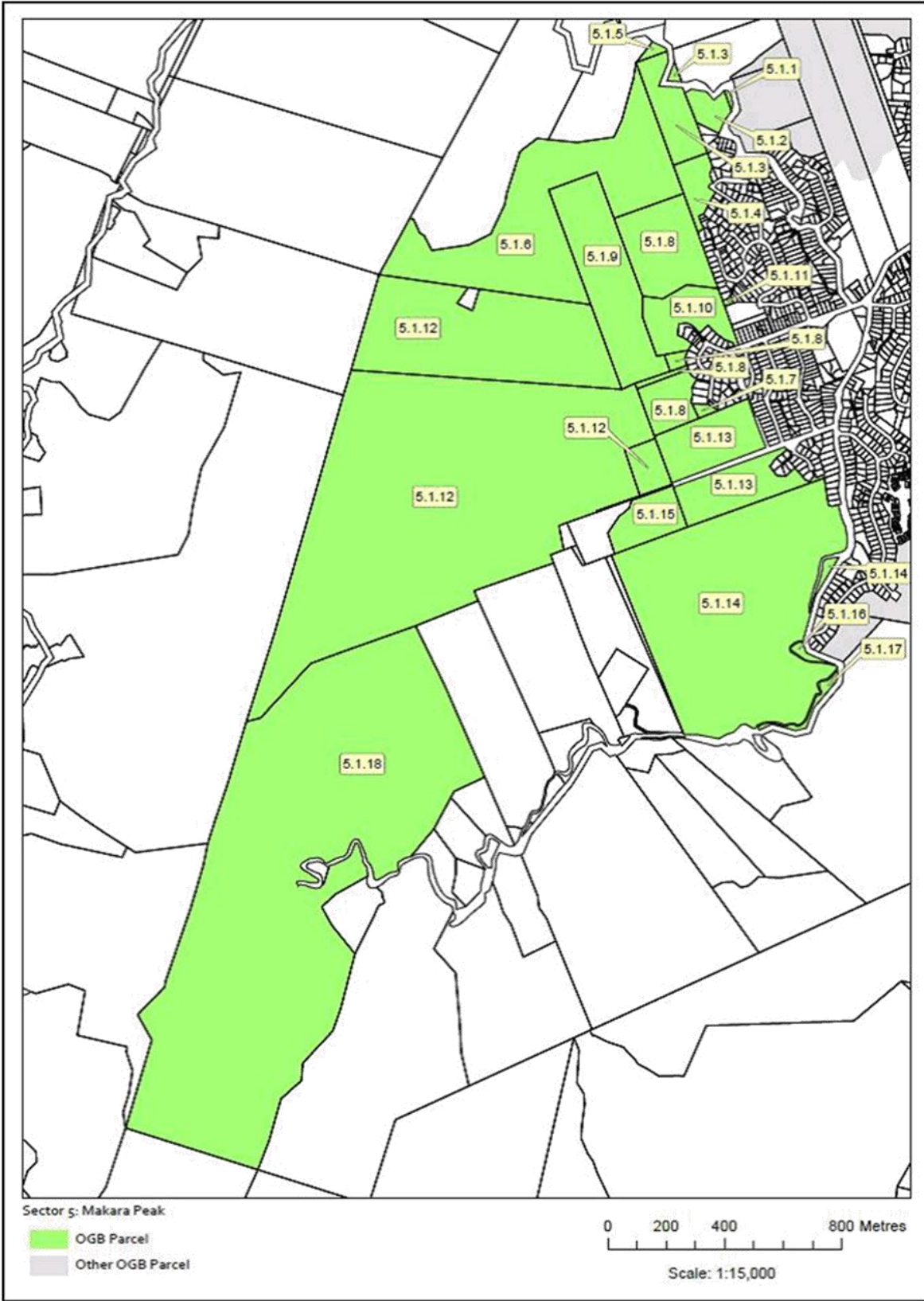
Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



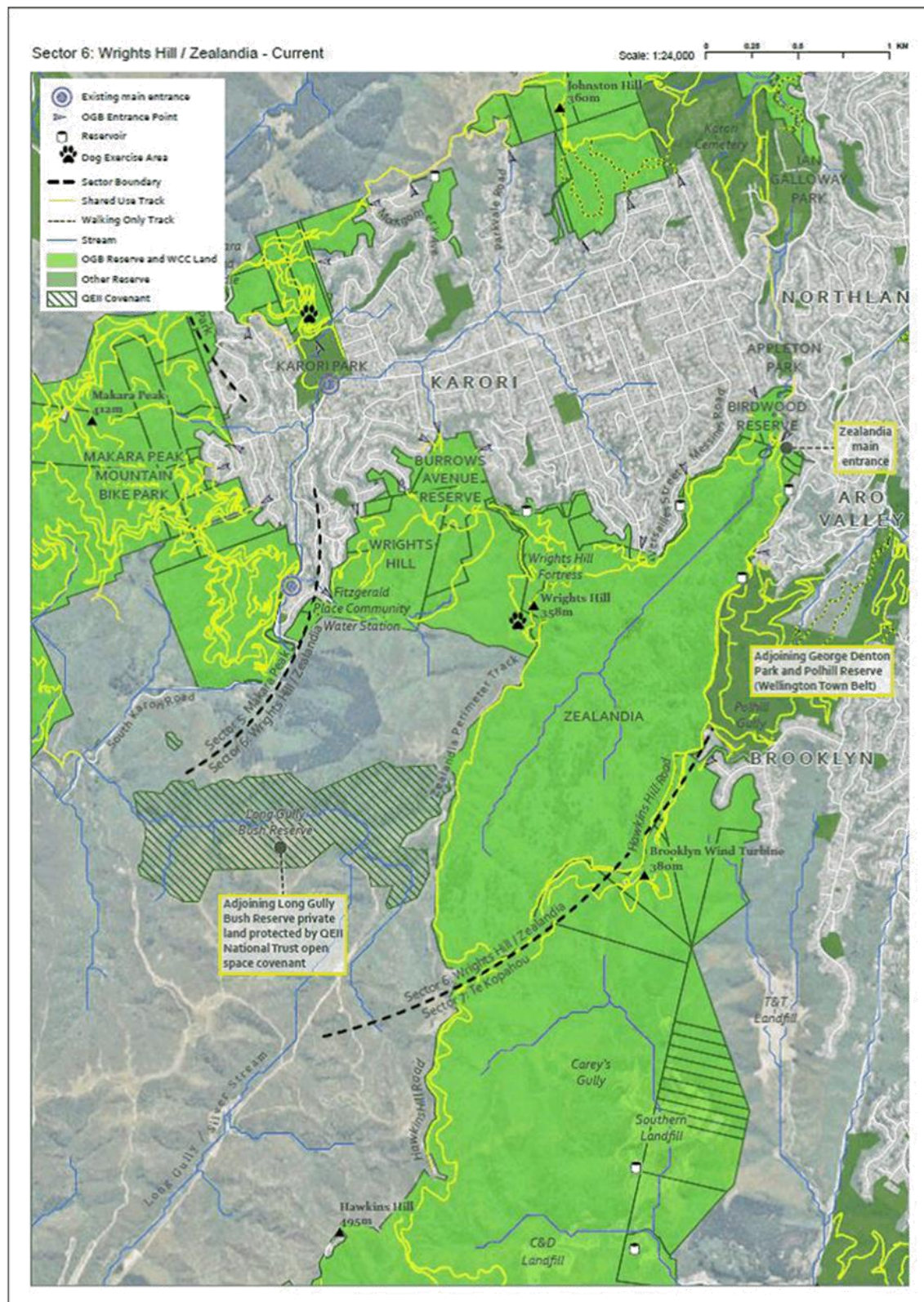
Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

Management Sector 5: Mākara Peak: land title schedule (Map 1)										
Reserves Name (gazetted) or Site Name (still to be checked)	Mapping Reference	WCC Site number	Mapping Reference	CT Reference / Parcel Id	Land Area	Reserve Description	Gazette Reference	District Plan Zoning	Notes	Actions needed
Makara Hill Mountain Bike Park	5.1.1	2464	Pt Sec 41 Karori District	D1/1318	0.0760 ha	Scenic reserve		Open Space B		
	5.1.2	101	Pt Sec 42 Karori District and being also Pt Lot 1 Plan A/2142	942/12	1.4292 ha	Local Purpose (water Reservoir) Reserve	NZG 1555 9 May2013	Open Space B		
	5.1.3	1205	Lots 1 & 2 DP49848	28B/896	4.3123 ha	Scenic Reserve	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
	5.1.4	2074	Lot 1 DP 48353	20B/198	2.0477 ha	Scenic Reserve (b)	NZG 1555 9 May2013	Open Space B		
	5.1.5	2003	Lot 6 DP 68315	41D/286	0.2905 ha	Scenic Purposes	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B	Telecommunication rights and right of way over part of land in favour of Telecom Networks (transfer B.248575.7).	
	5.1.6	2003	Lot 5 DP 68315	41D/285	26.7760 ha	Scenic Purposes	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B	Telecommunication rights and right of way over part of land in favour of Telecom Networks (transfer B.248575.7). Subject to an easement to convey telecommunication signals to Transpower (transfer B788750.1).	
	5.1.7	2073	Lot 2 386195	344862	0.2607 ha	Scenic Reserve	NZGZ 2013, p 3957	OpenSpace B		
	5.1.8	2073	A/2142 and Pt Lot 2 Plan A/2639 and Pt Sec 85 Karori	49C/580	11.5491 ha	Scenic Reserve (b)	NZG 1555 9 May2013	Open Space B	This land is subject to a right of way created by transfer866267.3. Subject to rights of way, right to install and maintain water supply tanks and right to convey water created by transfer B225616.1.	
	5.1.9	2073	Pt Sec 48Makara District	49C/579	12.3213 ha	Scenic Reserve		Open Space B		
	5.1.10	2073	Lot 12 DP 82980	49C/578	4.8487 ha	Not Classified		Open Space B	Subject to Section 243(c) of the Resource Management Act 1991. B221575.1 Compensation Certificate under S.19Public Works Act 1981. B597533.8 Transfer grant of rights to lay and maintain electric cables & to convey electric energy. B597533.9 Easement certificate for water, sewage, gas, ROW, electricity & telephone with adjoining properties. B.597533.11 Memorandum of Encumbrance to WCC	Proposed Classification Scenic Reserve b
	5.1.11	1351	Lot 3 DP 43187	39A/511	0.0811 ha	Scenic Reserve		Open Space A		
	5.1.12	2076	Pt Sec 47 & 48Makara District and Pt Sec 53Karori District	31A/318	109.7403 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	NZG 1555 9 May2013	Open Space B	The land transferred to WCC in 1994 (ex-kanoff land). It is zoned Open Space B. Transmission Lines cross through the middle of this land. The land is also subject to the following:7251711.1 Compensation Certificate under S19 PWAAct1981. 866267.3 Transfer grant of Right of Way. Subject to an easement to convey Telecommunication signals over part of the land to Transpower, by transfer B788750.1.	

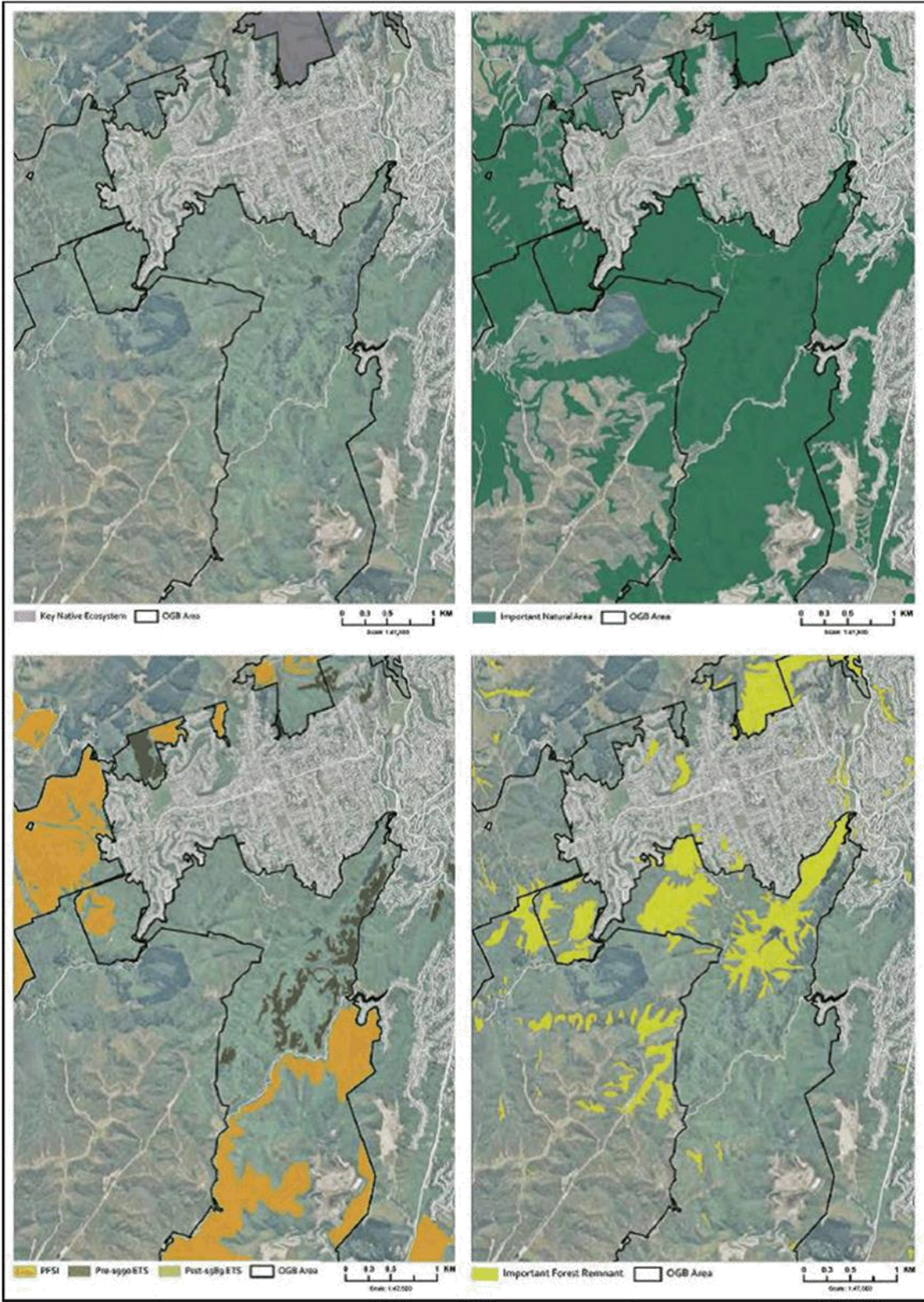
Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

Management Sector 5: Mākara Peak: land title schedule (cont'd)										
Reserves Name (gazetted) or Site Name [still to be checked]	Mapping Reference	WCC Site number	Mapping Reference	CT Reference / Parcel Id	Land Area	Reserve Description	Gazette Reference	District Plan Zoning	Notes	Actions needed
	5.1.13	1320	Pt Sec 43 Karori District	46B/836	5.6059 ha	Scenic Reserve (b)	NZG 1555 9 May2013	Open Space B	New addition since 2004	
	5.1.14	1320	Pt Sec 45, Karori District	Part of 46B/837	Approx. 45 ha	Scenic Reserve (b)	NZG 1555 9 May2013	Open Space B	Transmission lines cross over part of this land. Subject to an easement to convey Telecommunication signals over Part Section 45 Karori District. Compensation certificates, reference 170815.1 & 230175.1 against part of the land under Section 17 Public Works Amendment Act 1948. The land is held as Council freehold, it is not a reserve.	
	5.1.15	2514	Lot 1 DP 16122	WN54B/13	3.75 ha	Scenic Reserve (b)	NZG 1555 9 May2013		New addition since 2004	
	5.1.16	1322	Lot 4 DP 51083	20C/396	0.2900 ha	Scenic Purposes		Open Space B	Adjoins Karori Stream,	
	5.1.17	1322	Lot 3 DP 51083	20C/396	0.5480 ha	Scenic Purposes		Open Space B	Adjoins Karori Stream,	
	5.1.18	1191	Sec 1 SO 37211	WN46C/762	106.21 ha	Wastewater Treatment Conveyance and Drainage Purposes	NZGZ 1995/ p1289	Rural		Propose surveying the area and protect the majority of the open space as scenic reserve – those areas not currently used for Wastewater Treatment Conveyance and Drainage Purposes Propose rezoning Open Space B

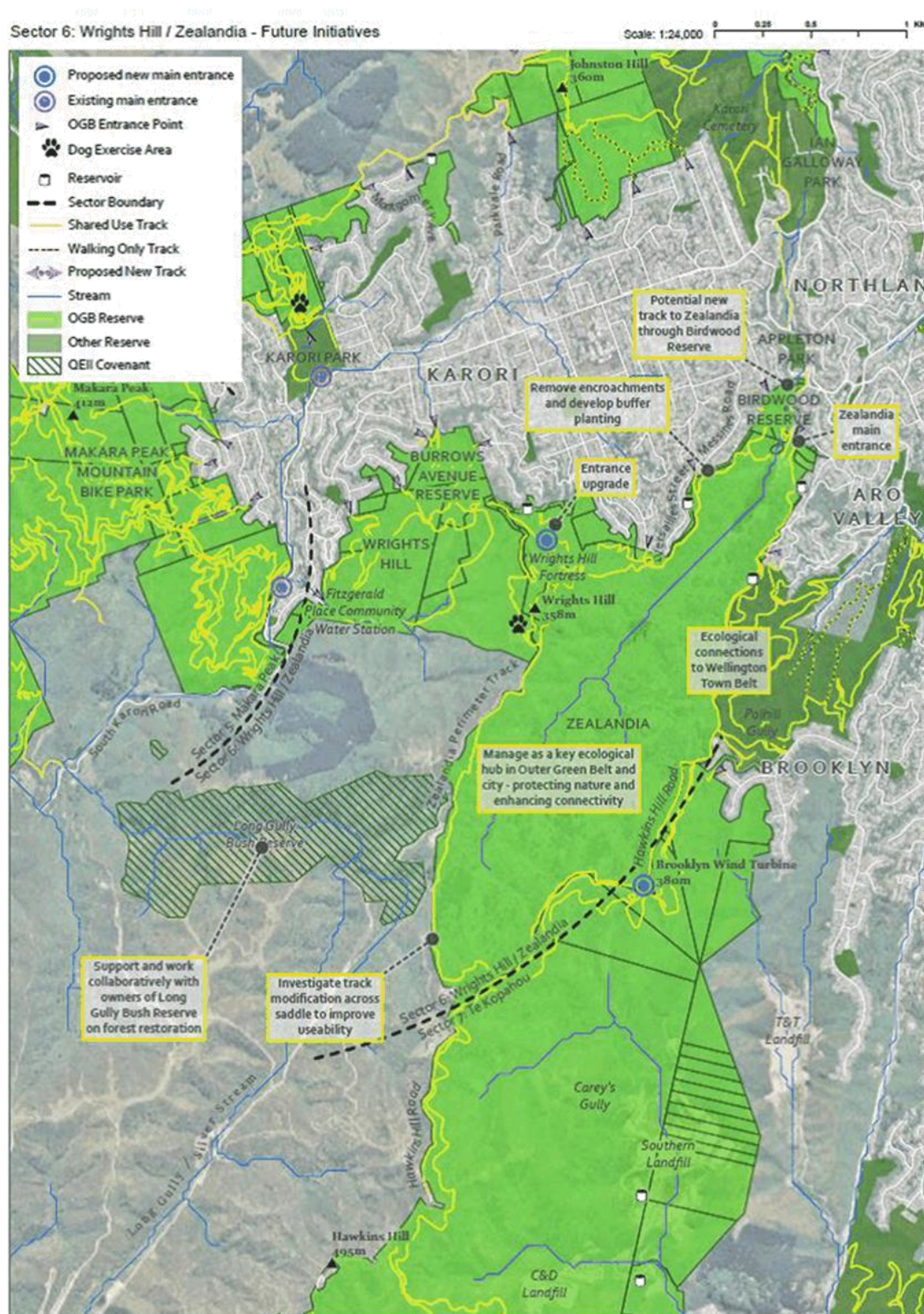
Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



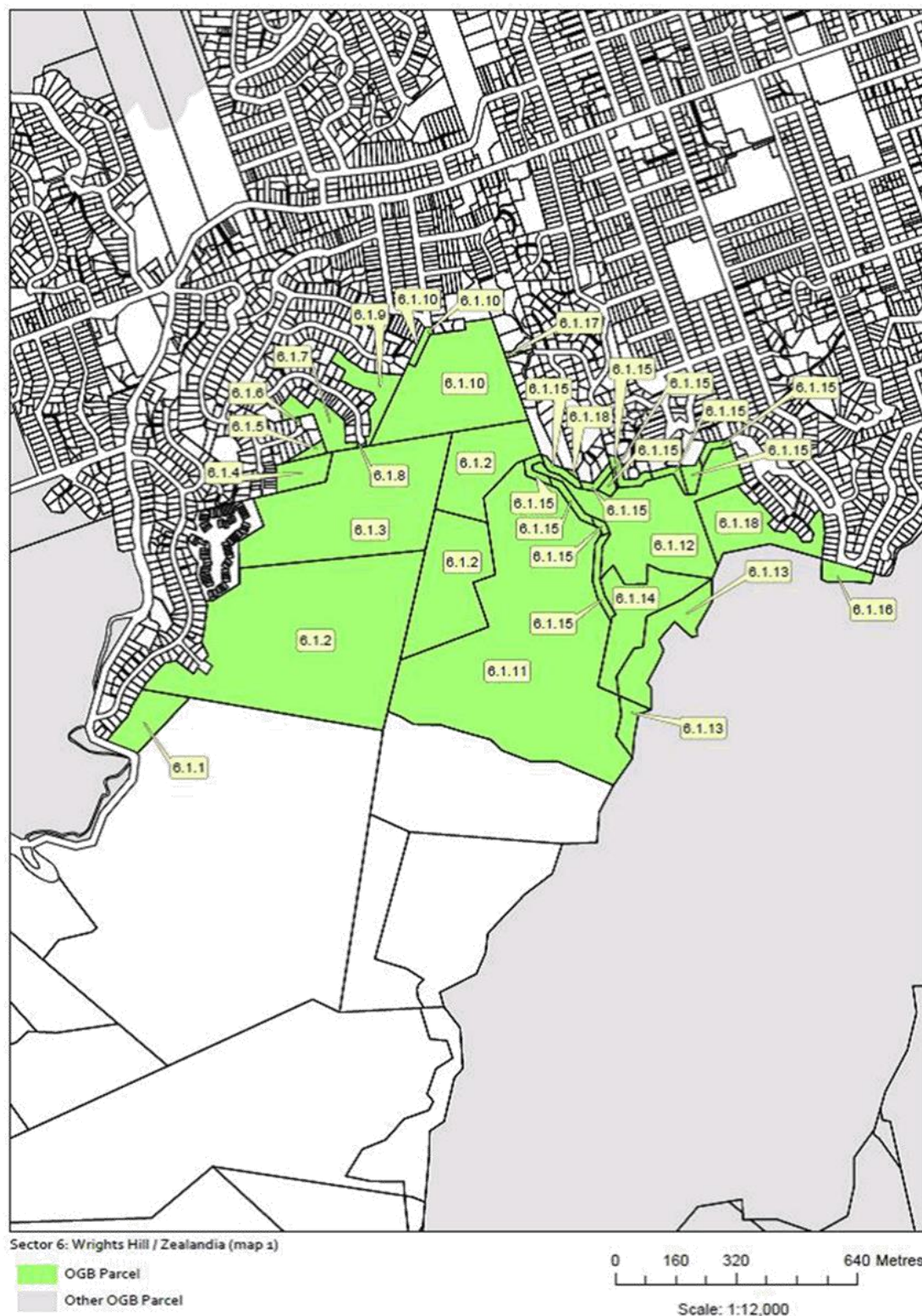
Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

Management Sector 6: Wrights Hill: land title schedule (Map 1)										
Reserves Name (gazetted) or Site Name (still to be checked)	Mapping Reference	WCC Site number	Mapping Reference	CT Reference / Parcel Id	Land Area	Reserve Description	Gazette Reference	District Plan Zoning	Notes	Actions needed
Wrights Hill Reserve	6.1.1	1322	Lot 1 DP 51083	20C/394	1.7318 ha	Scenic Reserve 9b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B	The within land has no frontage to a legal road. Subject to easement rights for RCW, stormwater, water, power and gas reticulation, see easement certificate 206763.3.	
	6.1.2	1320	Pt Sec 46 and 55, Karori District	Part of 46B/837	Approx 31 ha	Scenic Reserve (b)	NZG No. 54 9 May2013	Open Space B	Transmission lines cross over part of this land. Subject to an easement to convey Telecommunication signals over Part Section 45 Karori District. Compensation certificates, reference 170815.1 & 230179.1 against part of the land under Section 17 Public Works Amendment Act 1948.	
	6.1.3	1320	Pt Sec 46 and 55, Karori District	46B/835	16.9318 ha	Scenic Reserve (b)	NZG No. 54 9 May2013	Open Space B	Appurtenant to Pt Section 46 is a right of way over Lot 98 DP77320 (CT43D/167) created by transfer B.372717.9. Compensation certificates, reference 170815.1 & 230179.1 against part of the land under Section 17 Public Works Amendment Act 1948.	
	6.1.4	2228	Lot 9 DP 82773	49C/99	1.0446 ha	Scenic Purposes	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B	This land is a reserve subject to the Reserves Act, consideration of its current zoning is required, an Open Space zoning would be more appropriate than Outer residential	
	6.1.5	2039	Lot 115 DP 71537	646513	0.2195 ha	Scenic Purposes	GN 9561291.3	OpenSpace B		
	6.1.6	2039	Lot 116 DP 71537	646513	0.0307 ha	Scenic Purposes	GN 9561291.3	Outer residential		Rezone as Open Space B
	6.1.7	2039	Lot 2 DP 77321	43D/169	1.2433 ha	Scenic Purposes	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
	6.1.8	2039	Lot 98 DP 77320	3,777,918	0.02 ha	Not Classified		Open Space B		Proposed Classifying Scenic Reserve b
	6.1.9	2039	Lot 3 DP 77321	43D/170	1.3740 ha	Scenic Purposes	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
	6.1.10	1036	Lots 1 & 2 DP10126	426/243	8.4343 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B		
	6.1.11	1404	Sec 16 Upper Kaitiakiwharua District, S.O. Plan34500	No CT	28.3590 ha	Recreation Reserve	NZ Gazette1987/24	OpenSpace B	Crown land control and administration vested in council by Gazette on 7 February 1989. Reclassified as recreation reserve by Gazette 2016 p421Part Heritage area	Proposed re Classifying Scenic Reserve b
	6.1.12	1404	Sec 17 Upper Kaitiakiwharua District, S.O. Plan34500	No CT	8.2866 ha	Recreation Reserve	NZ Gazette1987/24	OpenSpace B	Crown land control and administration vested in council by Gazette on 7 February 1989. Reclassified as recreation reserve by Gazette 2016 p421Part Heritage area	Proposed re Classifying Scenic Reserve b
	6.1.13	1402	Secs 13 & 14Upper Kaitiakiwharua District, S.O. Plan31460	41A/292	3.3705 ha	Recreation Reserve	NZ Gazette1991/133	Conservation	Crown land control and administration vested in council by Gazette on 7 February 1989. Reclassified as recreation reserve by Gazette 2016 p421Part Heritage area	Proposed re Classifying Scenic Reserve b
	6.1.14		Sec 15 Upper Kaitiakiwharua District, S.O. Plan31460		3.6815 ha	Recreation Reserve		Open Space B Part Heritage area	It is Crown owned land. Department of Conservation are appointing control and management of the reserve to Wellington City Council. The land's legal documentation is held in gazette notices 929260.1 and 929260.2.	Proposed re Classifying Scenic Reserve b when under WCC control

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

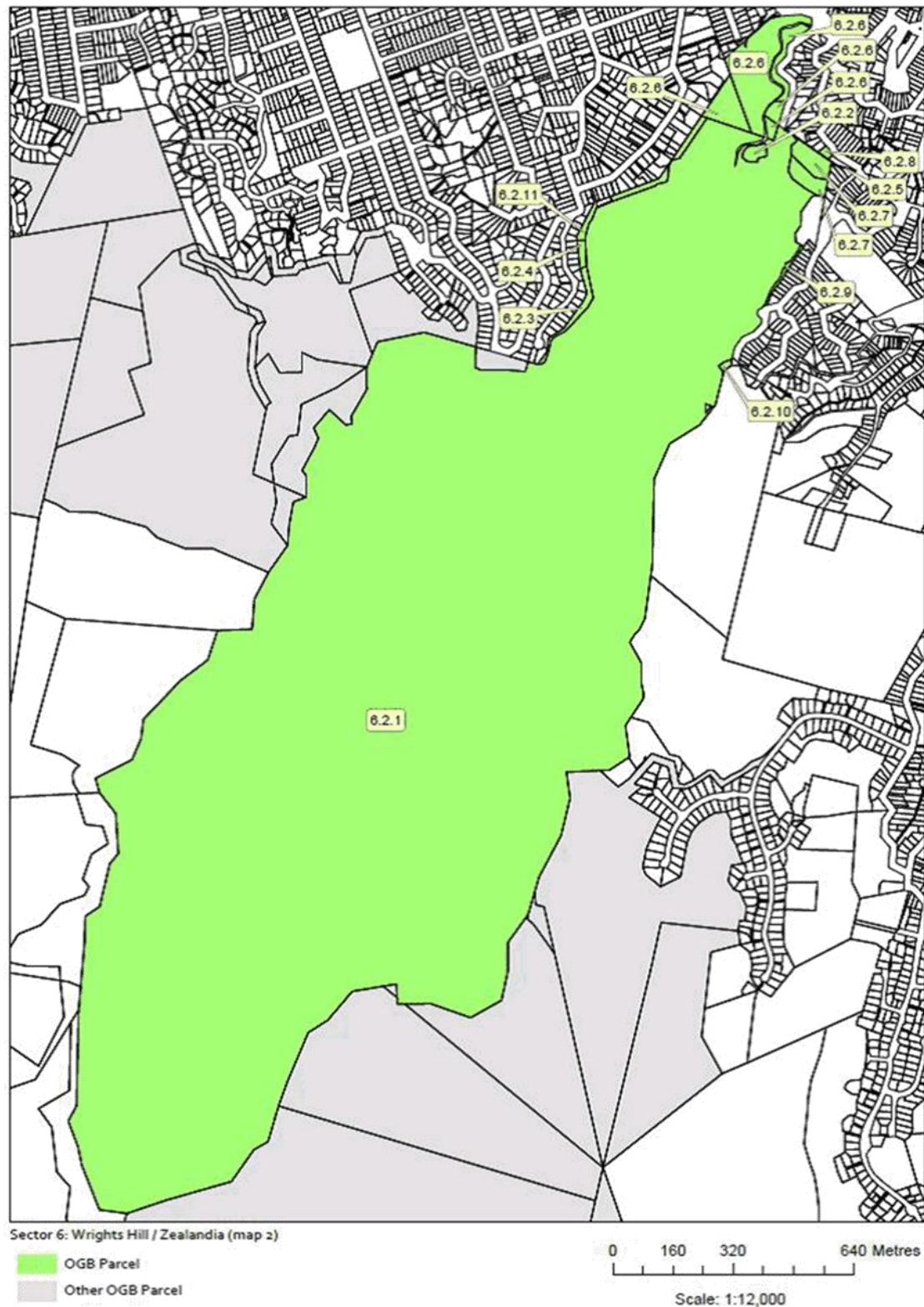
8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

Management Sector 6: Wrights Hill: land title schedule (Map 1 cont'd)										
Reserve Name (gazetted) or Site Name (still to be checked)	Mapping Reference	WCC Site number	Mapping Reference	CT Reference / Parcel Id	Land Area	Reserve Description	Gazette Reference	District Plan Zoning	Notes	Actions needed
	6.1.15		Pt Sec 9 Kaiwharawhara, Lot 6 DP 1440, Pt Sec 55 Karori District, Pt Lot 2.5 and 6 DP 1440, Pt Lots, 8, 9 and 10 DP 1543		Approximately 3 ha	Reserve for Conservation purpose		Open Space B Part Heritage area	It is Crown owned land, being the road access to Wright's Hill summit. Department of Conservation are appointing control and management of the reserve to Wellington City Council. The land's legal documentation is held in gazette notices 929260.1 and 929260.2.	
	6.1.16	2482	Part Section 2 Upper Kaiwharawhara District	22D/469 Pt	0.58 ha	Scenic Reserve		OpenSpace B	Site on Scout Hall – access off Junction of Campbell and Croydon Streets	
	6.1.17	2482	Lot 97 DP 303660	6531417	0.07 ha	Vesting on Deposit for Recreation Reserve		Outer Residential		Proposed Classifying Scenic Reserve and re Zone as OpenSpace B
	6.1.18		Pt Sec 2 Upper Kaiwharawhara District	WN5B/488	3.4314 ha	Scenic Reserve b	NZG No. 54 9 May 2013	OpenSpace B		

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

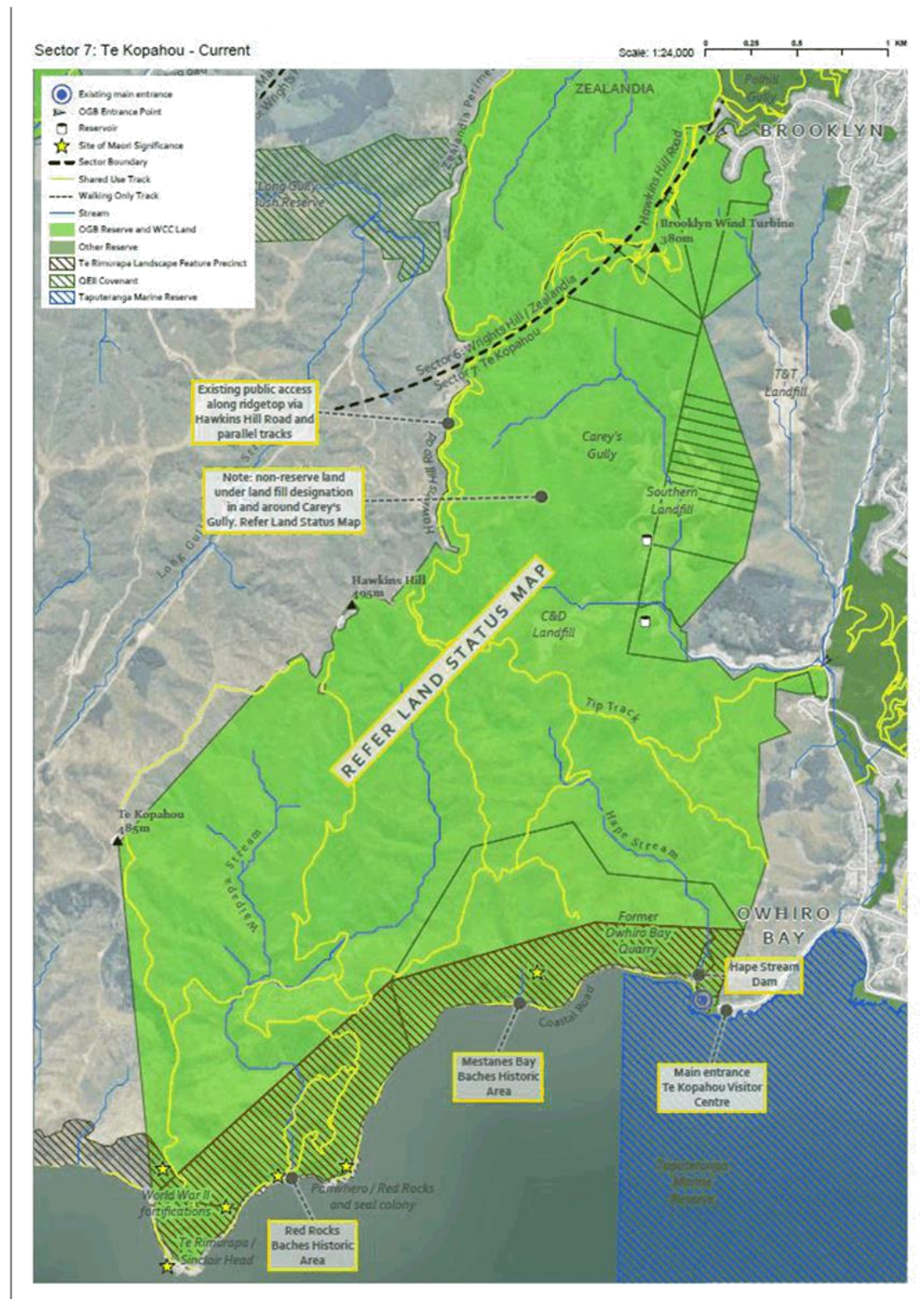
8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

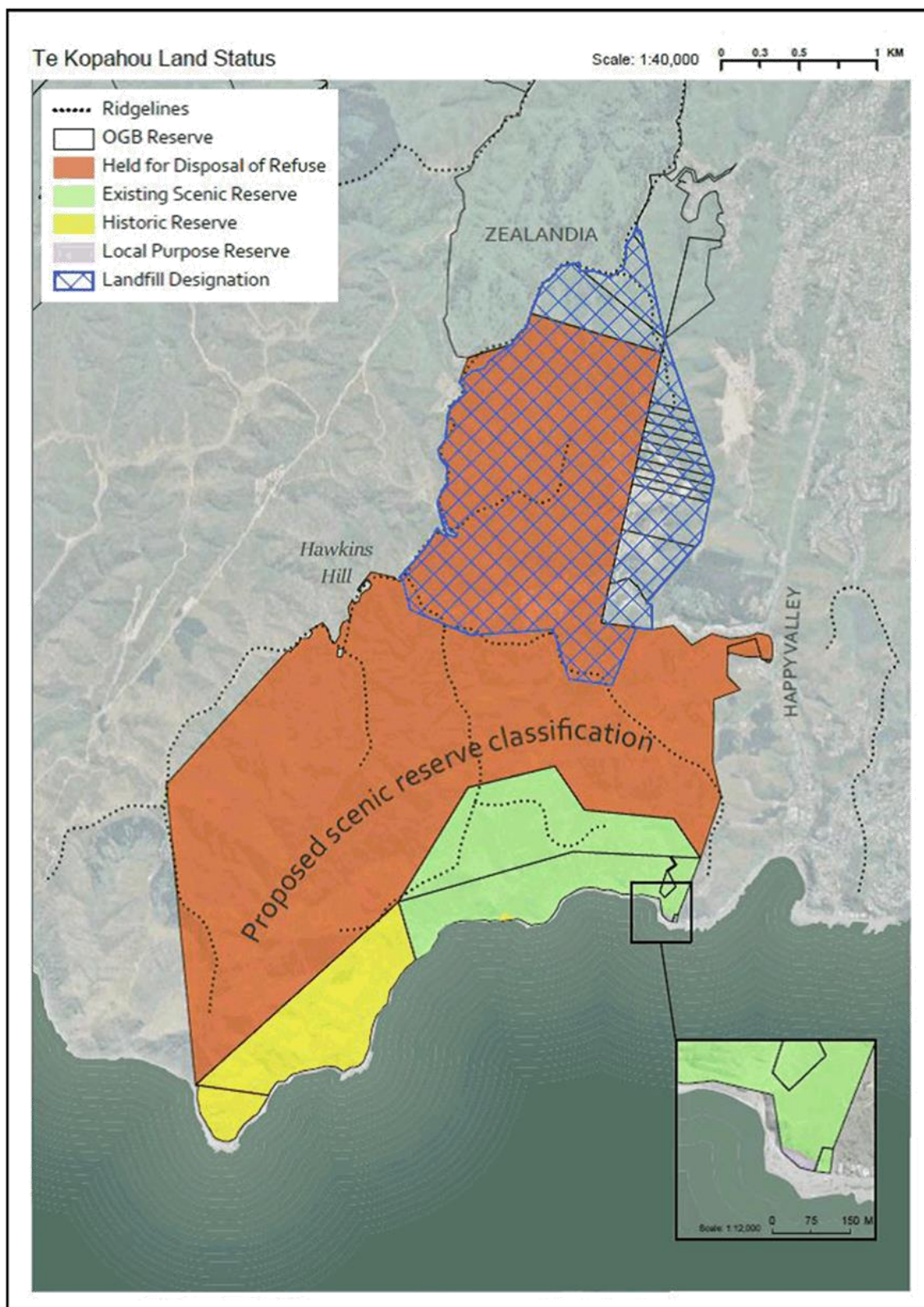
Management Sector 6: Wrights Hill: land title schedule (Map 2)										
Reserves Name (gazetted) or Site Name (still to be checked)	Mapping Reference	WCC Site number	Mapping Reference	CT Reference / Parcel Id	Land Area	Reserve Description	Gazette Reference	District Plan Zoning	Notes	Actions needed
Karori Wildlife Sanctuary and boundary properties	6.2.1	2149	Lot 1 DP 313319	6590100	248.5 ha	Not Classified		Conservation and Heritage Area		
	6.2.2		Lot 2 DP 313319	6590101	0.3700 ha	Land Acquired for Water Supply Purposes		Conservation	Greater Wellington City Council owned land	
	6.2.3	2149	Lot 3DP 313319	6590102	0.3889 ha	Not Classified		Conservation		Propose Classifying as Scenic Reserve B. Resolve issues in consultation with adjoining residents and the Sanctuary Trust, taking account of the wider community's interest in this land.
	6.2.4	1218	Part Section 2 Upper Kāwharawhā District	3977232	0.15 ha	Water Supply Purposes			Greater Wellington City Council owned land	
	6.2.5	2149	Pt Sec 32 Karori District	3748721	0.3 ha	Drainage Reserve		Conservation		
Birdwood Reserve	6.2.6	1379	Parts Section 32 & 34 Karori District and Parts of Lots 65 & 66 DP 1671	22D/469 pt	5.2375 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN 9561291.3	Conservation		
	6.2.7	2149	Lot 5 DP 313319	6590104	0.51 ha	Not Classified		Conservation	Includes building (part of Zealandia)	
	6.2.8	1057	Lot 1 DP 10864	4010337	0.0686	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN 9561291.3	Conservation		
	6.2.9	2149	Lot 6 DP 313319	6590105	0.138 ha	Not Classified		Conservation	Access road adjoin fence line with Zealandia	
	6.2.10	2149	Lot 8 DP 313319	6590106	.0631 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)		Conservation	Park of Croydon Park adjoin Zealandia	
	6.2.11	2149	Lot 4 DP 313319	6590103	0.6748 ha	Not Classified		Conservation		Propose Classifying as Scenic Reserve B. Resolve issues in consultation with adjoining residents and the Sanctuary Trust, taking account of the wider community's interest in this land.

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

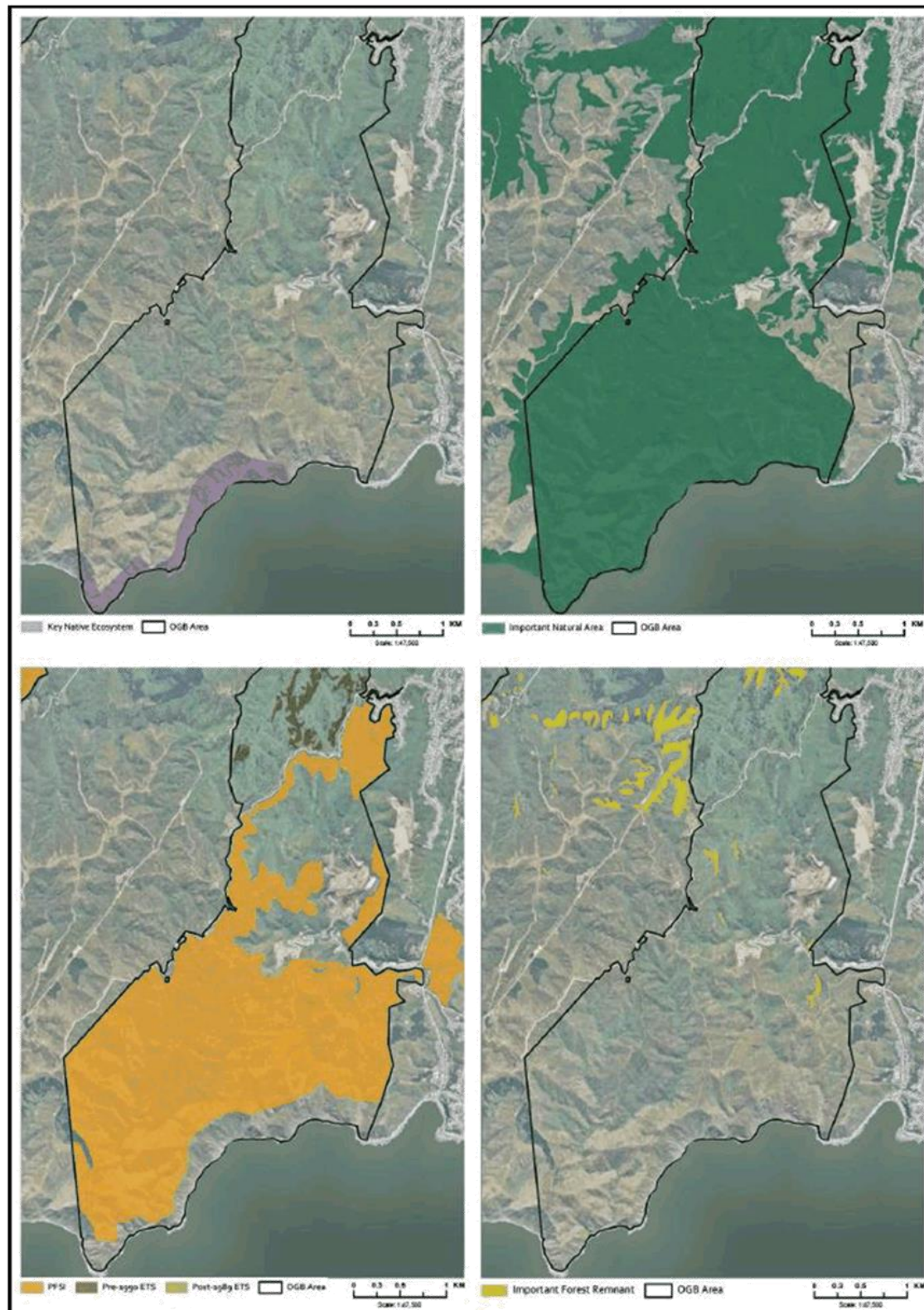


Replace 'Site of Maori Significance' with 'Māori site (District Plan)'

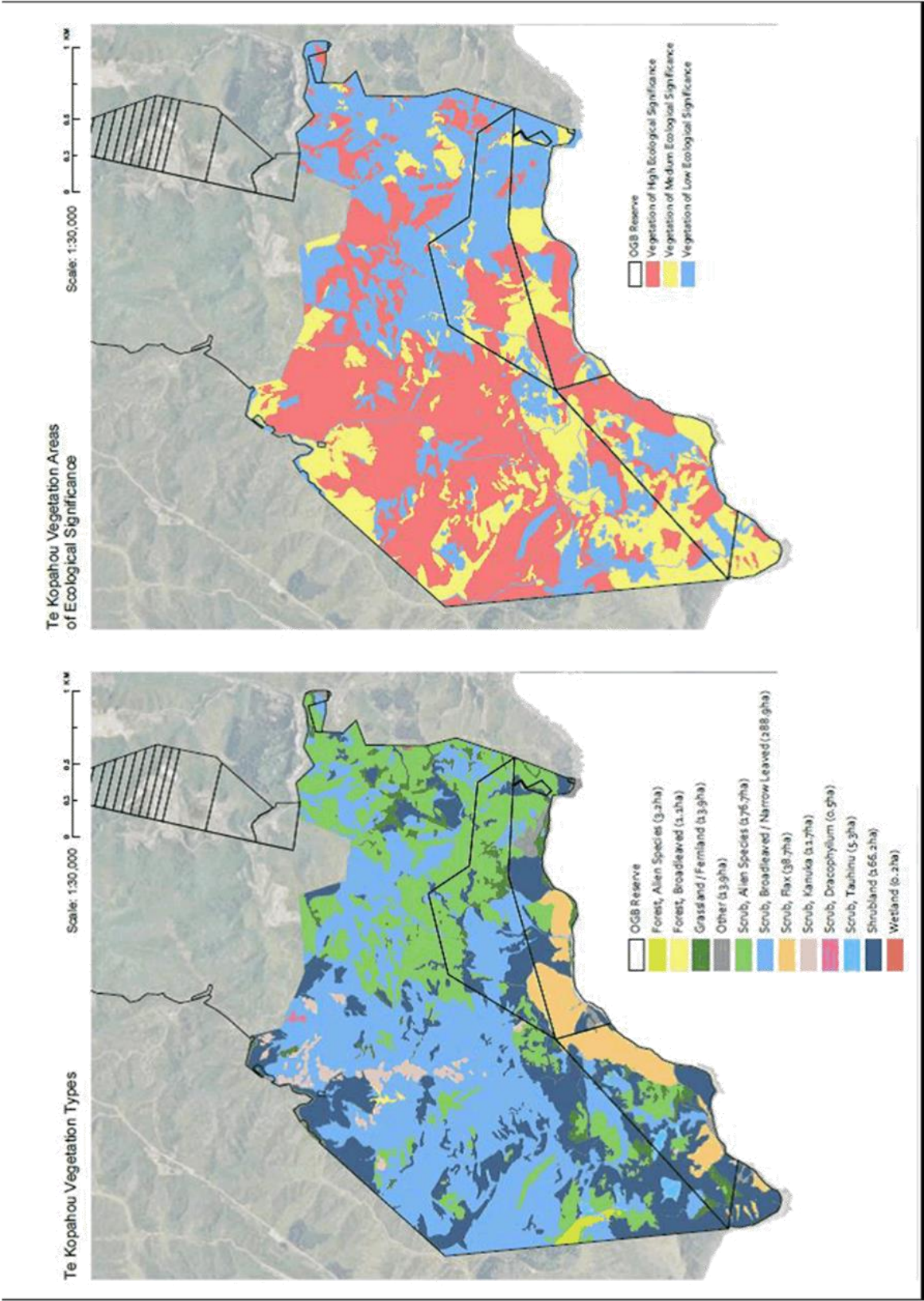
Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



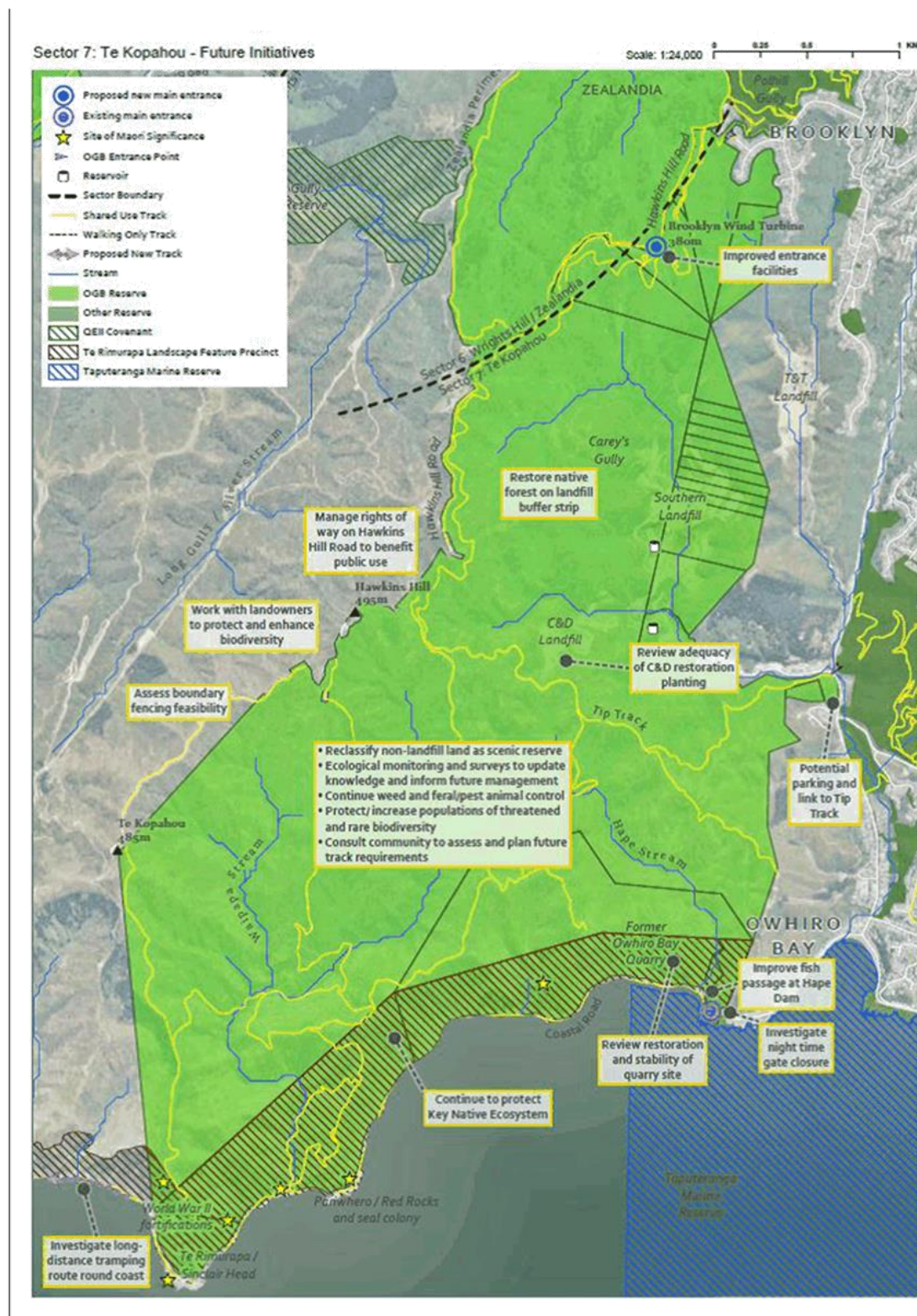
Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



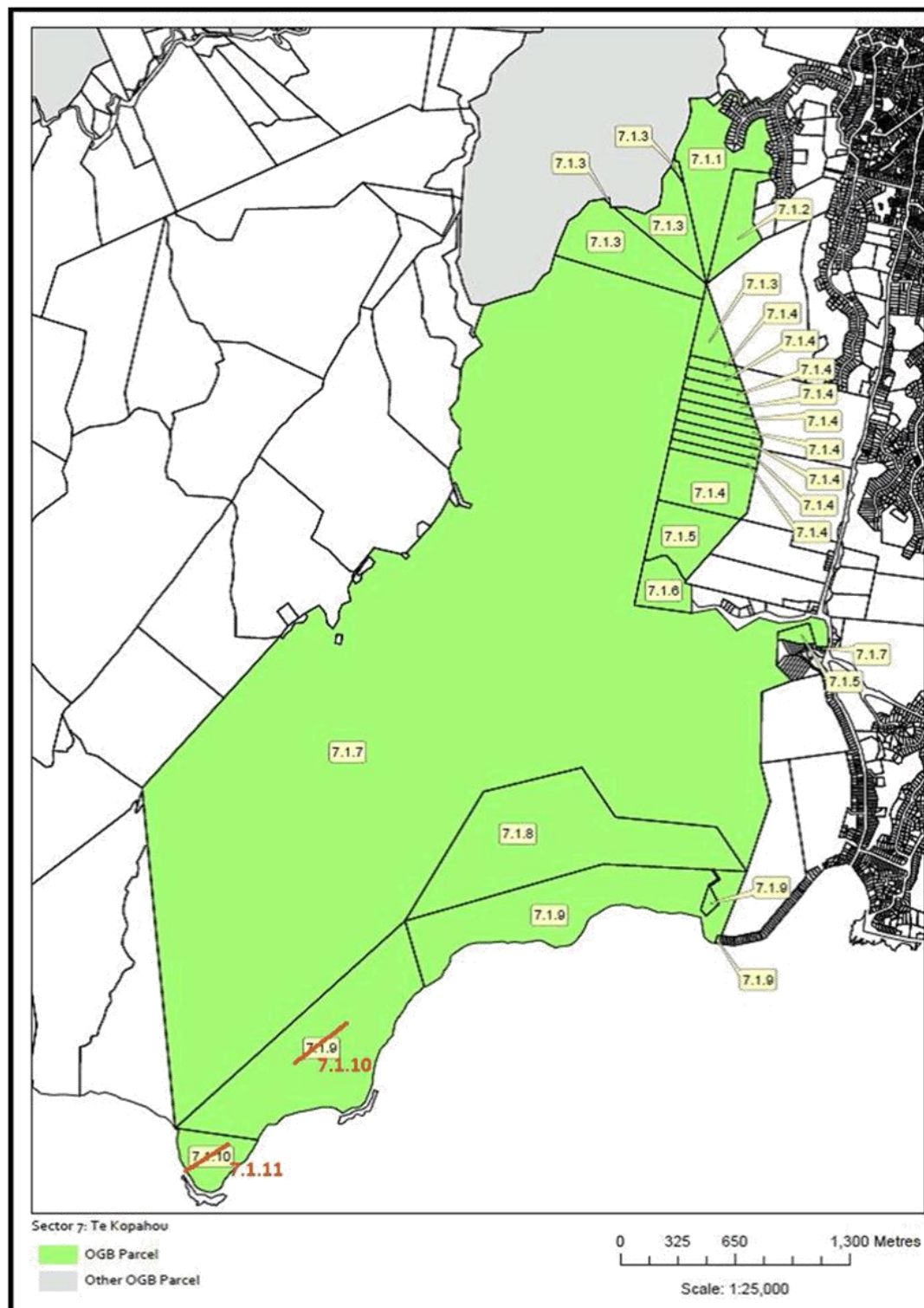
Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



Replace 'Site of Maori Significance' with 'Māori site (District Plan)'

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019



Amend mapping references as shown.
 Add unformed legal road and coastal edge

Relabel

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN

HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

Management Sector 7: Te Kopahou: land title schedule										
Reserves Name (gazetted) or Site Name [still to be checked]	Mapping Reference	WCC Site number	Mapping Reference	CT Reference / Parcel Id	Land Area	Reserve Description	Gazette Reference	District Plan Zoning	Notes	Actions needed
Carey's Gully	7.1.1	2350	Lot 197, DP86200	53D/837	25.4755 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN 9561291.3	Part Open Space B, , Part Outer Residential	Subject to the Reserves Act 1977. Sewage Drainage easement in Easement Certificate B237420.6. Right of Way, Sewage and water drainage, gas, electricity, telephone and water supply in easement certificate B446147.5. Subject to Section 243(a) Resource Management Act 1991. Subject to rights of way created by Proclamation 517033. Subject to right of way in Transfer B544225.1. Fencing Agreement in Transfer B602156.5. Subject to right of way in Easement Certificate B698354.11. Subject to electricity conveyance, telecommunications and gas supply easements in gross in Transfers B698354.19, 21 & 23, subject to Section 243(a) Resource Management Act 1991.	
	7.1.2	2350	Lot 2 DP 83822	50D/883	10.4550 ha	Scenic Purposes (b)	GN 9561291.3	Open Space B	Subject to the Reserves Act 1977.B614527.1 Resolution under Section 321(3) © Local Govt Act 1974. Appurtenant hereto are a ROW, sewage and water drainage, gas, electricity telephone and water supply easement in Transfer B446147.5 subject to Section 243(a) Resource Management Act 1991. Fencing Agreement in transfer B602156.8 and land covenant in Transfer B602156.8.	
Southern Landfill	7.1.3	1081	Pt Sec 4, 5, and 6 Upper Kaiwharawhara District and Pt Sec17 Owihiro District	20C/479	37.3846 ha	Sanitary Works (disposal of refuse).		Open Space B, Conservation, part Outer residential	WCC Land held for Sanitary Works (Disposal of Refuse). NZ Gazette 1979/3769. Designated for Refuse Disposal and Associated Works (Designation 61, map ref 2). Subject to a ROW easement created by Proclamation 517033.B544225.3 Transfer grant of ROW	Propose protecting northern section as local purpose reserve for scenery and landfill buffer purposes.
	7.1.4	1081	Pt Subdivisions 8, 9, 10, 11, and 13 of Sec 19 Owihiro District, Pt Subdivisions 15, 16, and 17 of Sec 21 Owihiro District and Pt 14 of Sec 19 and 21 Owihiro District.	12D/875	37.6584 ha	Sanitary Works (disposal of refuse).		Open Space B	WCC Land held for Sanitary Works. NZ Gazette 1976/2765. Designated for Refuse Disposal and Associated Works (Designation 61, map ref 2). The land has no frontage to a public road. B.496009.1 Transfer grant of a profit a prendre to take Landfill Gas over part in favour of Nova Gas Limited, for 20 years from 1995.	Propose protecting as local purpose reserve for landfill and related purposes to reflect the long term strategic importance of this land for the Council and the city.
	7.1.5	1081	Pt Sec 22 Owihiro District	46B/601	13.3404 ha	Sanitary Works (disposal of refuse).		Open Space B	WCC Land held for Sanitary Works. NZ Gazette 1975/1015. Designated for Refuse Disposal and Associated Works (Designation 61, map ref 2). Appurtenant hereto are water and pipeline rights over Lease A031941 (CT 515/31). B.496009.1 Transfer grant of a profit a prendre to take Landfill Gas over part in favour of Nova Gas Limited, for 20 years from 1995.	Propose protecting as local purpose reserve for landfill and related purposes to reflect the long term strategic importance of this land for the Council and the city.
	7.1.6	1081	Lot 4 DP 26908	No CT	7.3576 ha	Not a reserve		Business 2	Designated for Refuse Disposal and Associated Works (Designation 61, map ref 2). NZ Gazette 1976/639	Propose protecting as local purpose reserve for landfill and related purposes to reflect the long term strategic importance of this land for the Council and the city.

Outer Green Belt Management Plan August 2019

Management Sector 7: Te Kopahou: land title schedule (cont'd)										
Reserves Name (gazetted) or Site Name [still to be checked]	Mapping Reference	WCC Site number	Mapping Reference	CT Reference / Parcel Id	Land Area	Reserve Description	Gazette Reference	District Plan Zoning	Notes	Actions needed
	7.1.7	1081	Lot 1 DP 29398 and Lots 1 and 2 DP 29742	21D/612 Pt	789.6713 ha	For Sanitary Works (disposal of refuse).		Open Space B and Part Outer Residential	WCC Land held for Sanitary Works (disposal of refuse). NZ Gazette 1972/733, 1978/159. Part of this land is designated for Refuse Disposal and Associated Works (Designation 61, map ref 2). The southern portion of the land in this CT (the area to the south of the broken red line on the sector maps) is mostly within the Outer Green Belt concept area but is managed under the South Coast Management Plan. Includes Maori Heritage Site M41	Propose surveying the area and protect the southern portion as scenic reserve – south of the 'Tip Track'. Consider whether the upper slopes of the northern part should also be surveyed and protected as local purpose reserve for scenery and landfill buffer purposes, or protect all of the northern part as local purpose reserve for landfill and related purposes. Consider re Zoning the southern area conservation.
	7.1.8	2327	Lot DP 61218		71.635 ha	Scenic Reserve		Conservation		
	7.1.9	2327	Lot 1 26786, Pt Lot 1 DP 26908 and Lots 1 and 2 DP 10394		55.33 ha	Scenic Reserve		Conservation, Open Space B and Outer residential	Includes Rimurapa Landscape Feature Precinct and Maori Heritage Sites M43	Re zone all Conservation
Powhiri / Red Rocks	7.1.10	1945	Lot 1 DP 286121		65.5085 ha	Historic Reserve		Conservation	Includes Rimurapa Landscape Feature Precinct and Maori Heritage Sites M 44 and 45	
Te Rimurapa / Sinclair Head	7.1.11	1086	Sec 100 Terawhiti District		10.472 ha	Historic Reserve		Conservation	Includes Rimurapa Landscape Feature Precinct and Maori Heritage Sites M43	

Engagement Report

Outer Green Belt Management Plan Review

May 2019

1. Outer Green Belt Management Plan Review

1.1 Background

The Council is required to have a management plan for reserves it manages and administers under the Reserves Act 1977 (the Act) and keep them under continuous review. The Outer Green Belt Management (2004) Plan covers a large area of reserves comprising over 2600 hectares. This is over half of all public reserves space in Wellington City.

Our Capital Spaces (Open Space and Recreation Strategy) and Our Natural Capital (Biodiversity Strategy) provide the strategic framework for the review. Wellington's Outer Green Belt defines the western edge of the city's urban environment. It is a continuous green belt following the ridges west of the city – extending from the South Coast to Colonial Knob above Porirua. Within the OGB native forest is being ecologically restored and an active recreation network is highly accessible and expanding. Hugely valued by the people of Wellington, the Outer Green Belt is not separate from the city, but a vital part of it – a living, functioning, natural and cultural landscape providing a wide variety of tangible and intangible benefits for the city. The reserves network can support growth and change in the city.

A management plan provides the community with an outline of the function and management of reserves and enables the Council to more efficiently and consistently manage them under one plan. The continuous review of the plan allows the plan to adapt to changing circumstances and reflect changing community needs and aspirations.

1.2 Consultation and engagement phases

Prior to review of the management plan officers sought to understand the current issues and opportunities in the use, management and development of the Outer Green Belt reserves. Officers initially informed the community that a review was taking place and then sought to get an understanding of what people value about this particular part of the Wellington City reserves network at this time.

The intention was that the engagement would inform the need to make changes to the current plan and identify areas where more work is required before any changes or decisions on new plan direction or content are made. The engagement would capture current trends in use and value judgement from a broad range of perspectives.

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

The comments received from key stakeholders and the general public throughout the engagement process were be used to inform and shape the new plan. Officers provided a full report on that phase of the public engagement in December 2018 and obtained permission to formally consult on a Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan.

The formal consultation phase of the management plan review project ran from January 23rd 2019 through until the 25th of March. The following report summarises the Communications and Engagement planning and activities.

2. Purpose of Engagement

2.1 Engagement Objectives

The consultation and engagement objectives for this stage of the project were:

- Provide clear and concise information and communication;
- Gain maximum participation engagement and feedback from a broad range of perspectives;
- Receive maximum buy-in from stakeholders; and
- Meet Wellington City Council's consultation policy and Reserves Act obligations;
- Engage with adjacent landowners to identify their concerns around use and development of the Outer Green Belt;
- Engage with a wide range of recreational users of the Outer Green Belt including walkers, runners, bikers and horse riders;
- Engage with communities of interest and place (eg residents associations, environmental care groups etc);
- Test the level of public support for the draft plan from a wide range of people;
- Encourage active participation and ongoing interest in the formal consultation period to come.
- Try and reach new people who either don't know what the Outer Green Belt is or who are not regular users of the Outer Green Belt Reserves.

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING
SUBCOMMITTEE
AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

3. Engagement Process

3.1 Engagement Principles

Public engagement requires a genuine commitment to communicate effectively with individuals and groups, and it is fundamental to the success of a project. When done well, it can improve both the quality of the project and the level of community buy-in to it. In order to undertake consultation in a meaningful manner, consultation was undertaken in accordance with the following key principles:

- Consultation will be based on commitment to open and honest communications with stakeholders and the wider community;
- Provision of regular and relevant information on the plan review to inform the wider community;
- Sufficient time for consultation must be allowed;
- Opportunities for feedback must be provided;
- The views received in the feedback must be taken into account;
- Every effort will be made to resolve any issues raised by stakeholders or members of the wider public in a proactive, timely and appropriate manner; and
- The consultation approach should be flexible and able to be adapted if required.

The consultation and communication process adopted the principles of the International Association of Public Participation (IAP2).

Significance and Engagement Policy

The project has a 'Medium' Rating, therefore our approach was to at least "Involve" the public in the process.

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

3.2 Key stakeholders

The following key stakeholders were identified prior to the engagement process being undertaken:

Iwi

- Wellington Tenth's Trust;
- Port Nicholson Block Settlement Trust; and
- Ngati Toa Rangatira.

Landowners adjacent to the Outer Green Belt

Residents Associations and Community Boards, Environmental Groups, Recreation Groups and Clubs

Council Departments and Councillors

- Councillors Foster and Gilberd – drafting advisory group (all Councillors invited)
- Parks, Sport & Recreation (PSR) – Urban Ecology, Rangers, Assets team
- Property Team (land titles and reserves classification requirements),
- Place Planning Team (Planning for Growth and Upper Stebbings Structure Planning),
- Resilience team (carbon farming and infrastructure),
- Community networks (community gardening and food networks, community health and wellbeing and community resilience in emergencies).
- Wellington City Council Planning Policy Team.

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE 8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

The general public

- There are many individuals who don't belong to any club or group who will have an interest in the management of the Outer Green Belt Reserves.

Other

- Greater Wellington Regional Council (currently reviewing their parks network plan)
- Porirua City Council

3.3 Raising awareness, promoting participation, gathering information and encouraging submissions

3.3.1 Activities and Events

The intention of the formal engagement phase was to get a really broad range of responses and try and get people to submit who are not necessarily part of any particular group. This approach would also raise awareness of the Outer Green Belt reserves and encourage more people to go and explore. Rather than traditional approaches of going to a place and inviting people to come and talk to officers, officers spent more time going to where people already are and making use of social media to reach more people. There was also a need to follow up with groups and individuals who were involved in the early engagement project phase.

The table below is a summary of the range of activities and events that occurred throughout the consultation period from January to March.

Activity, action, event or task	Audience	Key information	Communication channels	Timeframe	
<i>What do you need to do?</i>	<i>Who do you need to reach?</i>	<i>What do you need to tell them?</i>	<i>How will you tell them?</i>	<i>When will you tell them?</i>	
Webpage for submissions	General public, Councillors and stakeholders	The Council has prepared a draft OGB Management Plan and would like to know what you think. You can have your say by making a submission to Council. We are happy to come and	Web page	From 23 January until 25 March 2019. Live on 23 Jan . Corrected maps 29 Jan.	

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

		talk to your group or you if you have any questions or need more information.			
Key messages	General public, Councillors and stakeholders	You can make a submission. Please visit website for more information. Meeting statutory requirements for consultation	Dom Post Classified ad Contact Centre (delivered to Service Centre WCC web Promo box on OGB page	From 23 January until 25 March 2019. Dom Post ad 23 Jan Service Centre 29 Jan. Promo box 23 Jan	
Video	General Public	Raising awareness of the OGB and the plan review underway and that people can make a submission	Social Media Web	Mid consultation and end to remind people to submit 31 Jan, social media 1 Feb, web	
Posters + hard copy of: draft plan, summary doc & classifications doc	General Public	Raising awareness of the plan review underway and that people can make a submission. Making information available to as many people as possible and in hard copy print version if they need it.	Libraries (x12) WCC Service centre Community centres (x13) Rec Centres & Pools (posters only x 7)	18 th Jan in post 23 rd Jan posters up 25 th March take down	
Signs in the OGB	Current users of OGB	Raising awareness of the plan review underway and encouraging submissions.	Signs on site at 25 locations	18 th Jan Went up on 22 Jan	
Landowners	List previously contacted in pre-engagement	Where to find draft plan for review Also of interest to neighbours of wider OGB Look forward to their submission	Letter	31 st Jan letter sent	

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE 8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

achment 2

Landowners	Versailles St residents	About draft policy re private property encroachments Site meetings	Site meetings	On site 17th Jan & 30 th Jan & 9 th April	
Landowners	Hawkins Hill Rd landowner / resident road users	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Here is the draft plan for review. Policies relevant to recent communications about rights of way use Also of interest as neighbours of wider OGB Look forward to submission	Email	31 Jan, letter sent via email	
Landowners	Graziers	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Met with two of the graziers to discuss and encourage to submit 	Meeting and follow-up email	12 th March	
Residents Associations		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Here is the draft plan for review Thanks for your input to date (where relevant) Please share widely with your community and encourage submissions – Look forward to submission with ideas and comments from the Association too	Email Officers attend meetings on request	30 Jan, email sent	
Advisory Group & Community Board meetings		– As above	Attend meetings	ERG (11 th Feb and 11 th Mar) Youth Council (13 th Feb) PAG (13 Feb) AAG (29 Jan) Ohariu/Makara Cmmtty Bd (7 Feb)	

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

				TawaCmntyBd (14 Feb)	
				Ohariu/Makara Cmnty Bd (21 Mar)	
Encourage young people to tell us what the OGB means to them and make a submission	School children and their families	<p>The OGB is part of their community environment. The Council has a plan for how it is looked after. We want to hear what they think about the reserves re</p> <p>Send video to schools and notice in their newsletters and offer of visit</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Amesbury Drive School Karori West School 	Email Meeting with staff	<p>23rd January</p> <p>5 Feb, meeting, Amesbury Drive School.</p> <p>13 Feb, Youth Council meeting</p> <p>15 Feb, Karori West School</p>	
Social media posts	People who don't know about the OGB	<p>We want to know what you think about the draft OGBMP. General awareness of the consultation as well as specific questions:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> How can we make the steep tracks in the Outer Green Belt easier to climb? Which new entrances to the Outer Green Belt should we build first? Should farm animals be allowed in the Outer 	Facebook Twitter	4 March for three weeks	

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE 8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

achment 2

		Green Belt?			
Three peaks in Three weeks promotion	People who don't know about the OGB	<p>The Outer Green Belt is awesome and in your back yard</p> <p>You can make a submission on the plan that guides management of the reserves.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Brooklyn Turbine, Johnston Hill trig, Kau Kau lookout • Invite people to post selfies taken on peak locations • Offer prize • Measure response 	Social media	14 th Feb: prepare people. Three weeks to get your photo in of yourself at all 3 sites.	
Out and about at community events etc	People who don't know about the OGB	<p>The Outer Green Belt is awesome and in your back yard</p> <p>You can make a submission on the plan that guides management of the reserves.</p>	<p>In person</p> <p>Hand out flyer</p>	<p>16th Feb: Linden Social Centre opening</p> <p>23rd Feb Khandallah Park Birthday Picnic</p> <p>Karori Sunday market</p> <p>Te Kopahou Visitors Centre</p> <p>10th Mar Johnsonville vegetable market</p>	

**OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING
SUBCOMMITTEE
AUGUST 2019**

**Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council**
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

Special Interest Groups		As above	Attend meetings on request	Wgtn Cross Country Vehicle Club, Capital Kiwi, FOTBR, Brooklyn Trail Builders, Wgtn Mt Bike Club, Rgl Trails Network, Walking Capital	
South Coast bach owners	Stakeholders	May not realise baches now in OGB not under Sth Coast Mgmt Plan. Let them know with opportunity to discuss and make aware of opportunity to submit	Letters delivered in person by ranger	Week of Mar 11th	
Facebook forum	Initiated for Accessibility Action Group but was also open to general public	Answer questions specifically about accessibility to OGB and to information about the OGB. Also an opportunity to add snippets of information about the OGB in a Q & A format that might be of interest.	Two-hour session with Council officers on hand to answer questions from online posts.	21 March 2019	



Outer Green Belt

Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan 2019 – consultation feedback analysis
May 2019

Wellington City Council

Introduction

The Outer Green Belt draft management plan consultation

- This report focuses on the second round of consultation on the Outer Green Belt (OGB) draft management plan, which took place from 25 January to 25 March 2019. We asked for feedback around the overall vision and around specific elements of the draft plan.
- We received **226** submissions in total. 54% of people submitted using the online form, 43% submitted using email, and 3% submitted using a paper form. Of these submissions, 74% were from individuals, and 26% were from organisations. The 226 views heard in this particular round of consultation only represent a small percentage of those who use the Outer Green Belt.
- There was an initial pre-consultation survey which received 544 responses. The results of this survey helped to shape the draft plan and this, the second round of consultation. We understood from the survey that most people use the Outer Green Belt for its tracks.
- All rounds of consultation around the Outer Green Belt draft management plan were done in conjunction with **raising awareness about the Outer Green Belt as a concept**. This involved engagement with the community across a variety of channels, both digital and physical, as well as the consultation on the draft management plan.



Outer Green Belt Consultation feedback analysis

Wellington City Council

General support for Outer Green Belt plan

Outer Green Belt Consultation feedback analysis

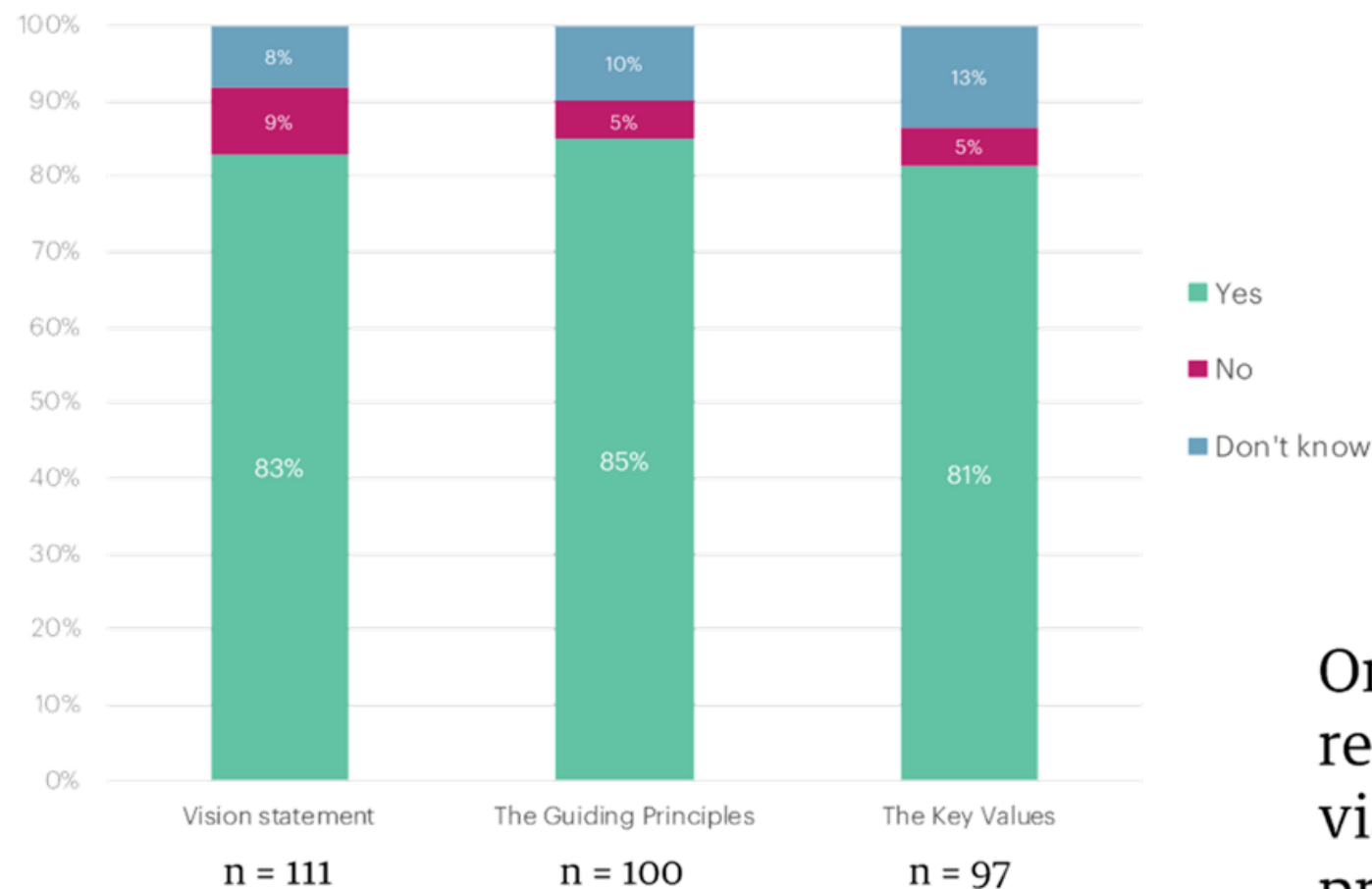
3

Wellington City Council

Vision, principles and values

Respondents who used form

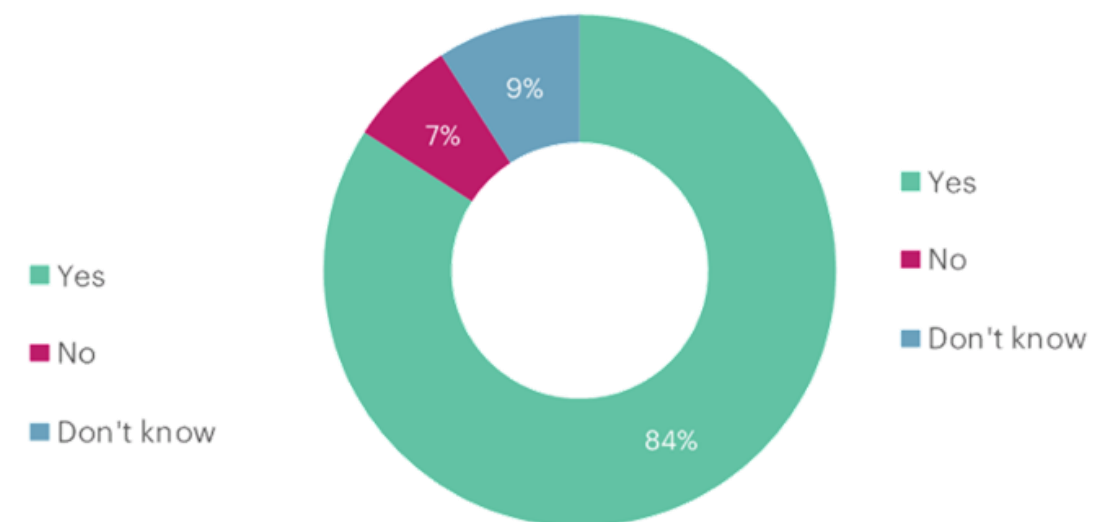
Do you agree with the vision statement, guiding principles, and key values?



Vision statement

"The Outer Green Belt is Wellington's wild green connector. It visibly defines the edge of the city, protects and connects nature, and invites people to escape and explore."

Average level of support for vision statement, guiding principles, key values

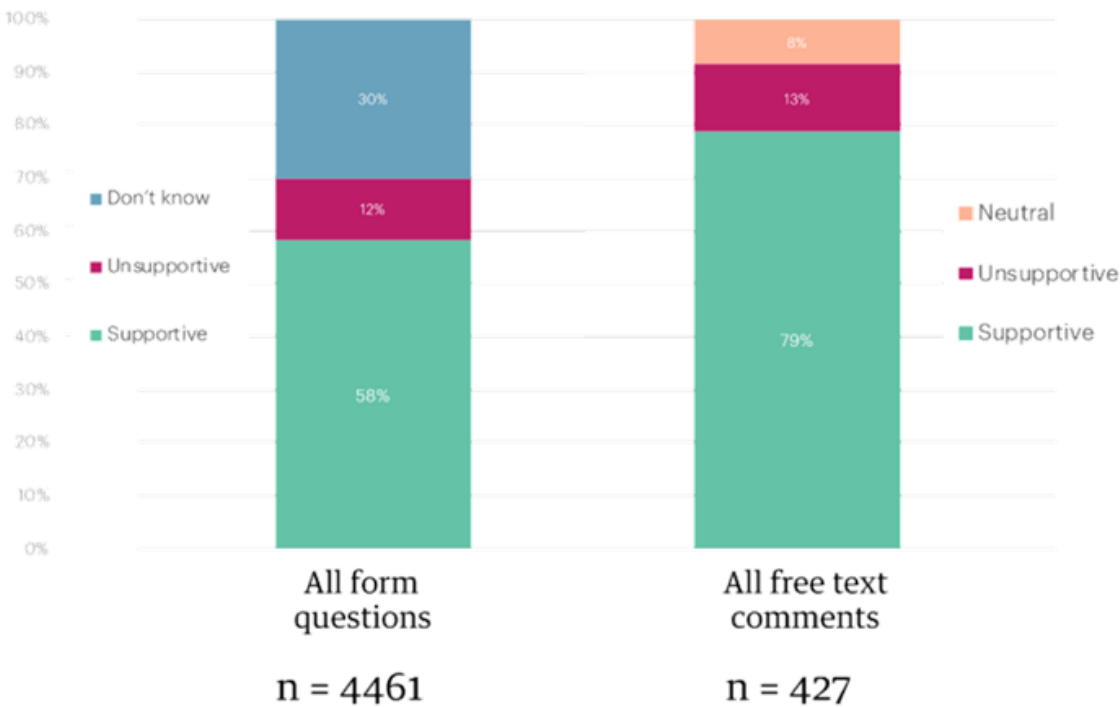


On average, 84% of respondents agreed with the vision statement, guiding principles, and key values.

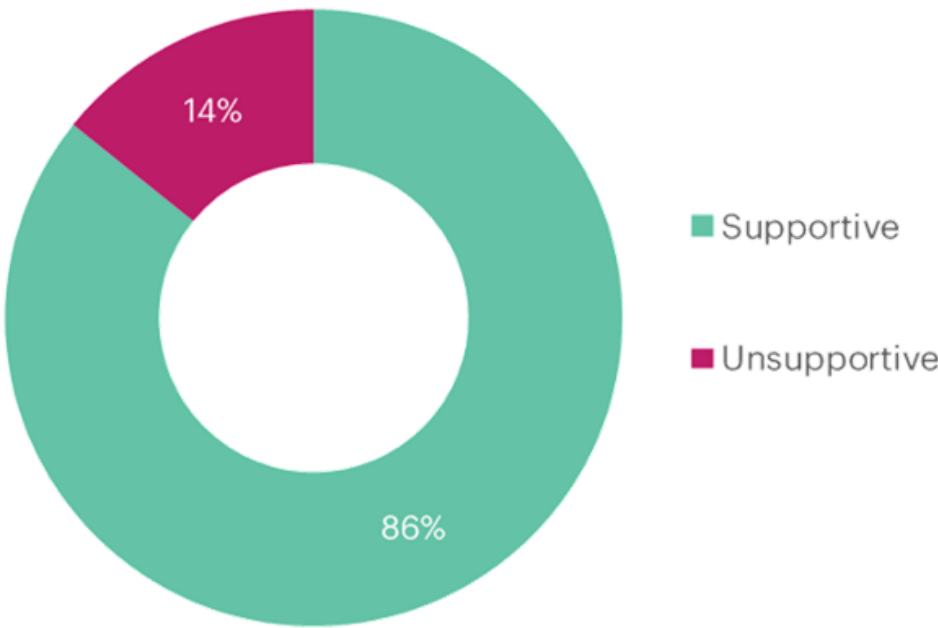
General sentiment of all responses

Support for the plan – all respondents

Sentiment analysis - all form questions, and all free text comments (includes email responses)



Sentiment analysis - all questions and comments, average (includes email responses, excludes don't knows + neutrals)



On average across all questions and all comments (incl email responses) of those who had an opinion, 86% were supportive.

Wellington City Council

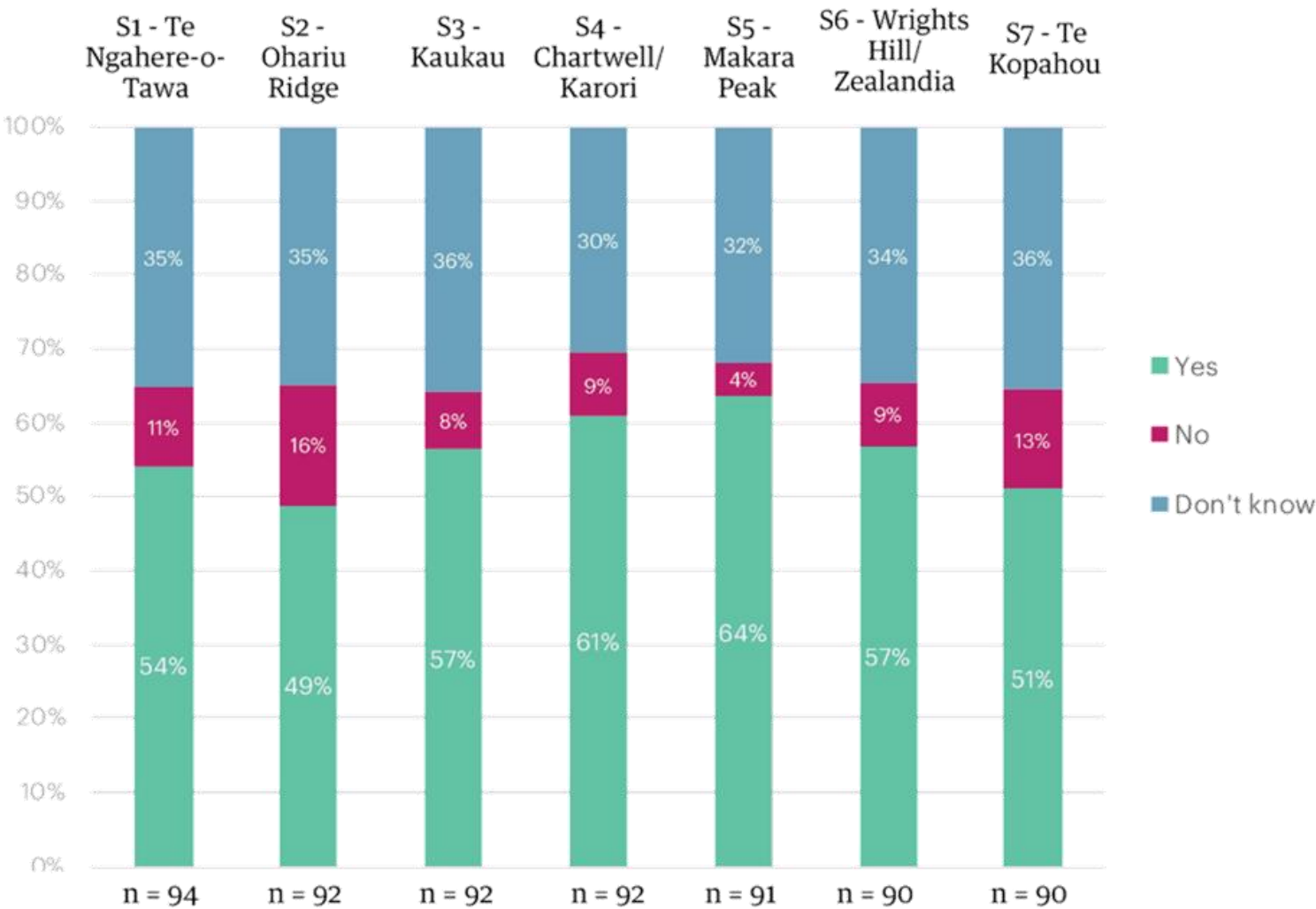
Sector feedback

Wellington City Council

Sector feedback overview

Sector feedback - an even spread of opportunities

Does the proposed track network achieve a good even spread of opportunities that will allow a wide range of people to enjoy and experience the Outer Green Belt?



Outer Green Belt Consultation feedback analysis



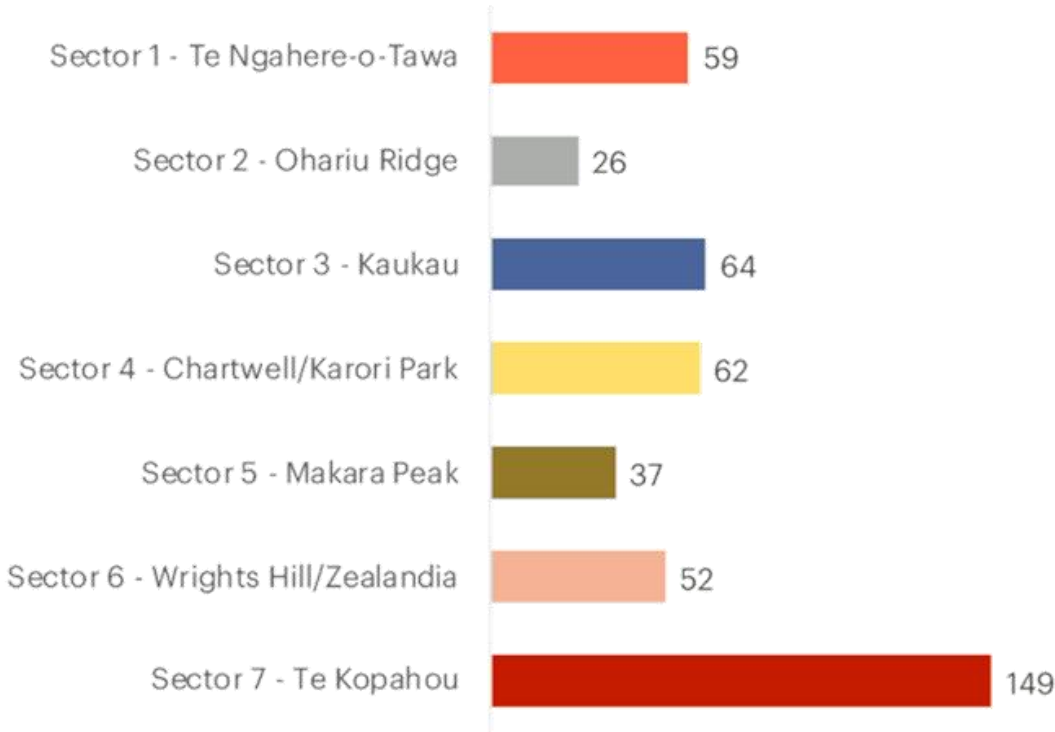
The broadly even approval rating indicates that most people agree that the opportunities are good for each sector. Slightly less people agreed for Sector 2, however this disparity will be addressed in the plan.

Wellington City Council

Overview

Sector feedback - comments

Number of comments by sector



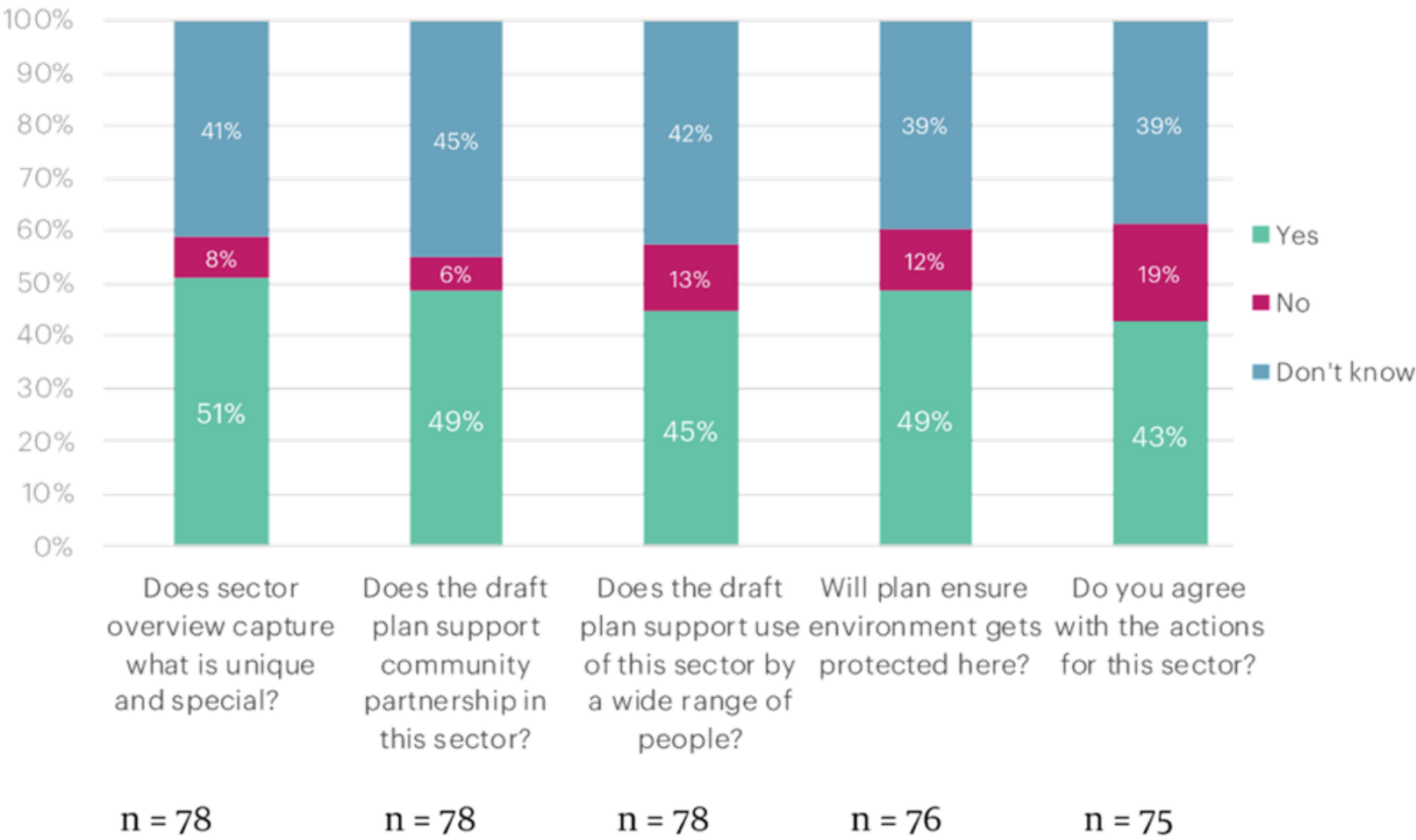
Sector 7, Te Kopahou, was mentioned the most in submissions.

Outer Green Belt Consultation feedback analysis



Sector one - Te Ngahere-o-Tawa

Sector feedback - questions



Of those who had an opinion, most people agreed with the sector management and actions as outlined in the draft plan for Sector 1.

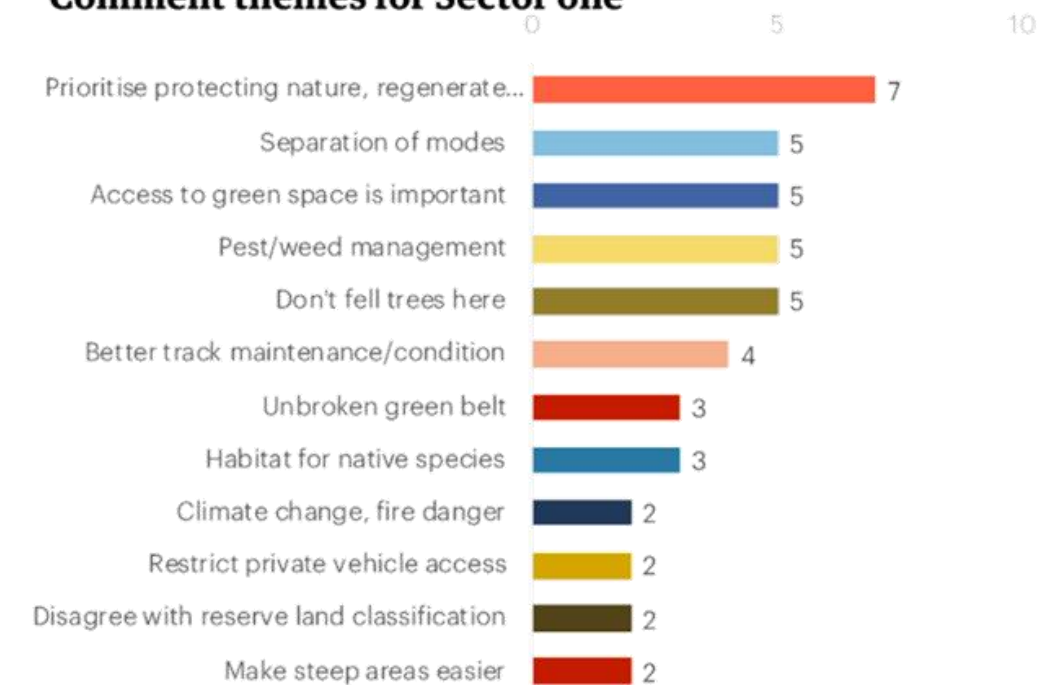
Wellington City Council

Sector one - Te Ngahere-o-Tawa

Sector feedback - freetext comment analysis



Comment themes for Sector one

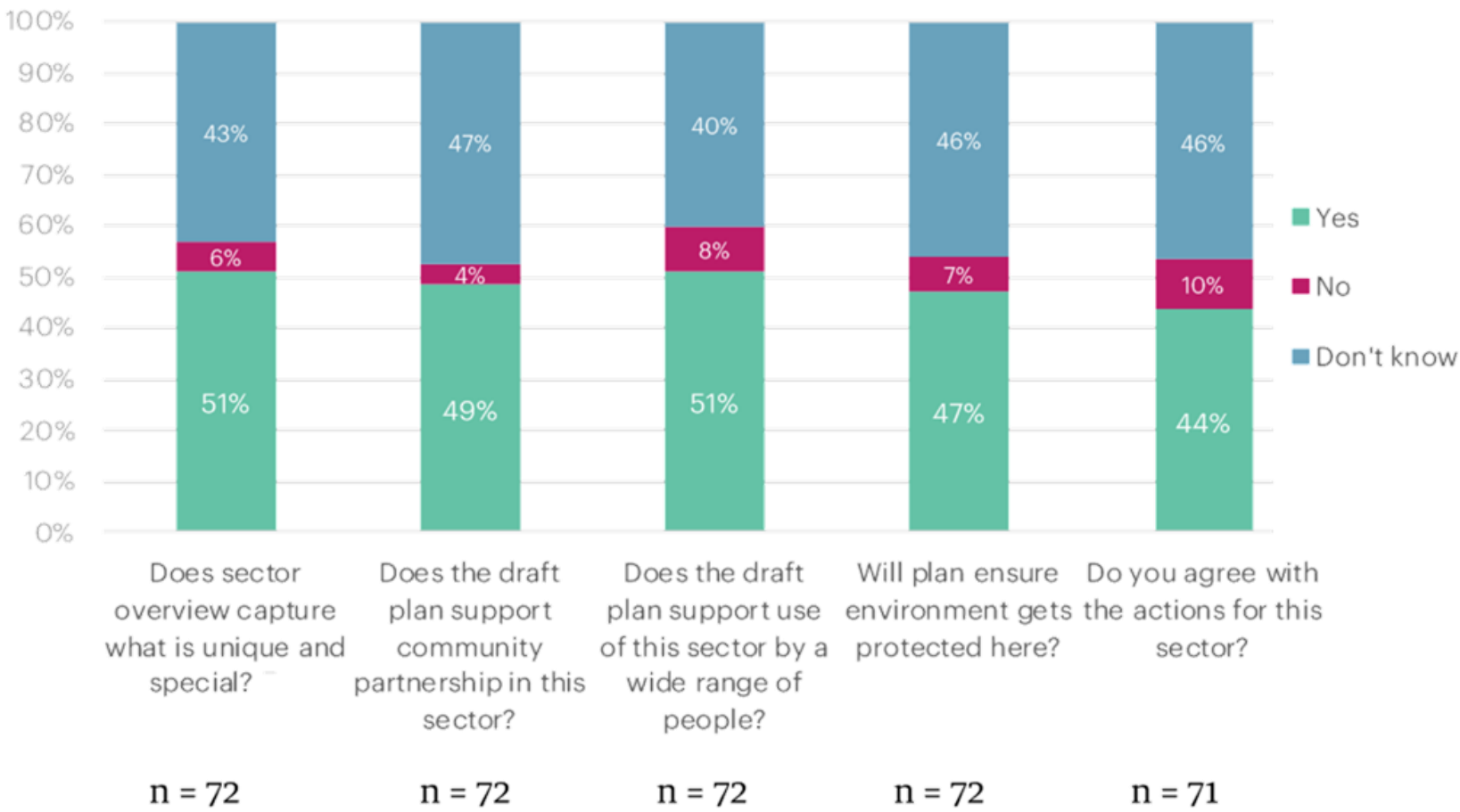


- The theme “Don’t fell trees here” was often in reference to Spicer and Te Ngahere-o-Tawa forest.

Theme name explanations can be found on [page 38](#).

Sector two - Ohariu Ridge

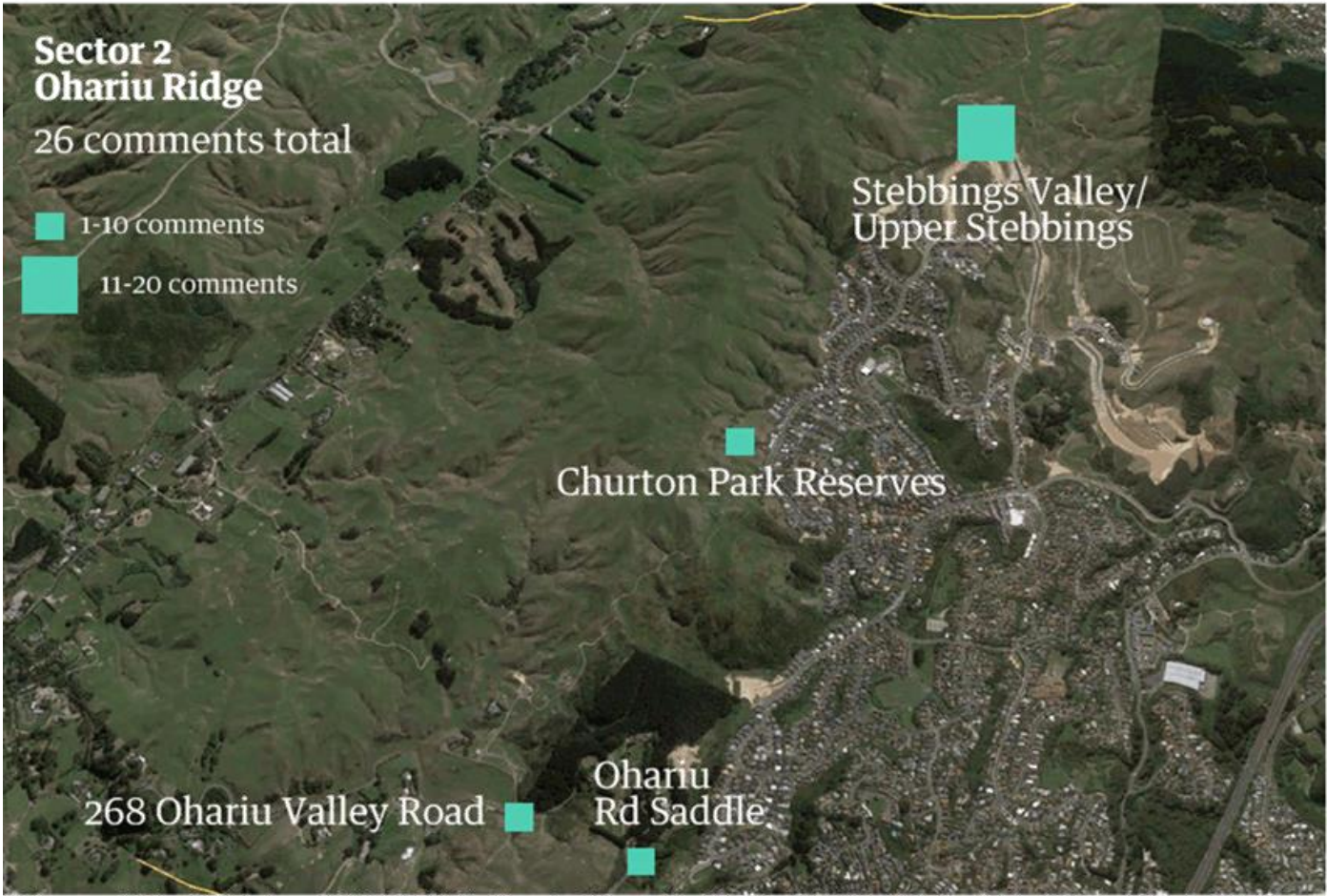
Sector feedback - questions



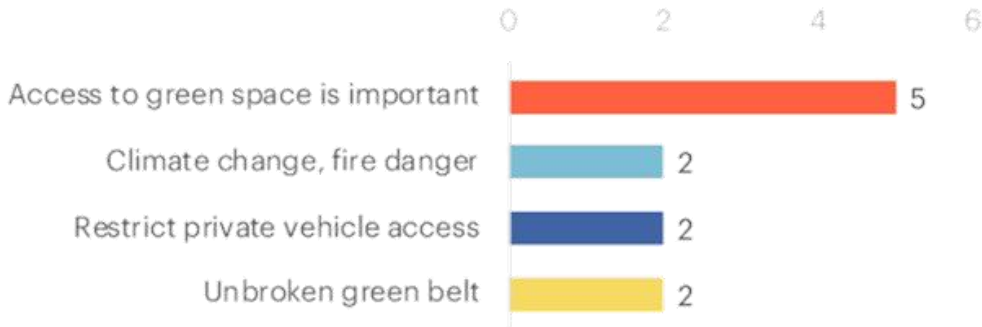
Of those who had an opinion, most people agreed with the sector management and actions as outlined in the draft plan for Sector 2.

Sector two - Ohariu Ridge

Sector feedback - freetext comment analysis



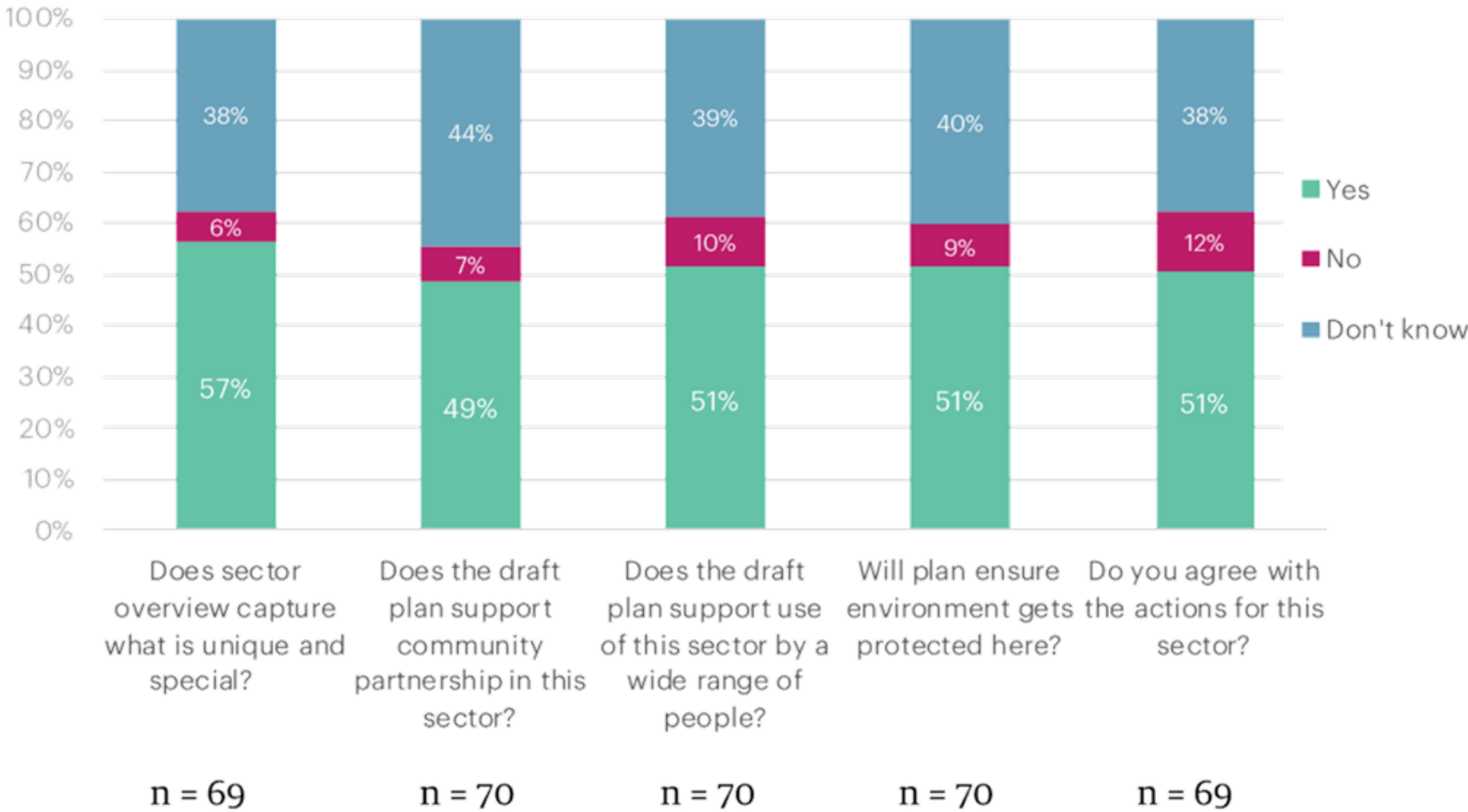
Comment themes for Sector two



Theme name explanations can be found on [page 38](#).

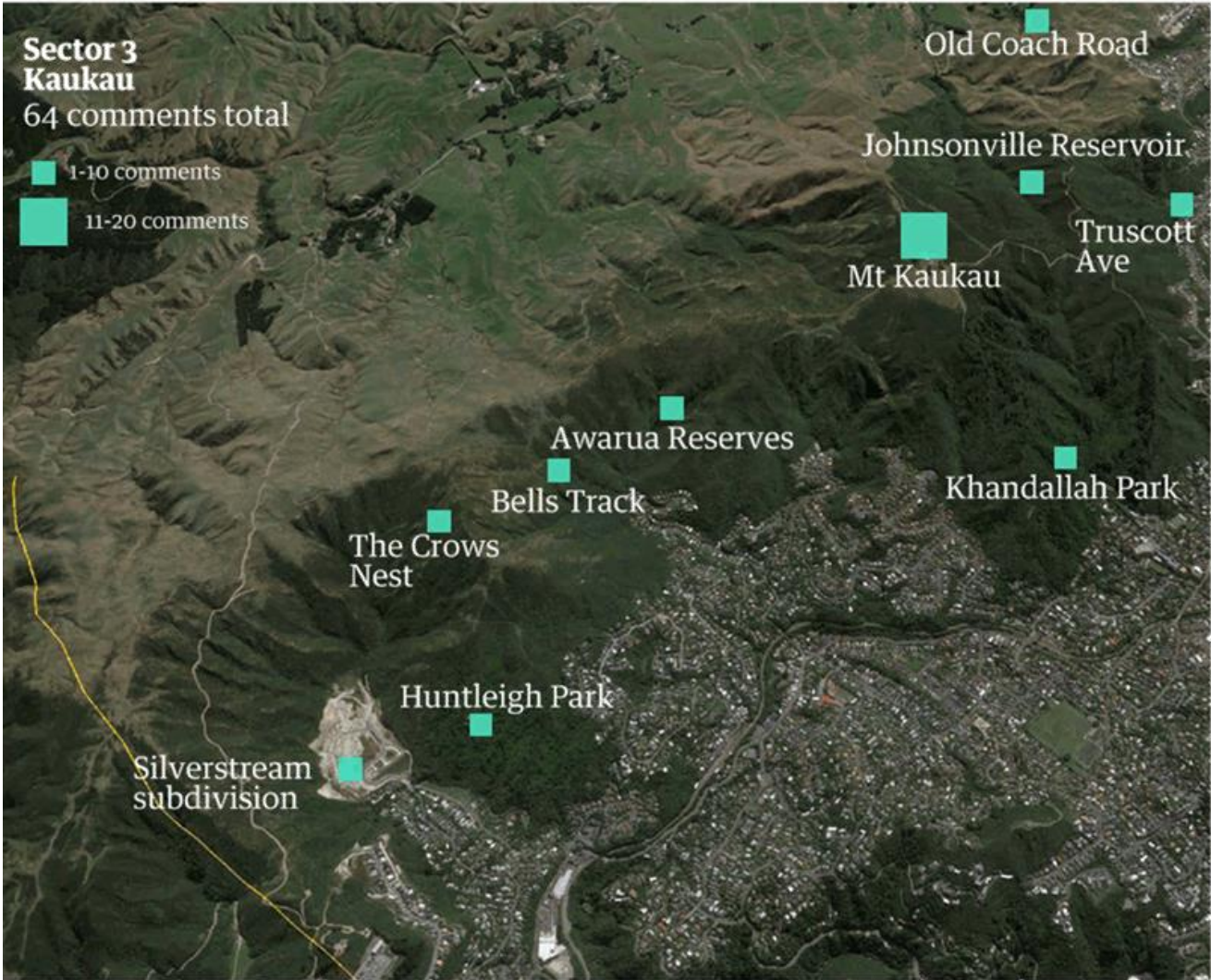
Sector three - Kaukau

Sector feedback - questions

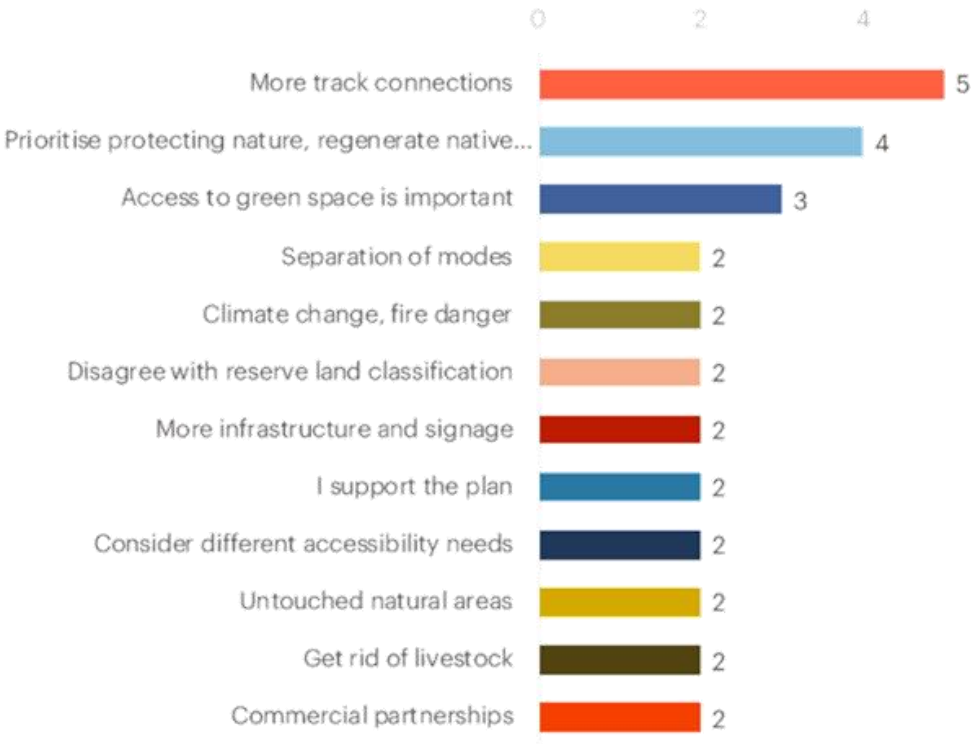


Of those who had an opinion, most people agreed with the sector management and actions as outlined in the draft plan for Sector 3.

Sector three - Kaukau
Sector feedback - freetext comment analysis



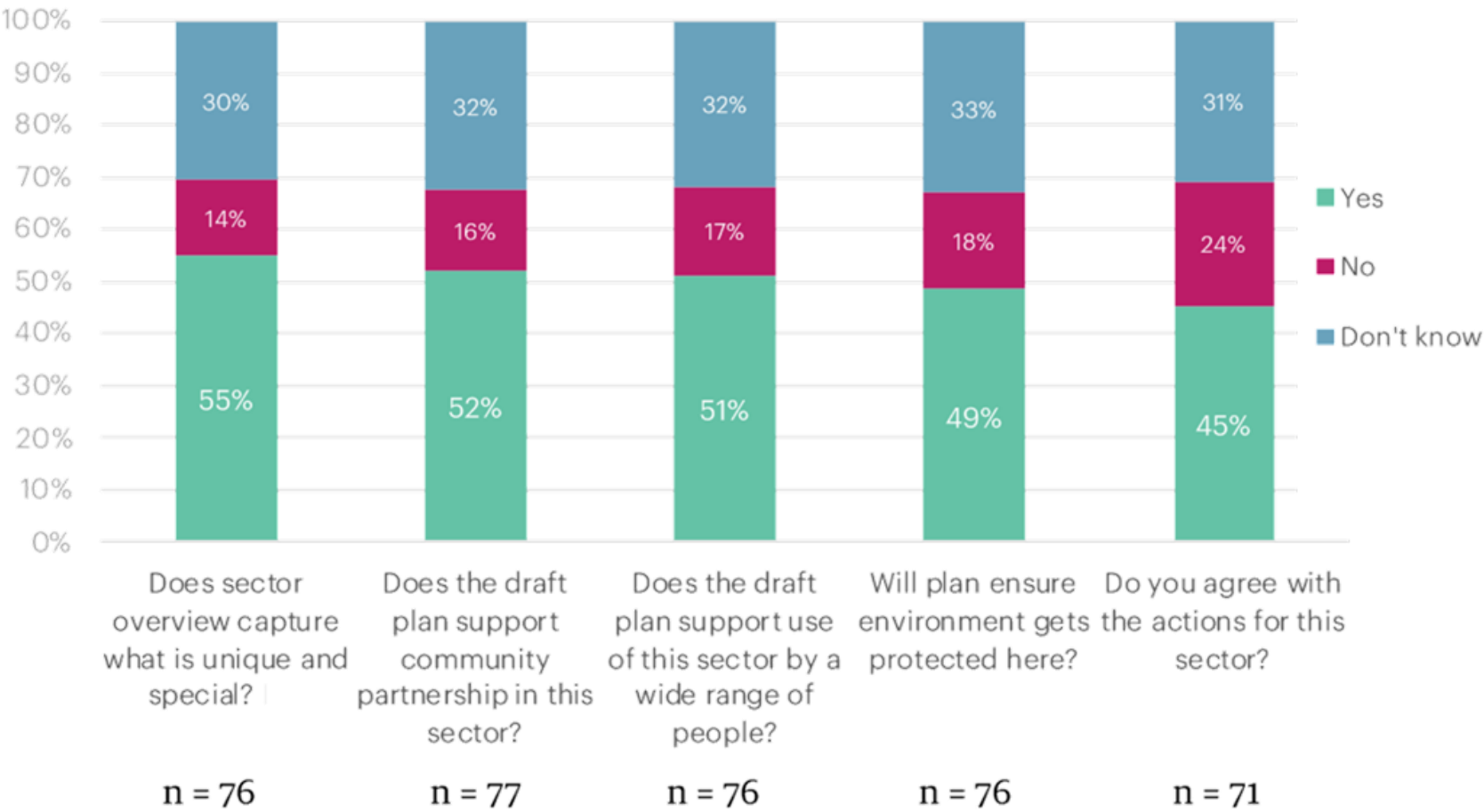
Comment themes for Sector three



Theme name explanations can be found on [page 38](#).

Sector four – Chartwell/Karori Park

Sector feedback - questions



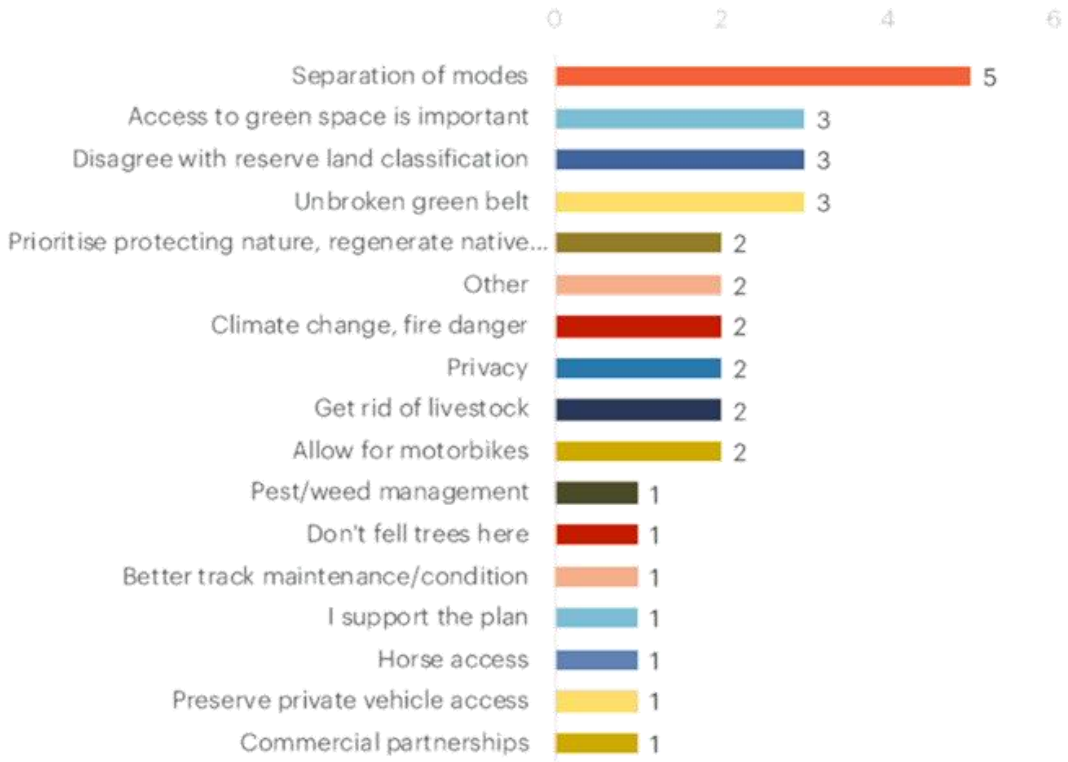
Of those who had an opinion, most people agreed with the sector management and actions as outlined in the draft plan for Sector 4.

Sector four – Chartwell/Karori Park

Sector feedback - freetext comment analysis



Comment themes for Sector four

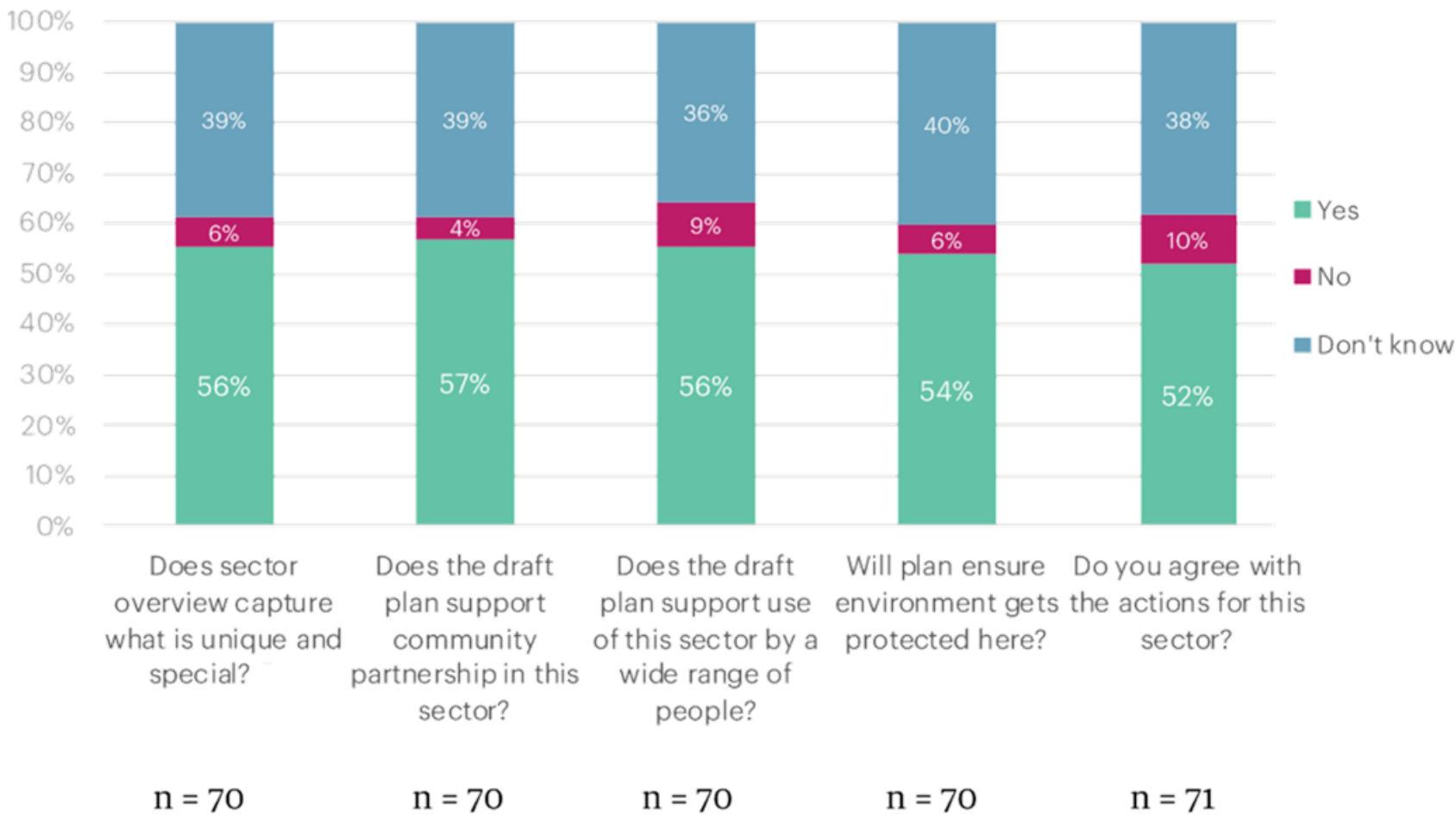


- The theme “Separation of modes” was often in reference to the Johnston Hill area.

Theme name explanations can be found on [page 38](#).

Sector five – Makara Peak

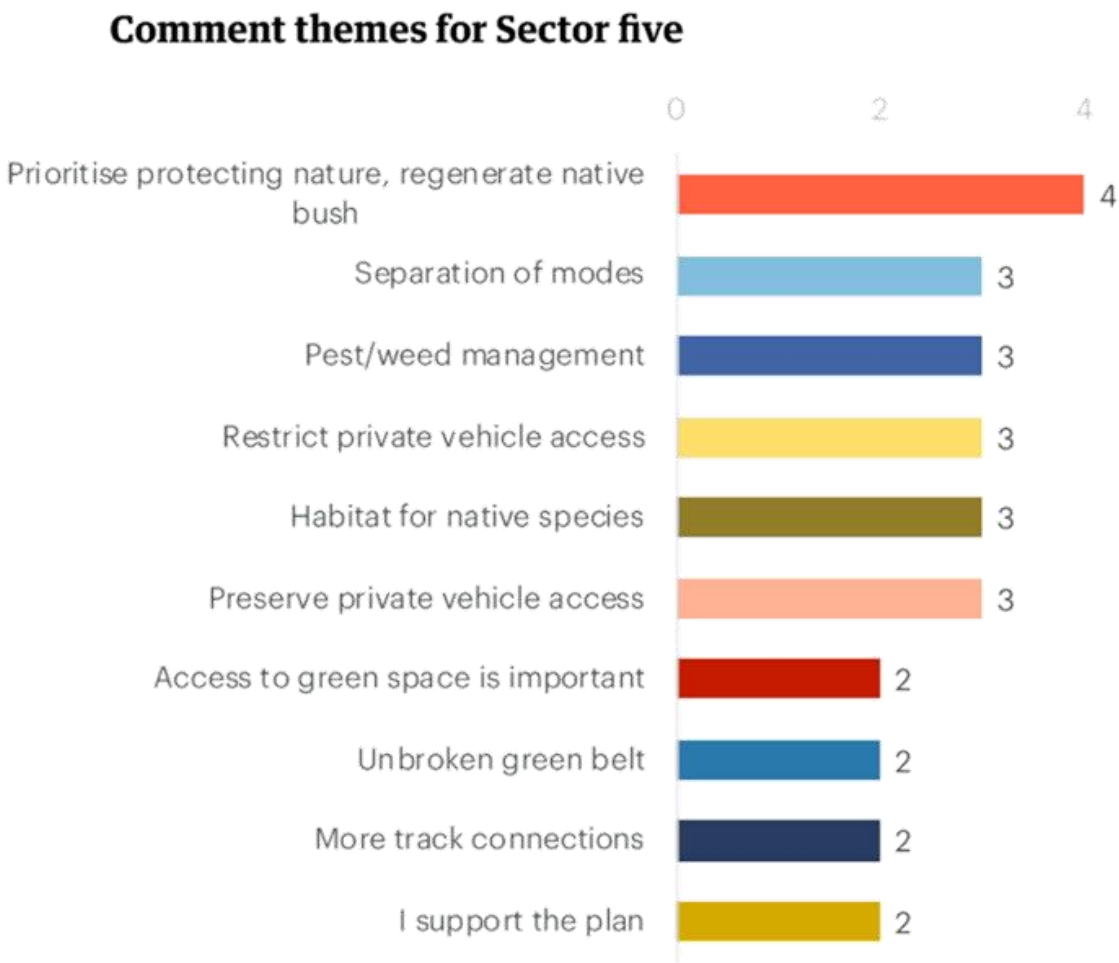
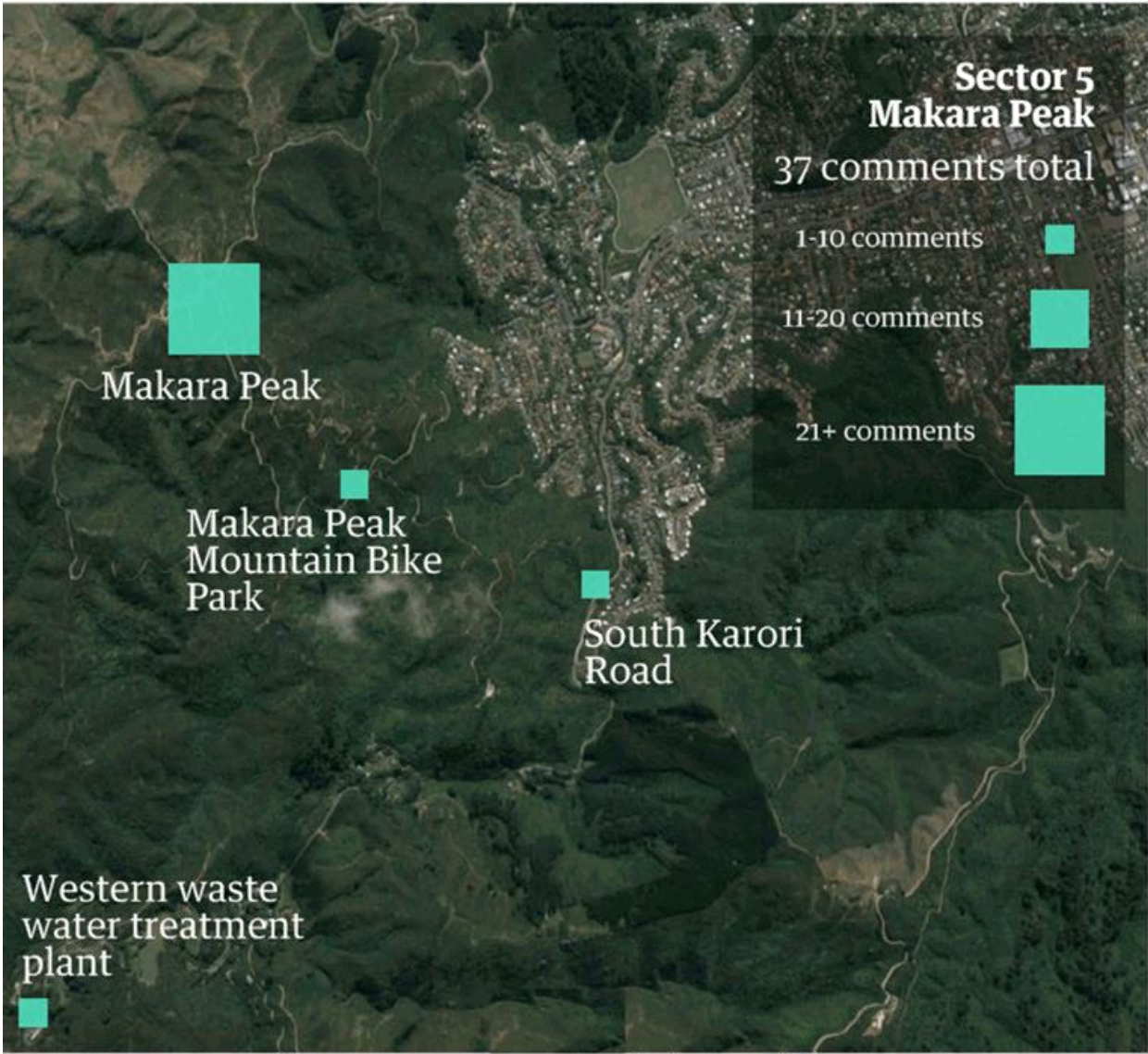
Sector feedback - questions



Of those who had an opinion, most people agreed with the sector management and actions as outlined in the draft plan for Sector 5.

Sector five - Makara Peak

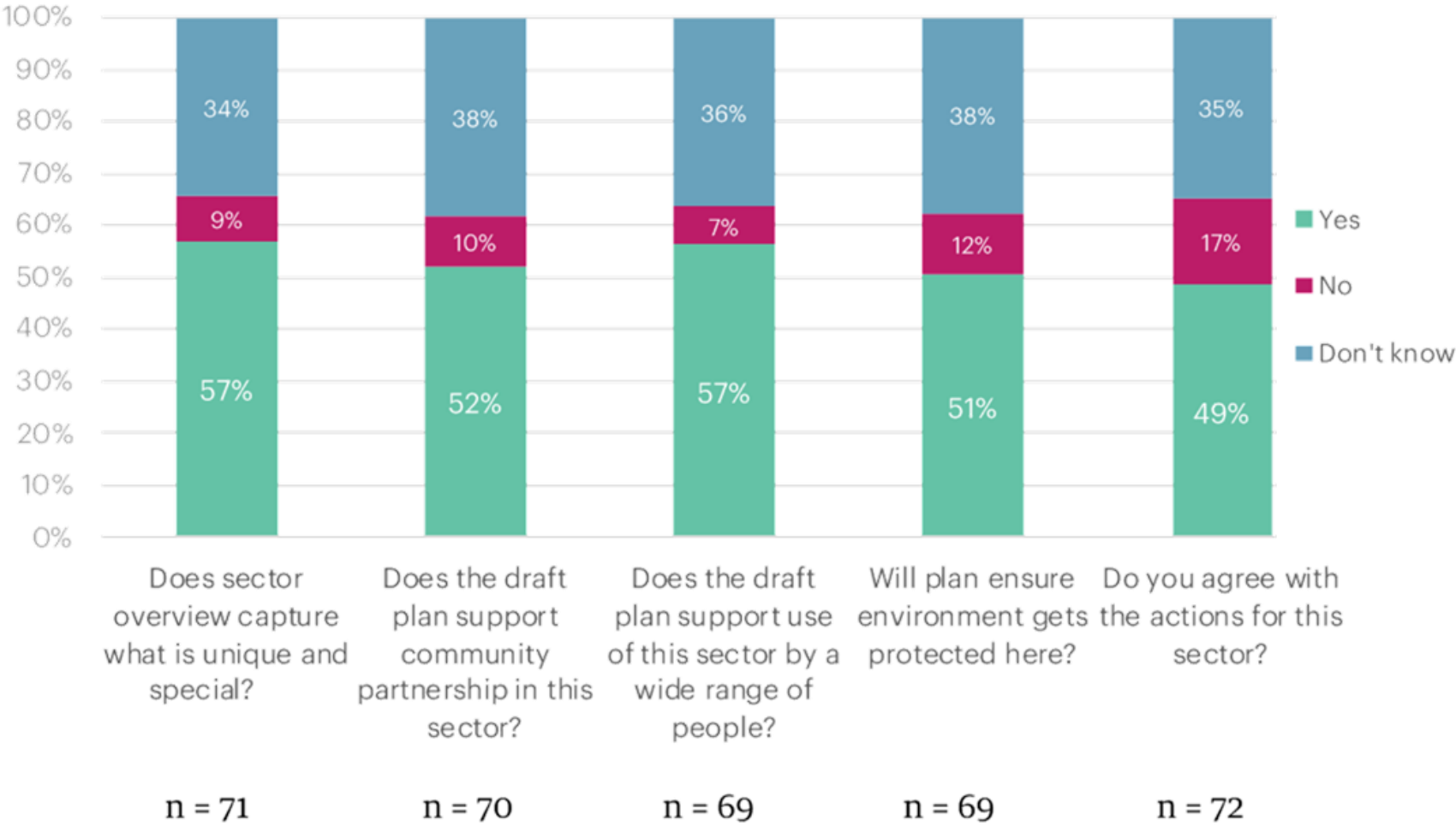
Sector feedback - freetext comment analysis



Theme name explanations can be found on [page 38](#).

Sector six – Wrights Hill/Zealandia

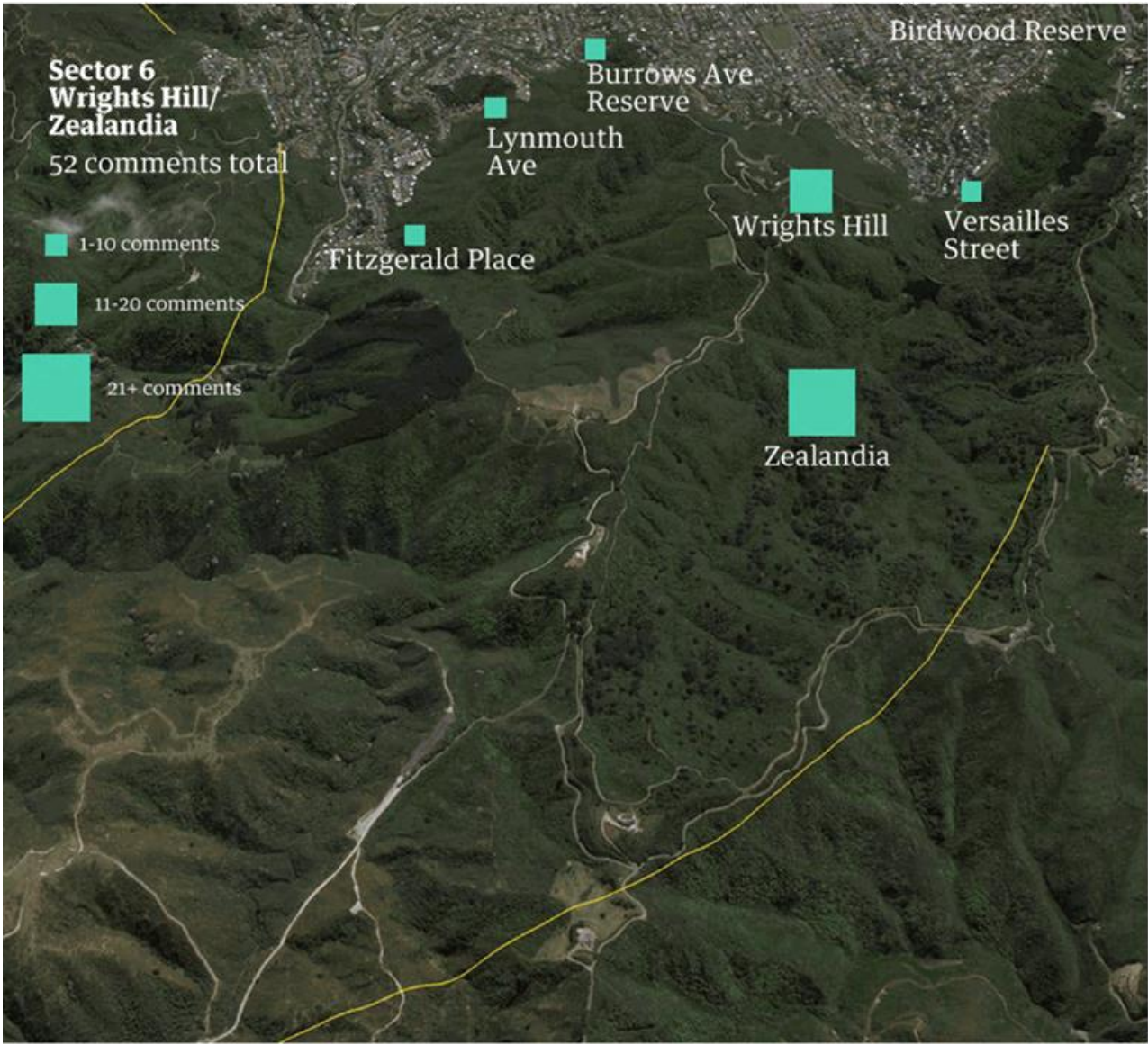
Sector feedback - questions



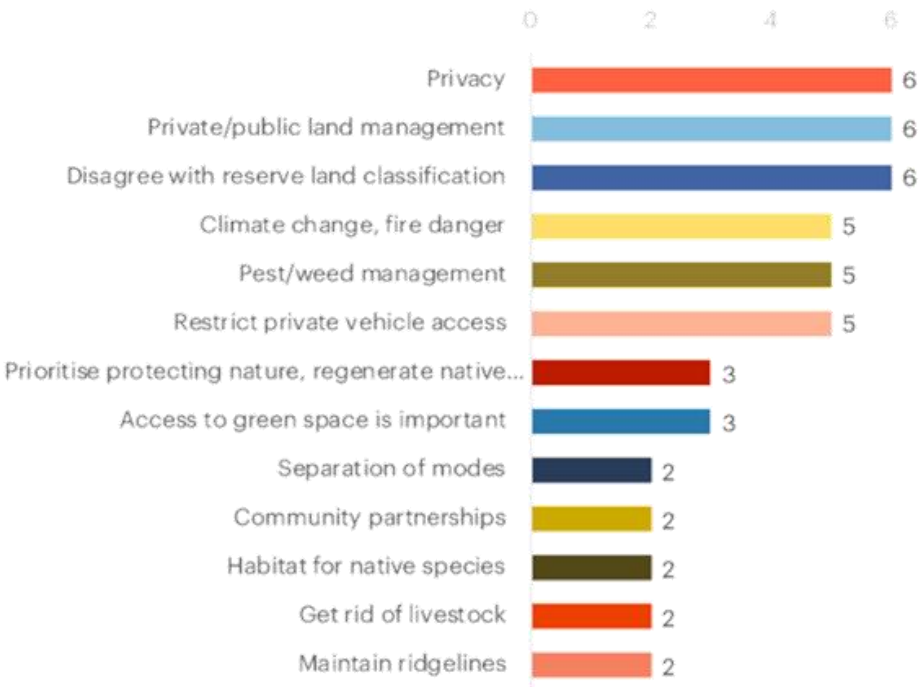
Of those who had an opinion, most people agreed with the sector management and actions as outlined in the draft plan for Sector 6.

Sector six - Wrights Hill/Zealandia

Sector feedback - freetext comment analysis



Comment themes for Sector six

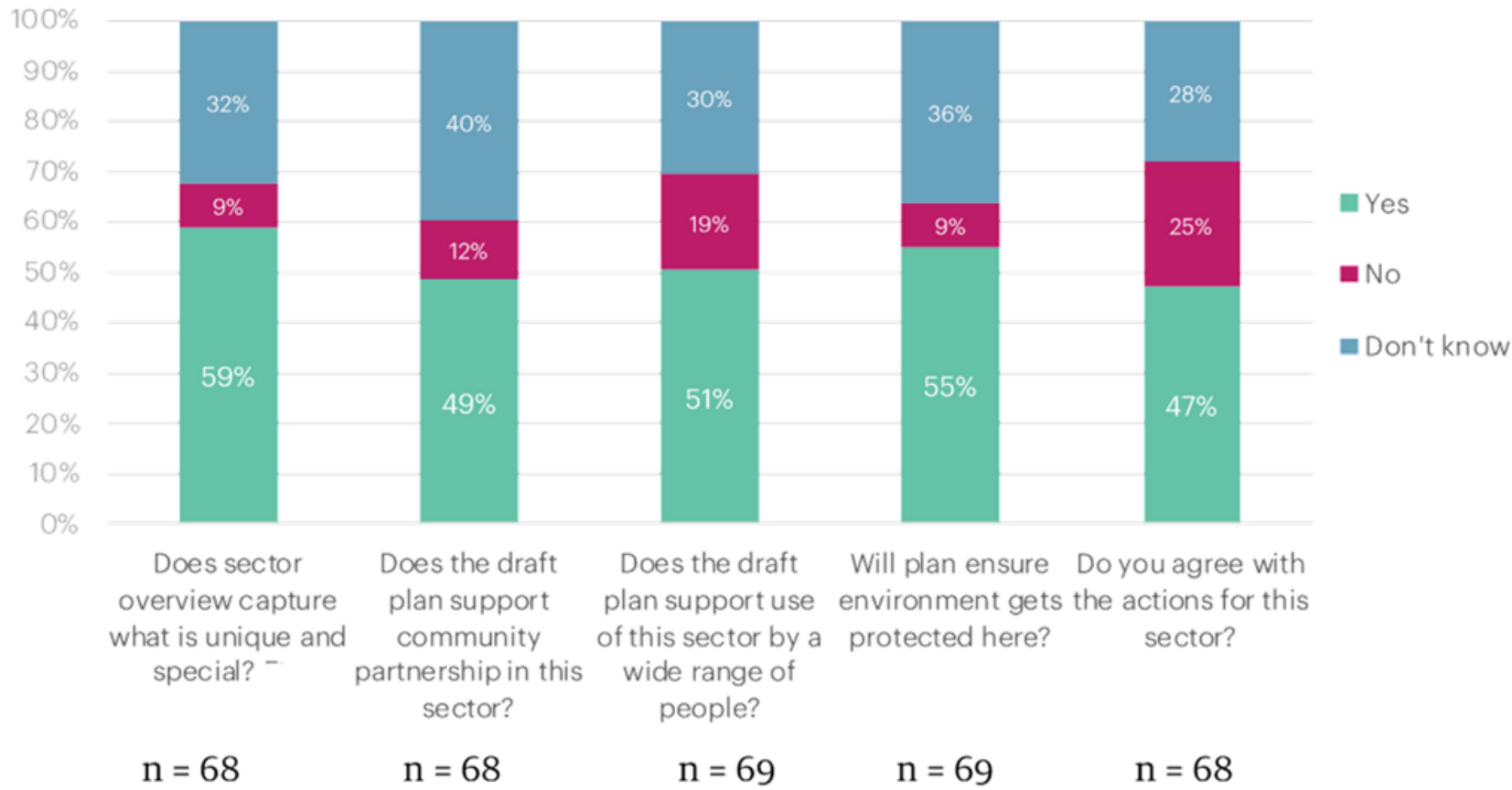


- The themes “Privacy”, “Private/public land management” and “Disagree with reserve land classification” almost exclusively refer to Versailles St.

Theme name explanations can be found on [page 38](#).

Sector seven - Te Kopahou

Sector feedback - questions



Of those who had an opinion, most people agreed with the sector management and actions as outlined in the draft plan for Sector 7.

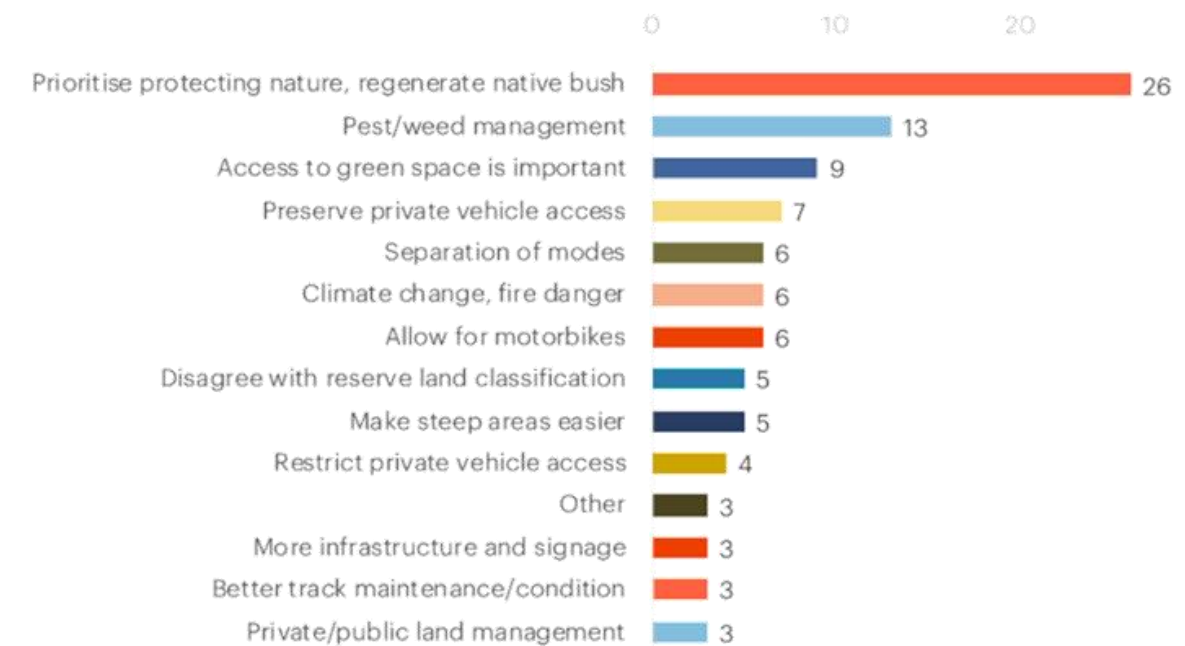
Wellington City Council

Sector seven - Te Kopahou

Sector feedback - freetext comment analysis



Comment themes for Sector seven



- The theme "Preserve private vehicle access" and "allow for motorbikes" is often in reference to the South Coast area, as is the theme "Restrict private vehicle access".

Theme name explanations can be found on [page 38](#).

Wellington City Council

Themes and tensions - all comments

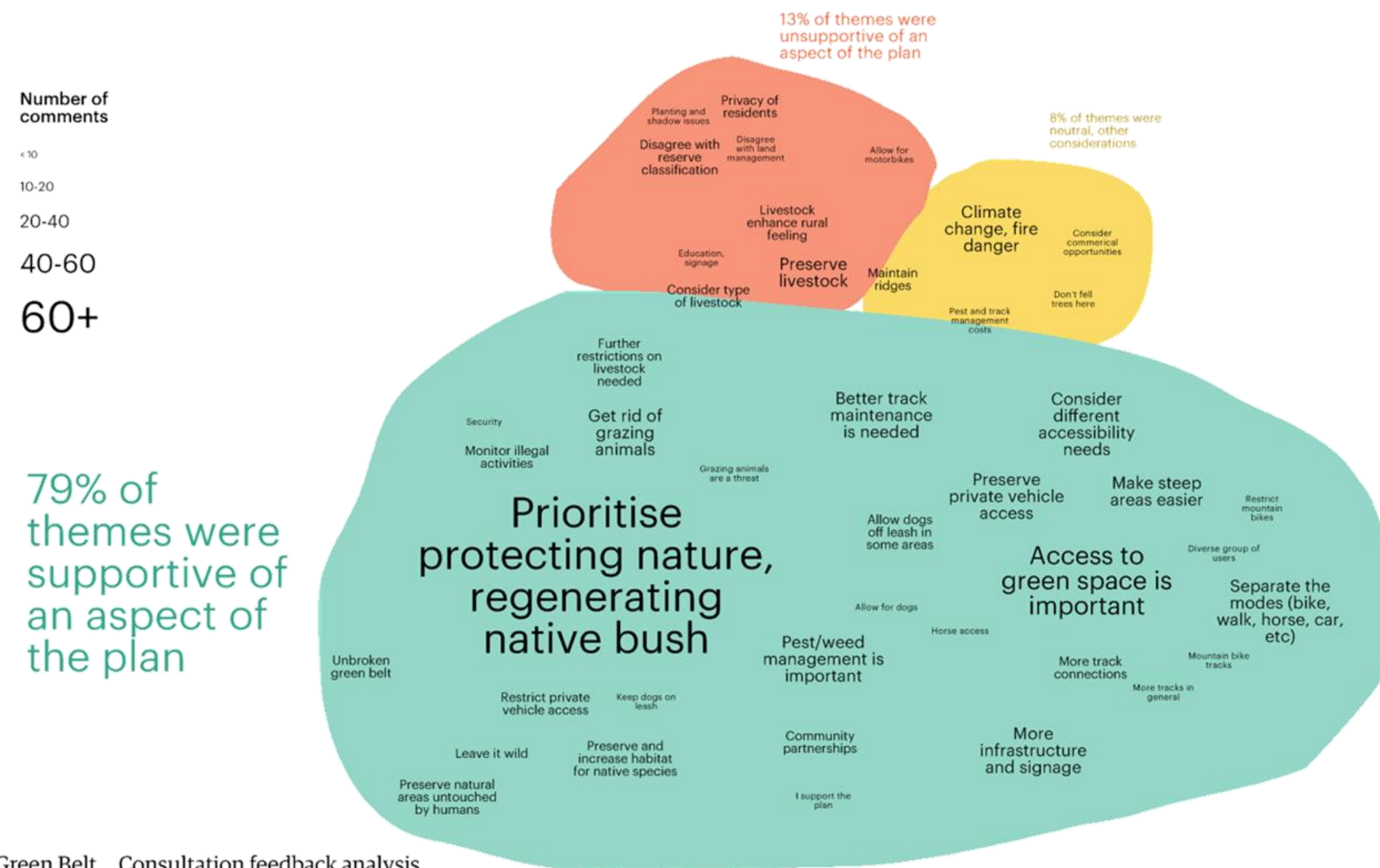
Outer Green Belt Consultation feedback analysis

23

Wellington City Council

All freetext responses - theme map

Support - Supportive, unsupportive, and neutral themes

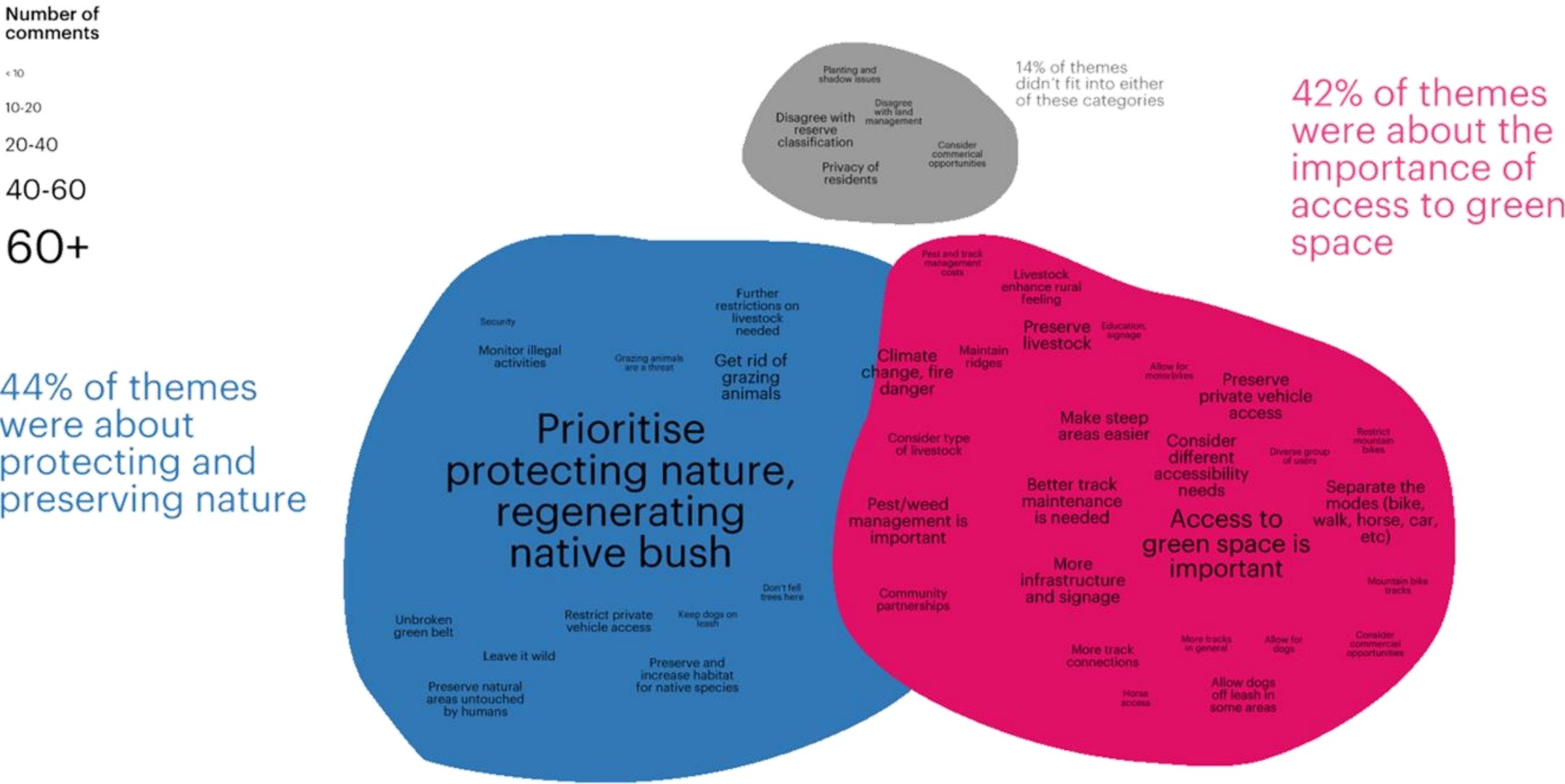


Outer Green Belt Consultation feedback analysis

24

All freetext responses - theme map

Tensions - Access for everyone vs protect and preserve



Wellington City Council

Other specific questions

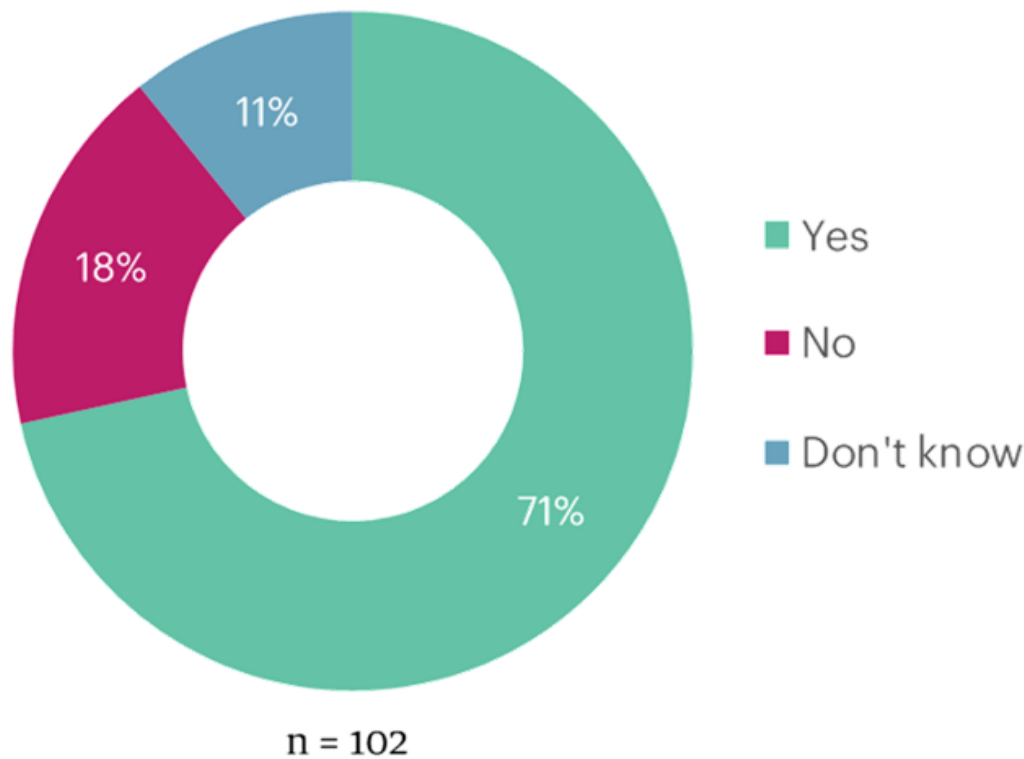
Outer Green Belt Consultation feedback analysis

26

Skyline track

Specific form questions

Do you agree that the Skyline track should be the main priority?



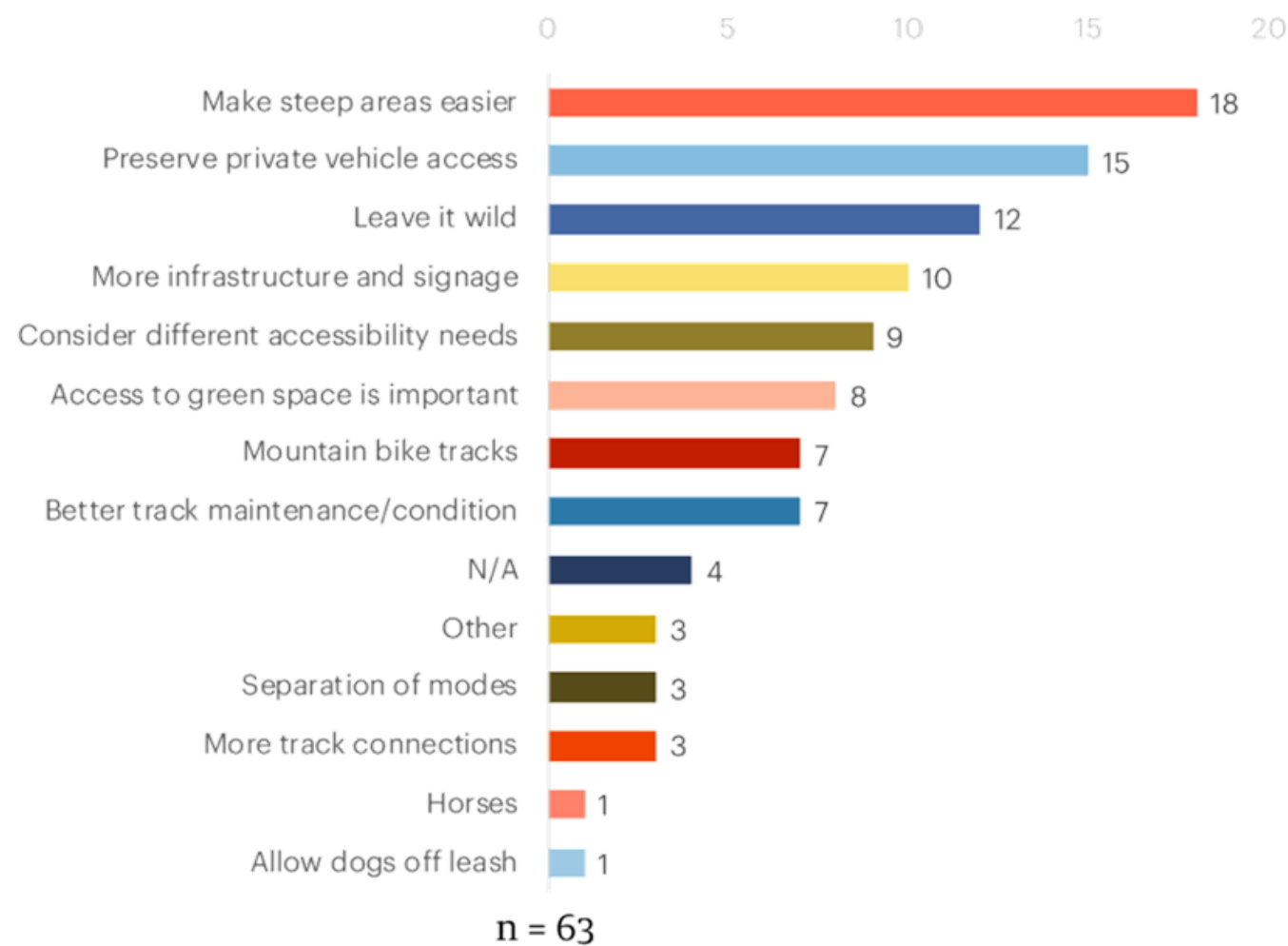
71% of respondents agree that the Skyline track should be the main priority.

Wellington City Council

Accessibility of the Green Belt

Specific form questions

Accessing the OGB often involves a steep climb up before getting to flatter tracks along the ridgelines. Please add below any ideas for solutions not included in the plan that would allow for greater accessibility to the OGB by a wide range of people:



- Respondents identified making steep areas easier as important for bikes, the disabled, elderly, and general accessibility for everyone.
- “Leave it wild” was the second most popular theme, indicating the tension between the two key plan themes of protection and preservation of nature, vs making the green belt accessible to a wide variety of users.

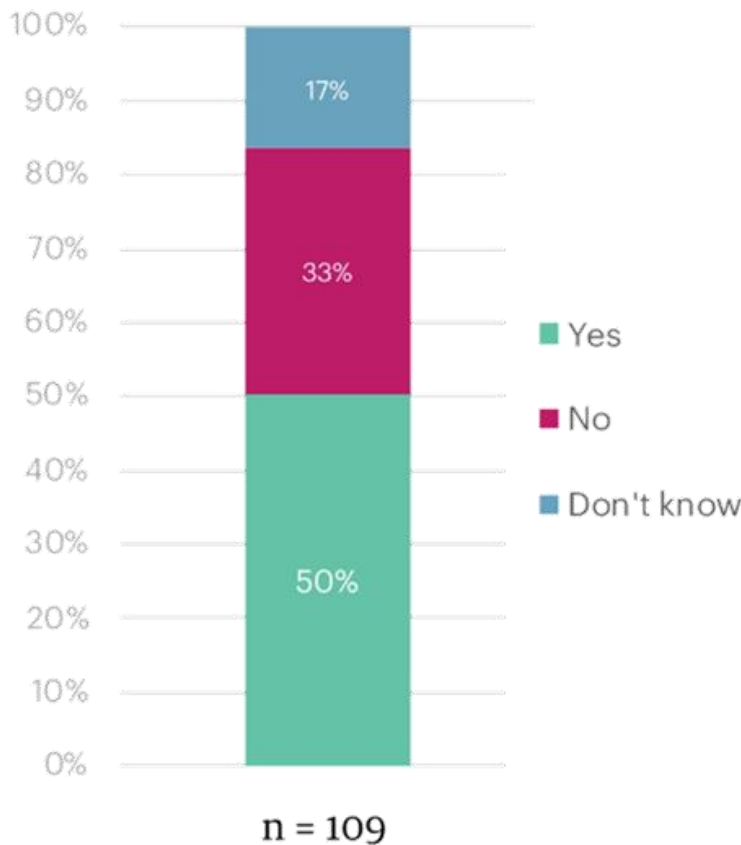
Outer Green Belt Consultation feedback analysis

28

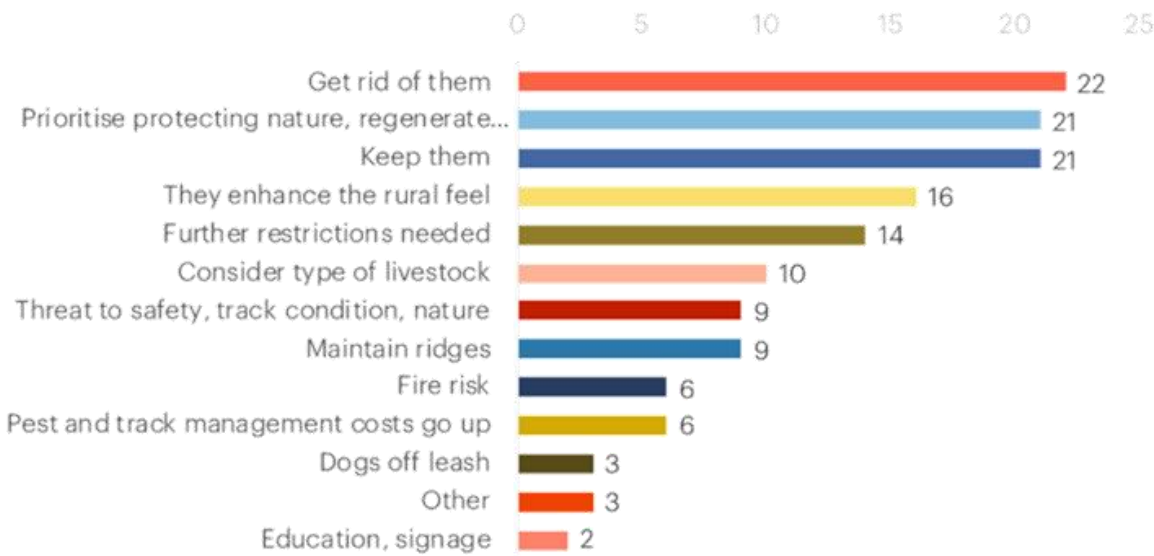
Grazing animals

Specific form questions

Do you support the draft plan proposal to phase out grazing animals?



Grazing animals comment themes
n = 76

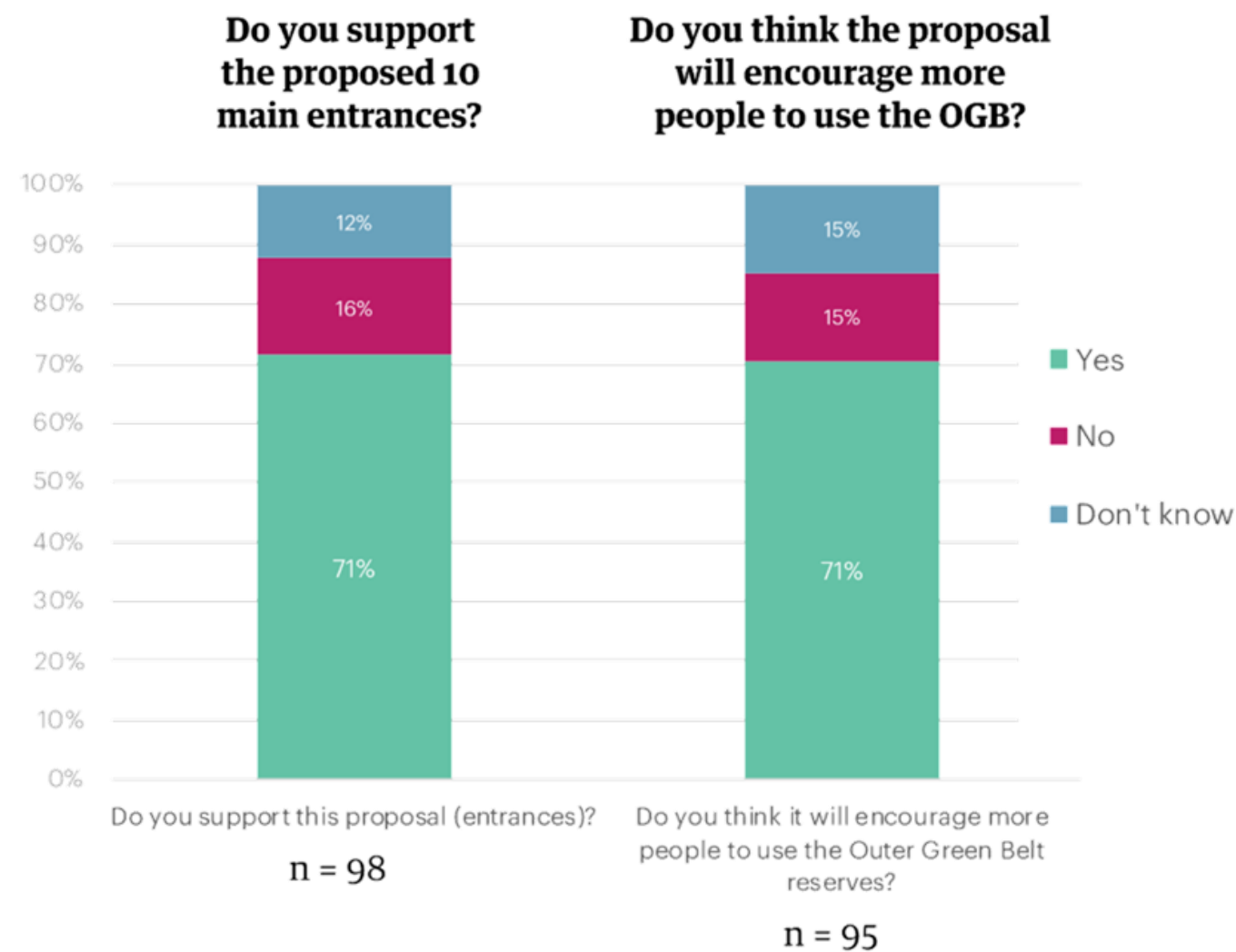


- While most people agreed with the proposal, getting rid of grazing animals was something people were relatively divided about.
- People gave reasons to get rid of them (“for reviving a native landscape”) reasons to keep them (“to maintain the ridges”), and suggestions for how they could stay but be better managed (“consider type of livestock”).

Wellington City Council

10 'main entrances'

Specific form questions

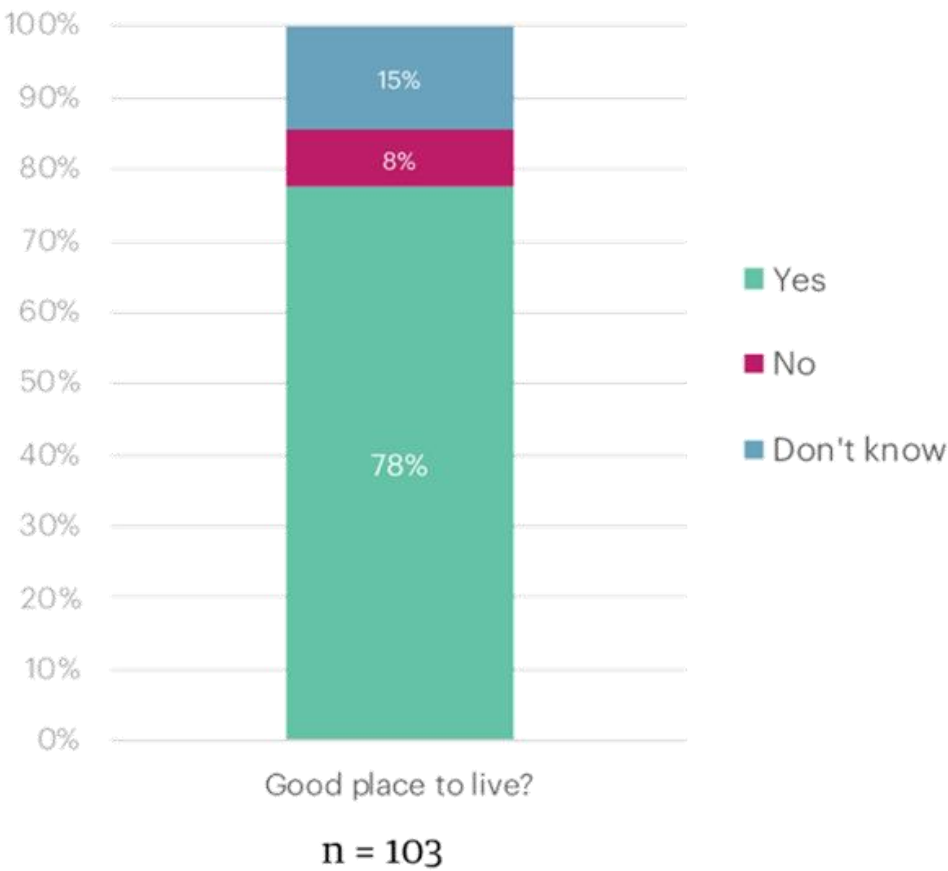


71% of respondents on average support the entrances proposal and think it will encourage more people to use the Outer Green Belt reserves.

Liveability

Specific form questions

Will the management and development of the OGB as described in this plan help make the city a good place to live?

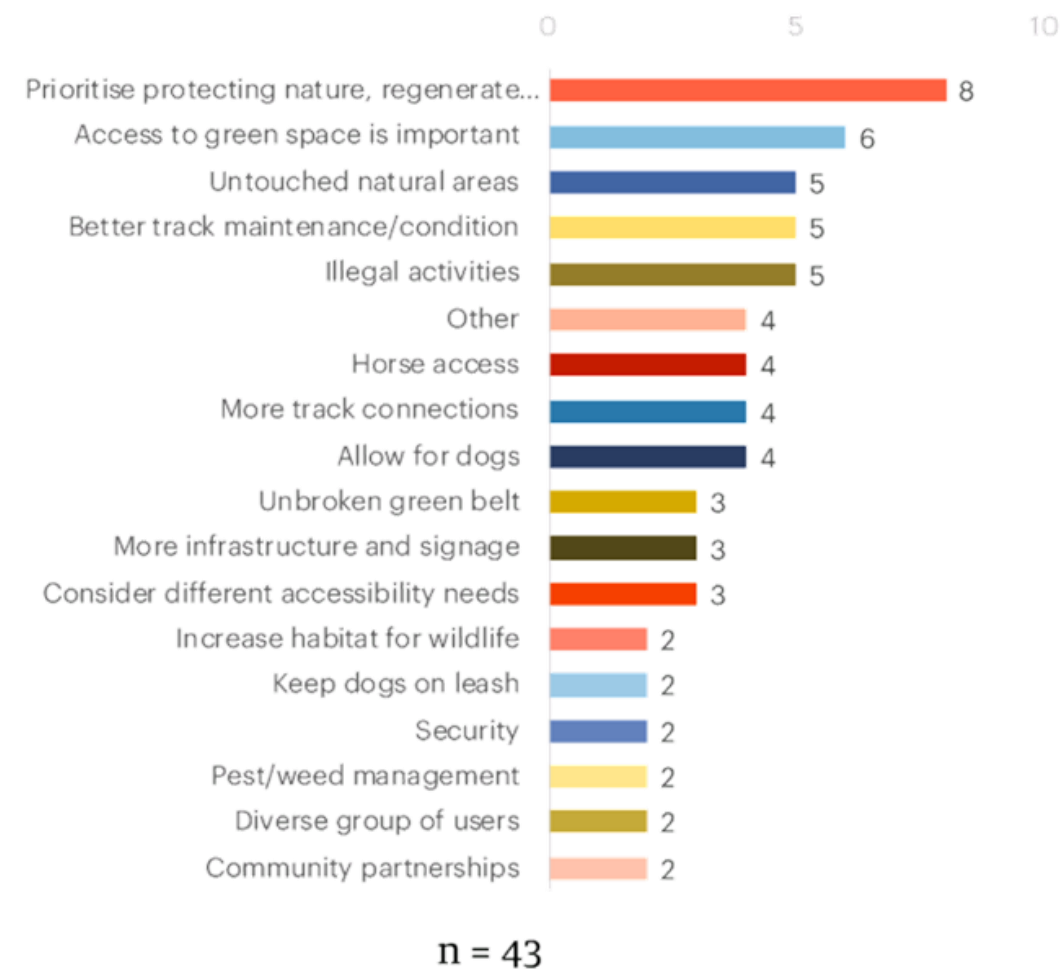
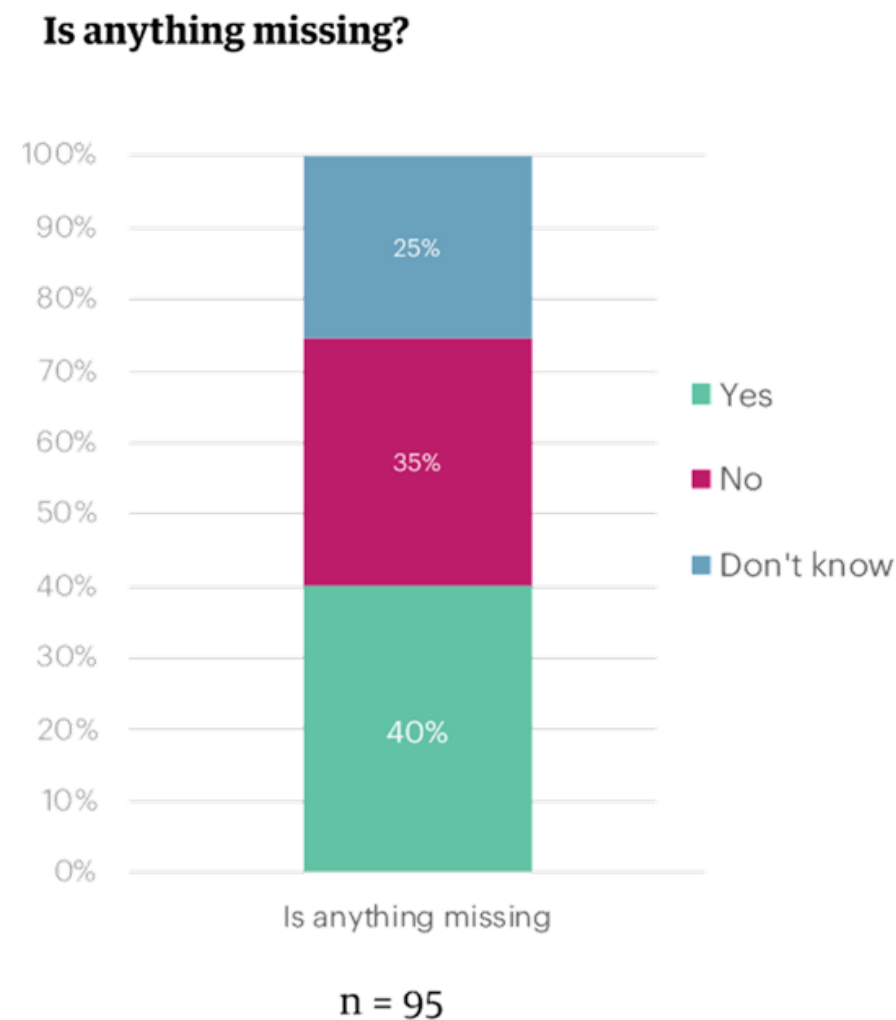


78% of respondents think the management and development of the OGB as described in the draft plan will help make the city a good place to live.

Wellington City Council

Have we missed anything?

Specific form questions



- Things people thought were missing were mostly very specific suggestions, of which the themes mostly matched the broad goals already in the draft plan.

Outer Green Belt Consultation feedback analysis

32

Wellington City Council

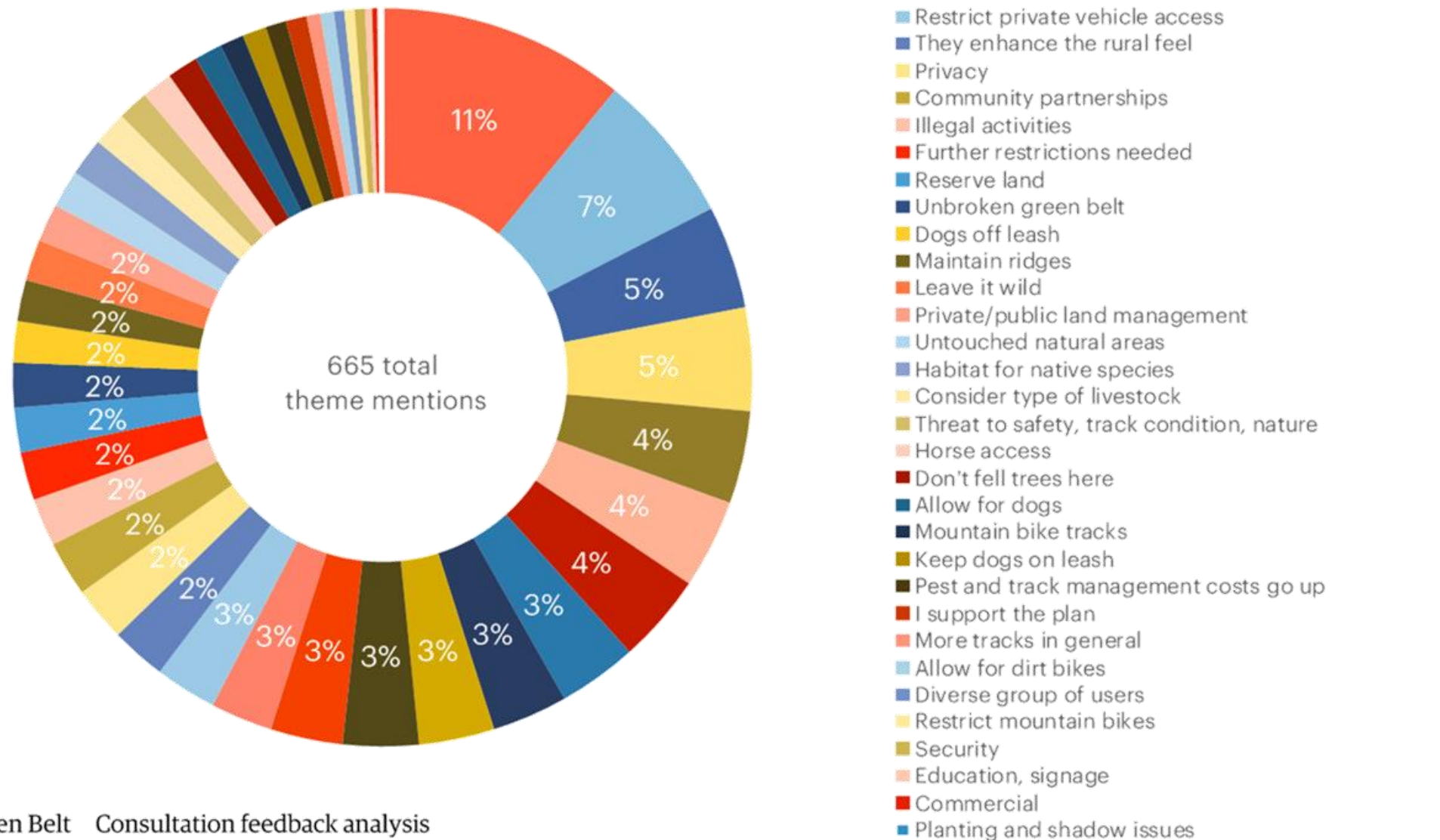
Key themes and considerations

Outer Green Belt

Consultation feedback analysis

33

Total theme mentions from all freetext responses as proportion



Overall themes

Conclusion

1. Broadly, respondents are happy with the plan

On average, 84% of respondents agreed with the vision statement, guiding principles, and key values, and on average, any given opinion from the consultation on any topic will be about 86% likely to be supportive.

3. Access to green space for a variety of audiences is important

It was noted that access to the Outer Green Belt for a variety of audiences was important (42% of themes), but this must not compromise the protection and preservation of nature.

2. Preservation and protection of NZ species is important

44% of all comment themes were about the importance of conservation, preservation, and protection of the natural environment and NZ species within the Outer Green Belt.

Wellington City Council

Other information

Organisations we heard from

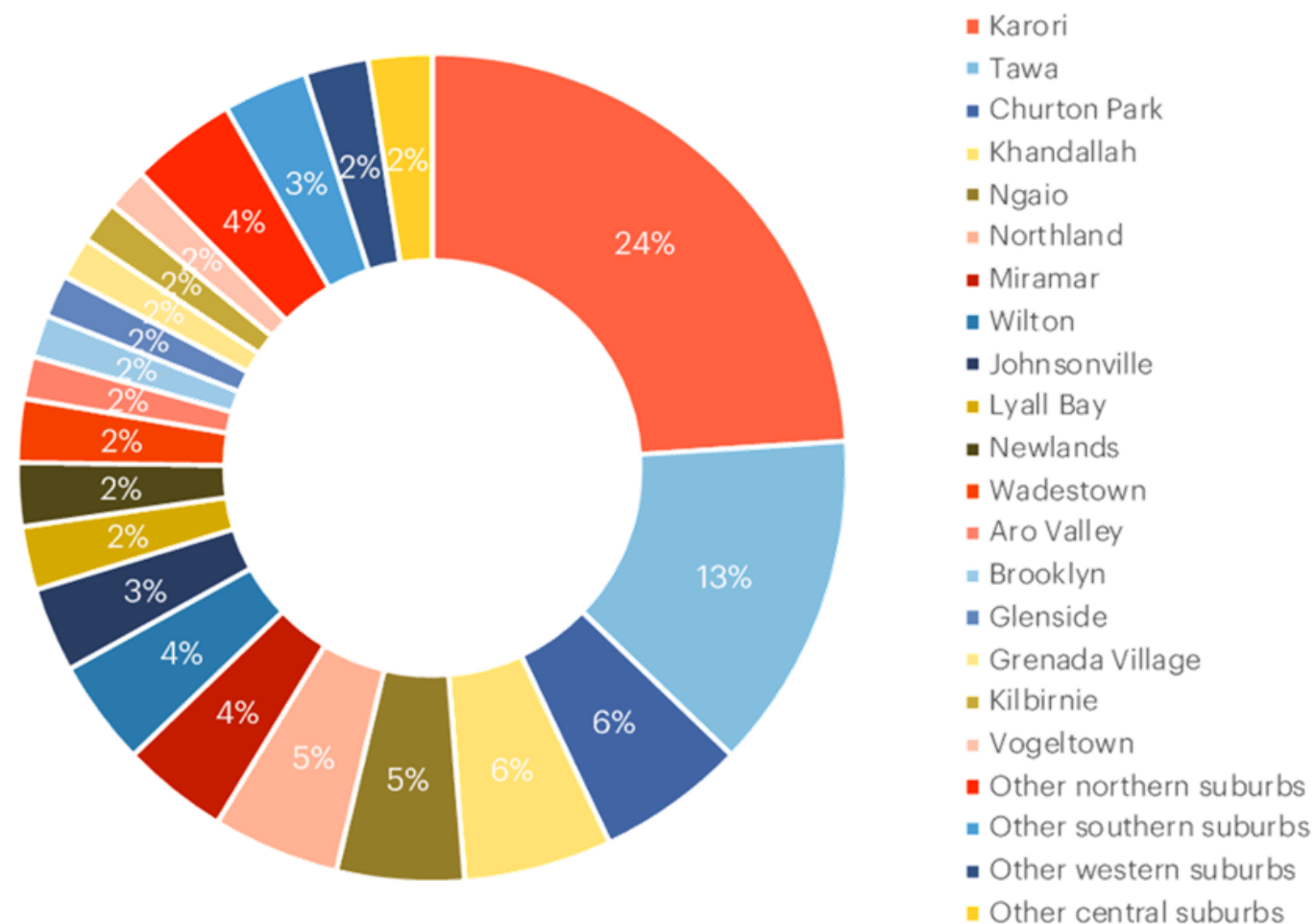
A list of the organisations who made a submission:

A.C.E Dog Training Ltd	Greater Wellington Regional Council	Shenval Holdings	Wellington Civic Trust
Akatarawa Recreational Access Committee Inc; and Council of Outdoor Recreation Associations of New Zealand Inc; and Public Access New Zealand Inc.	Horse Riding	Tawa Community Board	Wellington Electricity Lines Limited
Brooklyn Trail Builders	Kapiti Motorcycle Club	Tawa Residents Association	Wellington Harrier Athletic Club
Capital Kiwi	Karori Kaitiaki (Kaka) Incorporated	Tawa Rugby Football Club	Wellington Mountain Bike Club
Central Allbreeds Dog Training School	Karori Normal School	Te Araroa Wellington Trust	Welly Tracks Mountain Bike Group
Churton Park Community Association (Inc)	Long Gully Station Trust	Team RTD	Western Suburbs Trail Alliance
Churton Park Community Walkers	Loose Leash Dog Walking Newlands	The Glenside Progressive Association	WORD
Churton Park Revegetation Group	Makara Model School	The New Zealand Four Wheel Drive Association Incorporated	WREDA
Cross Country Vehicle Club	Makara Peak Supporters	Versailles Street Residents' Group	
Destination Planning Ltd	Makara/Ohariu Community Board	Victoria University of Wellington	
Environmental Reference Group	Mana Cycle Group	Walking Access Commission	
Forest and Bird	Onslow Residents Community Association	Walking Capital	
Forest and Bird Wellington Regional Tramping Group (WRTG)	Otari Farm Partnership	Wellington Botanical Society	
Friends of Tawa Bush	Otari-Wilton's Bush Trust	Wellington City Youth Council	

Wellington City Council

Submission statistics

Where people were from



Of respondents who put their location/suburb, almost a quarter were from Karori, and 13% were from Tawa.

Wellington City Council

Theme descriptions

Outer Green Belt Consultation feedback analysis

39

Theme descriptions

Theme descriptions

Access to green space is important	Access to green space is important for a wide variety of users.
Allow for motorbikes	Allow space for motorbikes within the Green Belt.
Allow for dogs	Allow for dogs within the Green Belt.
Better track maintenance/condition	Improve the maintenance and condition of walking/cycling/other tracks within the Green Belt.
Climate change, fire danger	Consider the effects of climate change and increased fire danger in the plan.
Commercial partnerships	Consider opportunities for commercial partnerships within the plan.
Community partnerships	Consider opportunities for community partnerships within the plan.
Consider different accessibility needs	Consider different accessibility needs and challenges people might have on the tracks in the OGB.

Theme descriptions

Theme descriptions

Consider type of livestock	Consider changing the type of livestock to a kind less impactful on the environment and of users of the Outer Green Belt.
Diverse group of users	Consider that the Outer Green Belt has a diverse variety of users including bikes, walkers, cars, motorbikes, horses, and the elderly and disabled through to very fit people.
Dogs off leash	Consider areas that allow dogs off leash.
Don't fell trees here	Don't fell the trees in this area (due to the impact on the developing undergrowth, or other reasons)
Education, signage	Consider education and signage for people to better manage their interactions with livestock in the OGB.
Further restrictions needed	Further restrictions are needed for livestock within the OGB.
Get rid of livestock	Get rid of all livestock within the OGB.
Habitat for native species	Consider the OGB as a habitat for native species.

Theme descriptions

Theme descriptions

Horse access	Consider allowing for horse access.
I support the plan	I support the OGB management draft plan.
Illegal activities	Improve the management of illegal activities such as unauthorised mountain bike track building and poaching seafood.
Keep dogs on leash	Keep all dogs on a leash everywhere within the OGB.
Leave it wild	Keep infrastructure to a minimum, respect the wild and sometimes inaccessible nature of the OGB.
Maintain ridges	Maintain the ridges and ridgelines of the OGB.
Make steep areas easier	Improve the accessibility of steep areas within the OGB.
More infrastructure and signage	Put more infrastructure such as toilets, drinking fountains, and way finding signage within the OGB.

Theme descriptions

Theme descriptions

More track connections	Increase connections between existing tracks.
More tracks in general	Increase the number of tracks.
Mountain bike tracks	Dedicated mountain bike tracks are important.
Pest and track management costs go up	Be wary of pest and track management costs.
Pest/weed management	Effective pest and weed management within the OGB is very important.
Planting and shadow issues	Prospective planting will create excessive shade here.
Preserve livestock	Keep livestock in the OGB.
Preserve private vehicle access	Maintain private car access to places within the OGB.

Theme descriptions

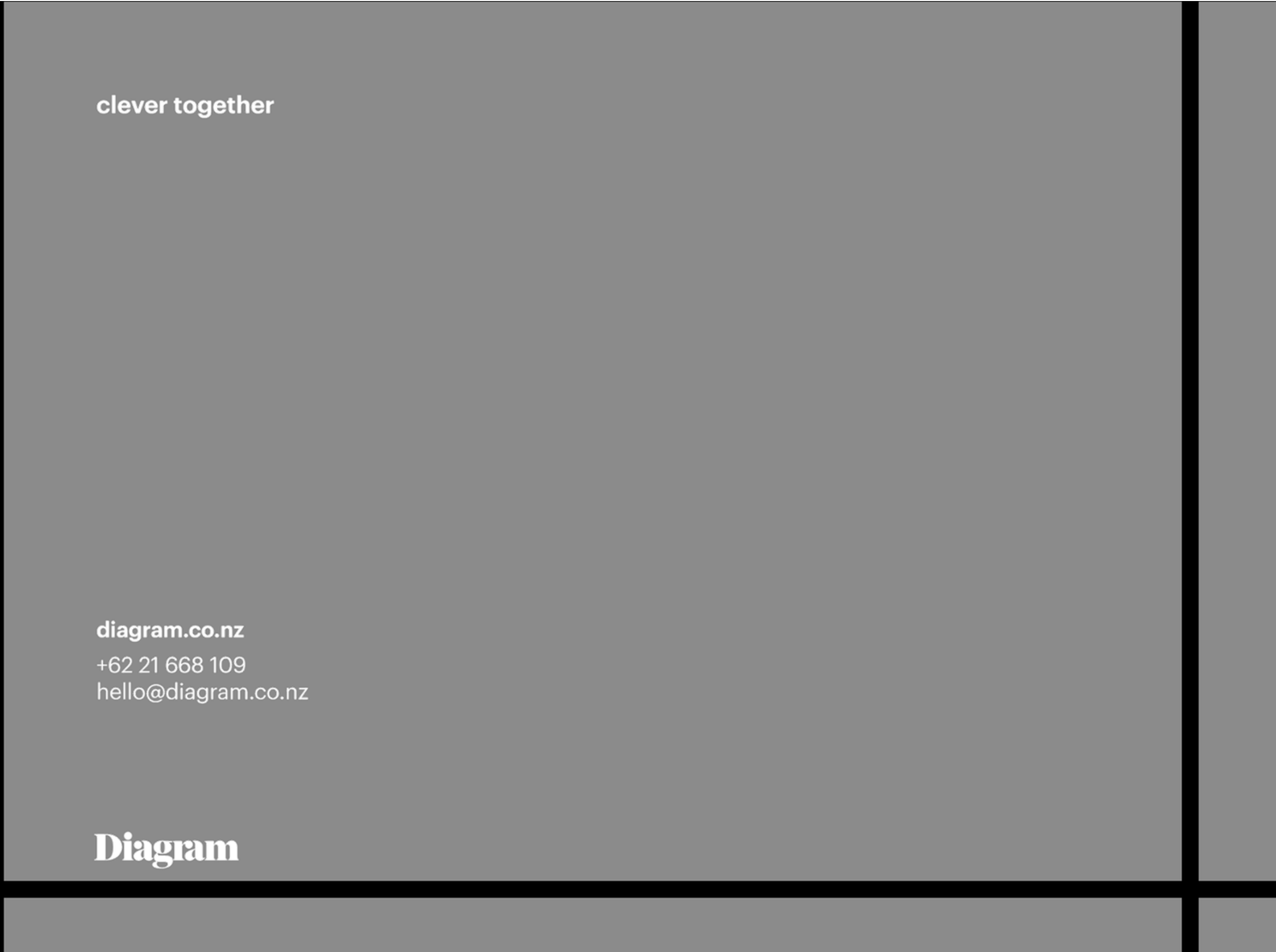
Theme descriptions

Prioritise protecting nature, regenerate native bush	Prioritise protecting nature, native species, and regenerating native forest within the OGB.
Privacy	Consider the privacy of residents in areas around the OGB.
Private/public land management	Confusion around who’s job it is to manage certain sections of land around/ within the OGB.
Disagree with reserve land classification	Don’t make this area part of the reserve.
Restrict mountain bikes	Restrict mountain bikes from some areas.

Theme descriptions

Theme descriptions

Restrict private vehicle access	Restrict private vehicles from accessing the OGB.
Security	Security is important in managing the OGB lands to restrict illegal activities.
Separation of modes	Separation of modes of travel (car, bike, walk, horse, etc) is very important in the green belt – ensure strong separation of different modes and restrict certain areas/tracks to single modes of travel only (e.g space for only walkers, space for only mountain bikers).
They enhance the rural feel	Livestock enhance the rural atmosphere of the OGB.
Threat to safety, track condition, nature	Livestock are a threat to the safety of users, the track condition, and native species.
Unbroken green belt	An unbroken green belt is important in the OGB.
Untouched natural areas	Leave some areas within the OGB untouched by humans.



Summary of Submissions on the Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan 2019 and officer recommendations: Parts 1-5.

Note: to give figure numbers to the maps and diagrams, at least in the general sections, as it makes cross-references more accurate

General process

Submission #	Subject	Summary of issues by subject	Comment	Recommended changes to plan
101, 109, 174, 63, 67, 145, 197, 201, 127, 105, 89, 47	Consultation on OGBMP and in the Long-Term Planning process	<p>Pre-review consultation: disappointing that review encompasses much work by local mountain bike community. Walking Capital would have welcomed a similar opportunity.</p> <p>Submission form: multi-choice answers were too simplistic – it was hard to answer properly and say what wanted to. The form didn't deal adequately with areas of concern.</p> <p>Further consultation: Should significant changes to the draft be warranted, consider releasing a further document upon which fresh comment could be sought.</p> <p>Improve the research method: There has not been adequate research or valid ratepayer surveys to justify why such a large proportion of the city is in reserve and not available for housing development. Money would be better spent on housing and health. OGB is expropriation of other people's assets by proclamation. WCC should commission high quality stated-choice type research on preferences for reserves so survey participants take into account potential trade-offs of their preferences – better indication of true preferences.</p> <p>Long-Term Plan: section 1.1.7 suggests opportunity every three years as part of LTP to submit on proposed programmes of work. In 2018, public reaction was sought on specific proposals: although predator control was proposed there was nothing on control of weeds, herbivores and other predators so was nothing could react to. WCC needs to modify its LTP processes to enable people to express support for increased weed control funding.</p> <p>Future community consultation on proposals: Consult on new proposed tracks with affected communities, industry and user groups - need to build trust and support; transparent, timely and achievable process. Make as streamlined as possible to avoid over consultation and delays. Could try a mediated meeting with all interested parties as an alternative way to do this. Could include peer review of council or council commissioned reports.</p>	<p>The Council engaged with representatives of numerous user groups, as outlined in the engagement report. This included meetings with Walking Capital and invitations to submit ideas about how the track network should be managed. Track proposals from the mountain biking community were held over to be addressed in the management plan review, as a first step in public engagement on the proposals, rather than making decisions separately from the review. The Plan policies provide for specific public consultation on the major proposals.</p> <p>While the multi-choice answers were quite broad, they are a way to gauge overall trends in opinion. The form included space for comments where submitters could add extra detail, information or opinion. The feedback is noted, however, for future reference.</p> <p>Council citizen surveys about the breadth of Council's work have received consistent endorsement of the city's reserves network. The 2017/2018 Outer Green Belt survey and the overall response in submissions indicates strong support for having an Outer Green Belt in Wellington.</p> <p>Identifying actions in the OGBMP about weed control and controlling a range of animal pests will enable them to be considered in the next round of funding allocations under the LTP.</p> <p>Future community consultation suggestions: noted.</p>	No change but further consultation would be considered in the event of major changes to the Plan.

Recoms-table-General-2019-07-22-OGBMP

1

Parts 1-3: Introduction, Visions and Description

Submission #	Subject	Summary of issues by subject	Comment	Recommended changes to plan
185, 187	Maori place names	Macronisation: not been able to identify sources of “Makarā”. ‘Makara’ appears to be most common form. Surprised at macron added in Ōtari; no objection but what relation between WCC Open Space Naming Policy (Whakaingao Whenua Mahorahora, (4.4.2.3)) and any statutory / regulatory processes associated with formal name changes e.g. approval by the NZ Geographic Board, approval by the Minister of Conservation.? Has implications for Otari-Wilton’s Bush Trust Deed, publications and website. Need to have both spellings in online search engines.	The macrons were introduced to four place names, on advice from the Iwi Partnerships team, as part of implementing the Te Reo policy. The NZ Geographic Board advises that it is currently consulting with mana whenua and territorial authorities in the Wellington region to standardise the spellings of Maori place names. One of the names in question, ‘Mākara’ has just been gazetted as the official spelling, with macron on first latter ‘a’. Two of the spellings ‘Ōwhiro’ is confirmed as correct. ‘Ōwhāriu Ridge’ as per the draft can be used as it is not a feature with an official place name. However, the spelling has proved confusing, because of the official spellings of ‘Ohariu Valley’ nearby so it is recommended to revert to ‘Ohariu’, pending the outcomes of any change in spelling that might come through the Geographic Board consultation. Finally, spelling of ‘Ōtari’ is not bound by any official name. In view of the difficulties the spelling may cause for the Otari-Wilton’s Bush Trust and that the Botanic Gardens Management Plan takes precedence, it is recommended to revert to Otari with no macron.	Apply the following spellings are used throughout: <ul style="list-style-type: none">- Mākara- Ōwhiro- Ohariu- Otari.
101, 105, 124, 185, 167, 63, 145, 212, 151	Plan structure / ease of use	Size of plan. Documentation ‘overwhelming’, ‘onerous’, ‘lengthy’. Doesn’t know how could have done better. Vast improvement on other draft plans but sheer size & complexity difficult to comprehend and critique in the detail it deserves. Summary document was great. Find ways to reduce in length – easier for staff and members of the public. Reduce by removing repetition and relocating information to appendices e.g. much of section 3. Split the plan in two – (i) parts 1-5,, (ii) part 6, (more operational and might need updating more often). Style. - Some objectives lack sharpness e.g. ‘support’ or ‘work with’. Contained excessive errors / omissions / hints of bias - writers’ lack of knowledge showed up in places. Ensure all tables are clear and properly explained. Check for inconsistencies and fix. Be consistent in use of terms e.g. names of organisations. Order the actions to reflect where one is dependent on another having happened, and the relative timing.	Alongside these comments about the large size were also frequent requests for more explanation and inclusion of more information about specific areas of the OGB. There is always a dilemma in writing management plans as to how much background information and explanation to include. Where possible, officers will try to edit down content when responding to submissions but too much editing could potentially alter the Plan too much from what was in the Draft. Officers have made various corrections in responding to submissions but haven’t exhaustively checked for consistent naming and inconsistencies such as numbering, to keep tracked changes manageable. A thorough check and edit of things like re-	Once the Plan is approved, it is recommended that the Plan is: <ul style="list-style-type: none">• checked and corrected for the stylistic points raised, including checking numbering where content has been moved or actions re-ordered;• published in sections online (as other Council management plans are) with an expanded table of contents to assist navigation;• in due course linked to the mapping system being developed whereby information can be linked to specific map locations.

Recoms-table-General-2019-07-22-OGBMP

2

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

		Remove all reference to “if funding allows” or similar as this is a given and downgrades the importance of the actions where it is mentioned.	ordering actions will be undertaken when finalising the Plan. Developing a flow-diagram type of user guide once the Plan is finalised could be considered to assist applicants seeking permissions under the OGBMP.	
185, 187, 133, 145, 166	Purpose and statutory basis	Align the final Plan more closely with the general purposes of the Reserves Act (s.3). 2 nd and 3 rd purposes are not appropriate purposes of a statutory plan. The 2 nd purpose could be undertaken without delivering any benefits to the environment and visitors, as per the Reserves Act. Unclear how the 3 rd purpose would be achieved by a plan.. Re-write both as objectives in Part 4.6 (Community & Identity). Acknowledge the ecological purpose of the OGB, as the 2004 plan did, linked back to <i>Capital Spaces</i> . Would support an initiative to enhance the legal protection of the Outer Green Belt (legislation?) and align the provisions with those applying to the Inner Green Belt.. District Plan zone: create a zone for the OGB to focus on its pivotal role in biodiversity recovery as per ‘Our Natural Capital’.	The draft purposes were based upon that of the 2004 OGBMP and other Council multi-reserve management plans. None of these make reference to the Reserves Act but the submitters make a valid point that the statutory basis should be made clear here. The 2 nd and 3 rd purposes are covered under 4.6.1 Objectives (1) and (3). Natura; values are highlighted as the essence of the OGB in the Vision and Guiding Principles. <i>Our Capital Spaces</i> is referenced in a number of places in the diagram on page 10 and the Appendix II. The OGB has a quite different history of establishment compared to the Wellington Town Belt and the Reserves Act provides adequate protection.	1.1.2: amend the purpose to clarify the Reserves Act basis of the plan and how management of the reserve land and non-reserve land will be integrated.
124, 105, 109, 114, 117, 121, 139, 80, 89, 23, 34, 185, 39, 40, 157, 161, 145, 53, 167, 57, 174, 61, 63, 65, 225, 191, 193, 121, 151, 212, 188, 201, 206	Vision and principles	Legislation should be the basis of the guiding principles. Vision and principles helpful but not strongly carried through to later sections. Carry through 2004 vision (from 1998 <i>Capital Spaces</i>) and elaborate it to be more descriptive and evocative, especially of hoped-for natural values. Various rewording to place more emphasis on ease of access and adventure in the OGB. Replace ‘should’ with ‘will’ or will be ignored. Focus on urban edge over-emphasised. While there were concerns about needing to enhance recreational access alongside conservation, most comments were about prioritising biodiversity and keeping the natural environment wild, with concern that recreational development will be given too much weight, at the expense of natural values. The benefits under 2.2 are a list not a tangible explanation. Better define the key values. Concern that there has not been adequate research or valid ratepayer surveys to justify why such a large proportion of the city is in reserve and not available for housing development. People don’t understand the trade-offs they’re making when they want an OGB. Money would be better spent on housing and health. OGB is expropriation of other people’s assets by proclamation. City resilience is well summarised in 3.7.1 but not captured in the vision and principles. Various suggestions for extra or alternative principles, including: environmental protection, safety for people, a pedestrian-centric approach; wildlife protection. Add: ‘having flexible policies that are able to adapt to unique situations. ‘Replace examples with attributes	The Reserves Act basis of the OGBMP has now been made more explicit under 1.1.2 Purpose and the guiding principles are consistent with the purpose of the Reserves Act, so no change on that basis is recommended. The majority (84%) of respondents via the submission form agreed with the vision statement, guiding principles and key values. There was little outright disagreement and suggestions were more in the nature of tweaking to improve meaning or emphasis. While the vision statement could be elaborated, brevity is favoured, provided the important key points are captured. The range of comments expressing concern about development and wanting to leave the OGB alone imply endorsement for Principle 1, under which natural values are recognised as the OGB foundation. Council citizen surveys about the breadth of Council’s work have received consistent endorsement of the city’s reserves network. The 2017/2018 Outer Green Belt survey and the overall response in submissions indicates strong support for having an Outer Green Belt	2. Vision: replace ‘invites’ with ‘enables’ and add ‘accessible’ to the commentary. 2.2: bring out the biodiversity, carbon farming and urban containment OGB roles more. NEW Guiding Principle 6: to recognise the importance of resilience and climate change response when managing the OGB.

Recomms-table-General-2019-07-22-OGBMP

3

		<p>of the values stated.</p> <p>The plan lacks measurable outcomes - 10 years' time e.g. % of native bush coverage, percentage of population accessing the area. Plan is overambitious.</p>	<p>in Wellington.</p> <p>The guiding principles are intended to be over-arching concepts that are fundamental to the OGB across all its values. The comment that resilience is not well captured is a valid point, as it is an over-arching aspect.</p> <p>The Plan does have measurable outcomes, in the form of tracking implementation of actions. The type of measurable outcome suggested would be difficult to quantify due to a lack of baseline data, which the proposed monitoring programme (4.7.2) will remedy.</p>	
185, 167, 174	Key Values (described in Part 3)	<p>No confidence that Council will put stated values into practice and apply policies for benefit of Wellingtonians' on-foot community, which represents 70% of OGB users e.g. recent disregard of environmental policy in respect to granting of downhill mountain bike tracks on Polhill Reserve.</p> <p>Add importance of <i>Our Natural Capital</i> and provisions to Section 2.</p> <p>Various wording suggestions: * 3.2.2 'assist rather than 'manage' nature. * Amend 3.5.1 to reflect that restoration activities are less recreation and more hard work. * Vital Statistics: F&B nursery has supplied more than 100,000 plants to Zealandia and restoration groups over 20 years. * caption (p.17) both support and query re statement about Darwin's barberry * 3.3.3 add examples of the 'inter-linked opportunities' that OGB size provides that are not possible elsewhere in open spaces. * 3.2.1 line 2, add 'after the end of the last Ice Age'; line 5, add 'grey-scrub'; Mention Dr Geoff Park's 1999 paper in relation to the p.18 map; * add Waipapa Stream and valley under 3.2.2 (biodiversity areas). Add as an appendix, a section from 2004 OGBMP, (3.2 ecology) for historical context.</p>	<p>The guiding principles and track policies are intended to achieve a balance of values and interests in the OGB. The proposed track audit and review of track-related decision-making (see response to submissions on tracks) is intended to help achieve a balance in track provision for different user groups.</p> <p><i>Our Natural Capital</i> is highlighted in the opening paragraph (3.2) & referenced elsewhere in S.2.</p> <p>A number of changes made for clarification or correction but, to avoid the Plan size growing further, not additional non-essential detail, especially if the information is available elsewhere (e.g. in the 20-04 version of the OGBMP).</p>	3.1 & 3.2 & 3.2.1 & 3.2.2: various small amendments.
105, 185, 187, 161, 151, 188, 206	Strategic framework	<p>Diagram: Rename 1.1.6 to match diagram title. Revise to make the Reserves Act the starting point to show the management plan is a statutory document and not a strategic/non-statutory document. Add to the diagram: Wildlife Act (1953); Fisheries Act 1996; Conservation Act 1987; report of the Biodiversity Collaborative Group 2018 outlining a draft National Policy Statement for Indigenous Biodiversity; Heritage NZ Pouhere Taonga Act 2014.</p> <p>Relationship of overlapping plans (4.1.2.3 (1): very concerned about 4.1.2.3(1).0 The Wgtn Botanic Gardens Mgmt Plan should be the overarching planning document for Ōtari-Wilton's Bush and the OGBMP should not be able to trump it. Most recent policies taking precedence will cause some confusion and a lot of work trying to track management policies across a wide range of plans. Risks unintended consequences if other plans not adequately considered. Should be a hierarchy of plans</p>	<p>Diagram: Although the OGBMP is a statutory document, the decisions to acquire and manage land as reserve are strategic, through Smart Capital and subsidiary strategies as depicted. It is only when the decision is made to classify land as reserve that the Reserves Act comes into play. The other legislation, plans and policies come into effect, depending on the nature of the land and the particular circumstances. The diagram is shows the main documents of relevance and is not exhaustive.</p> <p>As it is impossible to review and approve all management and strategic plans at the same time, there will always be new policies that may</p>	<p>4.1.2.3 (1): move to new section 1.1.3.3, as it is more to do with the scope and strategic /statutory scope of the Plan. Clarify that Ōtari-Wilton's Bush comes under the <i>Wellington Botanic Gardens Management Plan</i>.</p> <p>6.4: amend mgmt. area 4 to clarify Ōtari status as necessary</p>

Recoms-table-General-2019-07-22-OGBMP

4

		<p>and should be defined in the OGBMP. e.g. District Plan takes precedence; the OGBMP defines policies for specific management plan sectors, with reference to other more specialist plans for specific aspects (e.g. Dog Policy, Play Ground Policy, Open Access Plan). The relationship between OGBMP and South Coast MP (section 6.7.1) is not clear - the two plans need to be closely integrated to make integrated management possible.</p> <p>City reserves: Include a brief section that outlines the relationship of the OGB to other public space managed by the council, in particular the Inner Green Belt. Difficult to see how this plan interacts with the management of the inner green areas and town belt, and the overall priorities for maintenance and improvement of all reserves over life of this plan.</p> <p>Open Space Access Plan: The tone of OGBMP could be in conflict with the OSAP - recreation/trail development versus ecosystem protection; comments about trails being weed corridors and having negative environmental impacts</p>	<p>affect or differ from existing policies. In the case of the OGB, most of the overlapping plans are subsidiary to the OGB and should generally comply with OGB policies (e.g. master or conservation plans). However, other management plans under the Reserves Act should be of equal stature and it is confusing to have potentially two sets of management plan policies over reserve land. Therefore, the OGBMP should be amended to make clear, as the 2004 OGBMP did, that Otari-Wilton's Bush is managed under the <i>Wellington Botanic Gardens Management Plan</i> and that the OGBMP will aim to manage the contiguous reserve land to be compatible. It is proposed to amend the <i>South Coast Management Plan</i> to exclude the Te Kopahou area so there will be no overlap.</p> <p>The role of the OGB in the city's reserves network is illustrated in the diagram and the map on page 8. Priorities are set under the annual and long-term planning processes, taking into account many factors.</p> <p>The <i>Open Space Access Plan</i> has a trails development focus but the OGBMP must also protect the natural environment in its scenic reserves (refer the Reserves Act, <i>Our Natural Capital</i> and <i>Our Capital Spaces</i>). The impacts of trail development must be acknowledged in order to achieve the ecologically sustainable tracks described in the OSAP.</p>	
185, 165, 163, 188	Scope	<p>Disappointed with change of scope - the concept area provided a longer term vision and aspiration for what the Outer Green Belt could become - and additional motivation for pest control, ecological corridors and ecological protection by the adjacent private landowners. The Plan will no longer provide an integrated and forward-looking view of private land which functions as outer green belt, irrespective of whether it is currently designated as reserve. Question re effectiveness of landscape protection, via the ridgelines and hilltops overlay, in obliging contractors and private landowners to maintain and protect biodiversity.</p> <p>The coastal area and Te Kopahou, and particularly the legal/practical road, should not be in scope of OGBMP – it was not included in the 2004 OGBMP process and there is an extant South Coast Management Plan which covers the area. The present provisions are more than adequate.</p>	<p>The change to exclude private land makes little practical difference as the Council has no authority over private land under the Reserves Act. The approach of the 2004 plan, to advocate, encourage and support landowners, have been carried through to the new Plan. The district plan ridgetops and hilltops overlay has jurisdiction over activities on private land as the 2004 OGBMP did not.</p> <p>Somewhat confusingly, part of the area in question was included in the 2004 OGBMP concept area, although it was still managed under the <i>South Coast Management Plan</i>¹. Bringing the Te Kopahou open space and coastal road together under one management</p>	<p>1.1.3.1: clarify the extended spatial scope down to the coastal edge.</p> <p>1.1.3.2 (moved from 1.1.6): Move to come under scope, as there are aspects of the spatial scope that are explained here. Explain that unformed legal roads (URLs) can be included in a management plan, provided still compliant with relevant URL legislation.</p>

¹ 2004 OGMP, p.151

		<p>OGB loses definition at northern boundary - should go all the way to Titahi Bay.</p>	<p>plan will strengthen integrated management of the OGB as a corridor. The recommended amendments to clarify the scope are also in response to more extensive submissions under sector 7 on the status and management of the south coast and coastal road.</p> <p>The Wellington OGB can only go as far as the territorial boundary. Council has a working relationship with PCC and DOC on integrated management of the open space on both sides of the boundary (see 4.6.2.3 (5)).</p>	
185, 74	Timeframe	<p>Sees no evidence of long-term vision or progressive updating. Requests that transition to native flora is actively assisted and not impeded by changes in priority over many iterations of the plan. Timelines far too long in Sector 2: secure access now – too much uncertainty and delay in use for nearby suburbs.</p>	<p>An ultimate 50-100+ year time span is acknowledged in 1.1.4 but, as the longer time frame is visionary by nature, it should be brought out in the vision as well.</p>	<p>2 (Vision), last para: Replace “It is enduring.” With “It will strengthen over time and endure for the benefit of future generations.”</p>
185, 187, 159, 188, 194	Funding and reporting	<p>To succeed with its vision, Councillors will need to support the actions in the OGBMP through funding allocations in the WCC Long Term Plan. Include anticipated Opex and Capex budget for 10 year term of the plan; at minimum ensure realistic allocation to meet obligations under the Reserves Act. Specific funding request from Makara Peak Supporters to fund Opex and Capex associated with implementing the master plan – existing funding is insufficient.</p> <p>The process must provide for balance so the ecological aspects are well funded as well as the recreational lobby.</p> <p>WCC and other partners alongside Capital Kiwi will need to invest in the campaign to modify dog-owner behaviours for kiwi re-establishment.</p> <p>Investigate potential central Government funding under One Billion Trees Programme for planting more native trees and shrubs on OGB.</p>	<p>Priorities are set under the annual and long-term planning processes, taking into account many factors.</p> <p>Once the OGBMP is finalised officers will develop a detailed implementation plan of all the actions, to prioritise and programme work within existing budget allocations where appropriate, or to bid for additional funding under the Long Term Plan reviews that occur within the timeframe of this OGBMP.</p> <p>The implementation section in the plan (4.7.1) is somewhat confusing as it repeats actions that are already identified under the preceding general policies in Part 4. It will be clearer to outline how the implementation will be undertaken under 1.1.7 and to remove the repeated tables in 4.7.1.</p>	<p>1.1.7: amend heading to ‘Implementation, Funding and Reporting’ and move the implementation section from 4.7 to this section.</p> <p>4.7: amend title to ‘Monitoring’ only. Move the introductory implementation text to 1.1.7.</p> <p>4.7.1: remove the action tables altogether from here and reformat the original actions in the preceding sections into the table format to accommodate type and timeframe indicators..</p>

Parts 4 – 5: General policies and Rules

Submission #	Subject	Summary of issues by subject	Comment	Recommended changes to plan
--------------	---------	------------------------------	---------	-----------------------------

Land administration

121, 44, 47, 94, 49, 166, 194,	Land admin and acquisition	<p>4.1.1 Objective (1) - commendable but WCC has not been a good statutory manager of lands under the Reserves Act - e.g. it has been 9 yrs since Sinclair Head Recreation Reserve and adjoining Red Rocks</p>	<p>The comment about Red Rocks / Pariwhero Historic Reserve is noted. Council officers are currently reviewing progress with</p>	No change.
--------------------------------	----------------------------	--	--	------------

Recoms-table-General-2019-07-22-OGBMP

6

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council

Me Heke Ki Pōneke

195, 200, 145, 151		<p>Recreation Reserve were reclassified Red Rocks / Pariwhero Historic Reserve but there's been no improved or more specific management since then.</p> <p>Private landowners' perspectives: WCC should pay for its acquisitions through the principle of willing seller, willing buyer. Pleased to see the OGB Concept Area go but consider what effects further land purchase might have on private landowners. Council needs to be sympathetic to the effort and investment that private landowners make into their land.</p> <p>Costs: no costing of potential land purchase and unclear why funds available for that but not for play areas or net/basketball courts. What are the economic benefits?</p> <p>Priorities (4.2.2.1 (2)): are unclear for potential acquisitions. Should be for under represented landscapes/ecosystems and remnant native forest; plus potential for improved access. Be more proactive about the need to 'fill the gaps' and have a timetable to achieve. Prioritise items (1) and (7), preferably to achieve within a year.</p> <p>Suggestions: Look for chances to the west to extend ecological corridors and protect and restore bush on private land. (4.2.1 (2)). Consider purchases in Makara, Long Gully and all or part of T& T landfill.</p>	<p>implementing actions and projects identified in the Council's reserves management and associated plans in order to better plan ahead and seek required resources. The policies in the Plan will be added to that review, including those actions relevant to the historic reserve (sector 7).</p> <p>There are a range of potential options available for Council to acquire land or seek public access across non-reserve land. Acquisition and the terms and conditions of access is subject to negotiating agreement with the other landowner. Funding allocations must be spread over the city's entire reserves network, taking into account the wide range of recreational needs and other values that the reserves protect. While the Council could specify a 'wish list' of desirable land acquisitions to be acquired within certain time period, the reality is that opportunities can present unexpectedly or, conversely, that landowners are not necessarily interested in selling. Therefore, Council will continue to seek opportunities while also having to play a 'long game' to complete the OGB. Priorities in the meantime lie in filling the gaps along the main ridgeline.</p>	
185, 42, 187, 153, 91, 47, 145, 92, 94, 49, 174, 61, 163, 188, 200, 202, 190, 194	Land admin - reserves classifications	<p>Reserve classifications general: Should have included a discussion document with appropriate extracts from Reserves Act in relation to 4.1.2.1 (2) so submitters understand the scenic reserve classification and range of statutory possibilities. If public debate already occurred could have mentioned that to clarify. Classify OGB reserves Scenic Reserve A for emphasis on native biodiversity and extermination of exotic flora and fauna as far as possible. Query why Makara Peak has been defined as Scenic B and not Recreation Reserve - suspicion that Scenic B here will justify expansion of mountain bike parks throughout OGB i.e. Johnston Hill.</p> <p>Proposed Reserve classifications:</p> <p>Sector 1: rezone land the Spicer land parcels 1.3.1 and 1.3.2 to Open Space B as well as the proposed classification. Recommend to PCC that it classify Spicer Forest parcel 1.2.3 as Scenic Reserve B. Classify the Airstrip Block Scenic Reserve B once the housing situation is resolved and the plantation harvested.</p> <p>Sector 3: land parcel 3.4.11 - unclear why this grassed area between the playcentre and playground is to be classified as a scenic reserve. Recreation Reserve seems a more appropriate classification. The playground and adjoining land has previously been identified as a</p>	<p>The 'default' to scenic reserve classification has been carried through from the 2004 OGBMP (which underwent public consultation), which stated the general intention for all reserves in the OGB to be scenic reserves unless there were particular reasons for using an alternative classification. The scenic reserves on the OGB are classified Scenic Reserve (A) where there are significant features to protect or Scenic Reserve (B) where the land is modified but has potential to become of significant scenic interest or beauty. In both instances the emphasis of land management is on protection of landscape and ecosystems, with provision for public enjoyment as a secondary matter. The emphasis is the other way around with recreation reserves. In the case of Makara Peak, although it is a mountain bike park, the track network is being developed in conjunction with ecological restoration, which is already restoring natural values to the modified site, and the recreational development</p>	<p>Sector 1 land parcel schedule: add intention to rezone as Open Space B, to land parcels 1.3.1 and 1.3.2.</p> <p>Sector 3 land parcel schedule: remove reference to classifying land parcel 3.4.11 scenic reserve (b).</p> <p>Remove Appendix III, summary of proposed reserve classifications removed as it was required only for the Draft Plan and classification notification consultation process. The details will be recorded in the land title schedules under each management sector.</p>

Recoms-table-General-2019-07-22-OGBMP

7

		<p>local/residential park.</p> <p>Sector 5: .Request to classify land parcel 5.1.14 scenic reserve to protect remaining community-led streamside restoration plantings and add esplanade reserves along South Karori Road and Karori Stream to the OGB. Identify in land title table parts of parcel 5.1.18 not needed for water treatment be classified as scenic reserve.<u>62 Allington Road:</u> support for classification of 62 Allington Rd - submitter has spent many hrs on native restoration and maintenance.</p> <p>Sector 6: do not classify the reserve land ("The Strip") at Versailles Street until the encroachments issues are resolved.</p> <p><u>Query:</u> would leaving some unclassified or as recreation reserve better provide some flexibility for future unknowns? e.g. 62 Allington Rd, 48 Landsdowne Tce, 400 Karori Rd</p> <p>District Plan zonings: - existing District Plan zonings of some OGB as residential and outer-residential may mean vulnerable to residential developments until District Plan is reviewed - apply very rapid timelines to do achieve classifications and reclassification of the Appendix III areas listed. Central Government: - biggest threat to some extensions of OGB may be central government which seems intent on taking more reserve land for housing e.g. recently in Auckland.</p> <p><u>Te Kopahou:</u> Classify most of it nature reserve to better protect the existing /recovering natural values, rather than scenic reserve, which leaves door open for things like more mountain bike tracks. Has reservations about including Te Kopahau in the OGBMP- might not get attention it deserves under an omnibus plan, which is already long, with unfunded projects. Opposes reclassification of Te Kopahou land that would include any part of Hawkins Hill Road where has Right of Way and would negatively impact term plans to provide land and houses on neighbouring land for family. Would support reclassification if up to surveyed edge of the road and Hawkins Hill reclassified public road. Support for Te Kopahou scenic reserve as long as multi use access still allowed (including some restricted vehicle use). Questions why classification necessary - already controlled through WCC land ownership and any objectives are easily achieved as landowner. Situation has seemingly been satisfactory for several decades. Map errors in the public consultation classification document: South Karori Road wrongly used in two instances.</p>	<p>is strictly within the context of maintaining the natural setting. Therefore, scenic reserve (b) is considered appropriate. The site context is quite different at Johnston Hill, which is part of a Key Native Ecosystem.</p> <p>Sector 1 suggestions accepted. Noted to discuss classification of its land with PCC.</p> <p>Sector 3 query: the proposed reclassification of this recreation reserve to Scenic Reserve B in the land parcel schedule is an error. The parcel, which is primarily open grass, is managed under the Suburban Reserves Management Plan in conjunction with the lower part of the adjacent land parcel 3.4.10, which contains a playground but is otherwise a bush and stream environment. As land parcel 3.4.11 has none of the adjoining natural character and it to be managed as a suburban reserve, it should remain Recreation reserve. It was not notified so only the schedule requires correction.</p> <p>Sector 5: Land parcel 5.1.14 is already scenic reserve and intentions for it are covered under Action 6.5.3.1 (1) but good to reiterate in the land title table. The streamside area is part of road reserve, but can be managed to complement OGB.</p> <p>Sector 6: The public notification document stated that the 'Zealandia buffer' parcels (i.e. The Strip at Versailles St) would not be gazetted before the encroachments had been managed. An MOU with the adjoining owners is to be negotiated and once that is done, the land will; be classified as scenic reserve (b).</p> <p>Te Kopahou.. Nature reserves relate to areas that have indigenous flora or fauna or natural features which are of special interest in terms of rarity, scientific interest or importance, uniqueness. The primary purpose if to preserve the area as possible in a natural state, exterminate exotic flora and fauna as far as possible and permit entry under controls which protect the preservation of the natural state. While there aspects of the Te Kopahou area that are unique, rare and of special interest, it is a modified landscape, which requires restoration rather than preservation of its current condition. Scenic reserve classification</p>	
--	--	---	---	--

Recoms-table-General-2019-07-22-OGBMP

8

			<p>provides for its natural values to be preserved while also allowing for public enjoyment, which is the overall objective of the OGB.</p> <p>Te Kopahou certainly is a large area, but it is felt that resources would be better spent on the actions proposed, such as classification, weed and pest control and research/data gathering rather than compiling a separate management plan. It was also felt that the spatial continuity inland, which is a key part of the OGB, is important, with the transition from coast to inland valley environments in terms of both ecology and recreational connections. The classifications are proposed in order to protect the site values of the land parcels. The examples mentioned are unsuitable for alternative development other than what scenic reserve status would permit (e.g. track or signage.)</p> <p>District plan: The alerts about timing and possible central government are noted. It is intended that the proposed classifications proceed as soon as possible.</p> <p>Map errors noted; no need for correction as the document was purely for consultation and the map labels will not be carried through into the OGBMP.</p>	
--	--	--	---	--

132, 145, 166	Map - General overviews	<p>Map board information: add to map boards tracks outside the OGB in nearby suburbs be to help people work out local loop routes that incorporate some streets / other reserves.</p> <p>Map (p.6) old Sinclair Head Reserve and Red Rocks Recreational Reserve were amalgamated 8+yrs ago - is the boundary line between them obsolete or is a land parcel - if the latter, is it too detailed for this map?</p> <p>Maps (p.33 & 40) legend 'OGB Reserve' erroneous - is not 'a reserve' but a management zone of different reserves and some non-reserve land. OGB area along the coast between Hape Stream and just beyond Sinclair Head is missing from map on p.40</p> <p>The maps are helpful but it is difficult to get any sense of the topography - add a map with contours (or perhaps an aerial oblique photograph) to emphasise the scale and variation in slope as well as the difference between the eastern and western slopes in contour and vegetation cover. Also a map would help emphasise the numerical data on vegetation by showing the area of recovering</p>	<p>Information about nearby loop connections outside the OGB would help to further use of the track network as per 4.5.1 Recreation and Access objective (3) and the overall intention of the Open Space Access Plan.</p> <p>Map p.6: the boundary line is a land parcel. While the map could be simplified to plain green for OGB, showing the land parcels imparts useful information even at this scale, such as the relative size of different parcels.</p> <p>The map titles and legends on all the entire OGB maps do need to be updated to simply say 'Outer Green Belt' as not all the land is or will be reserve. The omission on the p.40 map is an error to be corrected.</p> <p>Three-dimensional representation could be</p>	<p>4.5.2.4 (6) add inclusion of nearby routes to onsite map information.</p> <p>All maps showing OGB in its entirety: make sure titles refer to 'Outer Green Belt' (not Outer Green Belt Reserves" and legends 'Outer Green Belt' (not 'OGB Reserve')</p> <p>Amend 'Wellington's Main Steams map (p.40) to show the missing south coast reserves.</p> <p>When preparing for final publication of the approved Plan, investigate value of adding a map to depict the 3-D quality of the topography better.</p>
---------------	-------------------------	--	---	---

Recomms-table-General-2019-07-22-OGBMP

9

			native vegetation above the city..	useful although it may be difficult to depict meaningfully at the A4 size.	
--	--	--	------------------------------------	--	--

Nature

119, 117	Connectivity	Need something on connections to other reserve areas for people and wildlife e.g. Kaiwharawhara Valley and perhaps Te Ahu Mairangi and the inner town belt	Connectivity with adjoining areas as well within the OGB itself is an important aspect of the OGB corridor concept. Guiding Principle (2) explicitly mentions 'connectivity with other open spaces'. Ecological connections beyond the Outer Green Belt are mentioned in Objective (2) of the Nature chapter and discussed further in the explanation under 4.2.2.1 (2 nd para), including the Wellington Town Belt. The value of connections for people to adjoining areas is covered by policy 4.5.2.3 (12), about integrating the OGB track network with the wider network outlined in the <i>Open Space Access Plan</i> .	No change
126, 81	Nature - education	Education needed on location of tree planting to feed native birdlife and for beautification - and on pet management - no cats out at night.	City-wide education and awareness programmes under <i>Our Natural Capital</i> includes residents living next to and in suburbs near to the Outer Green Belt.	No change
109, 89, 23, 24, 49, 60, 185, 187, 153, 47, 96, 98, 167, 145, 151, 159, 166, 212, 208, 188, 194, 200, 202, 205, 206, 212, 217,, 225, 227	Nature (4.2)	Rename 'Nature ' to 'Ecology' as in 2004 plan - more appropriate to the vision. Strategic fit: Expected OGBMP to be more closely aligned with Our Natural Capital in terms of themes, priorities and measuring success. Detail is missing about how planned conservation fits with existing long-term initiatives to regenerate native bush. What are the 'restoration planting strategy (4.2.2.3) ' and 'city-wide biosecurity' management (4.2.2.5) and when will these documents be available? Do more: to safeguard natural habitat & prevent loss and plan in more detail how to do so - Plan is not ambitious enough (e.g. climate change, weeds). Objectives (4.2.1): Likes the defined and constrained purpose in para 1 but then the objectives introduce wider purposes. Objective (1) and first part of (2) may be sufficient for a section on nature for nature's sake. Objective (2) should also target regenerating bush on western side of ridgeline - important habitat for Capital Kiwi. Not convinced about need to retain open grassland for recreation - explain when it would be	The term 'nature' was used in order to align more with the title of ' <i>Our Natural Capital (ONC)</i> '. Nature is probably more widely understood by a range of audiences, also. No change. The OGBMP is guided by the ONC. Officers tried organising the nature section under the 'protect, restore, connect, restore' headings in <i>ONC</i> but the high level concepts and actions in <i>ONC</i> didn't translate easily to the more detailed, place-based management plan context. More cross-referencing back to <i>ONC</i> generated a lot of extra text and repetition of already public material. As acknowledged elsewhere, there is a lack of baseline data on the OGB for measuring outcomes (which is to be addressed, see 4.7 Monitoring. The 'restoration planting strategy' and 'city-wide biosecurity' are not documents but rather ongoing implementation of ONC. Add	3.2.2. (6 th para): add mention of smaller areas of high ecological value. 4.2.1 Objective (2): remove reference to 'city side' 4.2.1 4.2.1 Objective (3): move to a new Resilience section (preceding section 4.7) 4.2.2.1, explanation: add a sentence about Capital Kiwi and links beyond OGB into PCC reserves.. 4.2.2.3: add a footnote to reference the restoration planting strategy to <i>Our Natural Capital</i> . 4.2.2.4: duplicated explanation deleted. Add explanation and action about educating people to behave

Recomm-table-General-2019-07-22-OGBMP

10

	<p>necessary and appropriate.</p> <p>Approach to restoration: invest restoration planting costs into sustained weed and pest control instead, as control will be enough to enable restoration of locally occurring native plants by natural spread. Restoration planting risks genetic contamination and introducing non-local soil micro-organisms. Other views were that the plan is too tentative in regard to encouraging habitat restoration with native planting and pest control. Document does not reflect that protection of areas of high natural / biodiversity value / seed sources and surrounding buffer zones is more important than restoration. Strengthen some objectives and policies if to achieve the vision – especially the special nature of the ecological and biodiversity hubs (p.19). Mention that there are many other small pockets of high value ecosystems as well.</p> <p>Indigenous flora and planting (4.2.2.3): add a specific objective and action to control gorse and barberry in areas retired from grazing and speed up restoration with fast-growing endemic plants. Consider all native plant species to be significant, unless they do not occur naturally in Wellington Ecological District (policy 1).</p> <p>Balance: Conservation/ecology appears to be prioritised at the expense of recreation but the two can and should coexist - understanding ecology is directly linked to interaction with nature. There is no evidence that trails are weed corridors – rather, trails provide access for weed and pest management, and restoration planting, much carried out by trail users.</p> <p>Capital Kiwi: No discussion around Capital Kiwi, either as a vision or the increased predator control it would require – mention on p. 42 & 43 - OGB is a buffer for pest control between Wellington's rural hinterland and the urban backyard predator free areas. Broaden geographical references of Capital Kiwi from Te Kopahou to the entire OGB. Indicate how volunteer initiatives align with Capital Kiwi and Predator Free Wellington programmes.</p> <p>Beyond OGB: recognise OGB as part of an even more extensive corridor that also continues north through Colonial Knob / Porirua Scenic Reserves, to Titahi Bay and Whitireia Park and on to Mana and Kapiti Islands. Consider extending the current plan to include an ecological corridor that links with Belmont Regional Park via Marshall Ridge and Grenada North Park.</p> <p>Streams (4.2.2.2): a number of suggested amendments to improve or correct wording, and an additional policy on toxin use.</p> <p>Wildlife (4.2.2.4) Begin planning now to address people's behaviour when people and kiwi intersect in areas of OGB – perhaps 2-3 years away. Add invertebrates and bats to policy (4) because identified as significant knowledge gaps in <i>Our Natural Capital</i>. 4.2.2.4: should also be proactive monitoring and suitable habitat creation for native bats to enable this mammal to be reintroduced into the Wellington area via the</p>	<p>footnote to clarify.</p> <p>In Objective (2) it is a fair point that the natural values on the western slopes are also important (e.g. headwater protection). The reference to recreation and landscape values is required, however, to make clear that there could be some constraints on the extent of the ecological corridor. Objective 3 is somewhat out of place with the 'intrinsic value' focus here so will be moved to a new, separate 'Resilience' section.</p> <p>The approach to restoration planting in the large areas that have been modified and depleted by historic land uses was adopted in <i>Our Natural Capital</i> after public consultation. Policies 4.2.2.1 (2) and (4) specifically highlight the need to protect key ecological areas. An extra policy about planting retired grazing land is not appropriate as at least some of those areas are to be kept open and planting such areas may not be a priority compared with other areas.</p> <p>Balance. The Plan prioritises natural values as the foundation of the OGB (consistent with the predominant scenic reserve classification) but not to the exclusion of recreation. In fact the vision and principles provide for both. In providing for recreation, however, it is important to recognise the impacts, especially of trails, which are the main recreational infrastructure on the OGB, so that those impacts can be mitigated in the way the submitter has described.</p> <p>The contribution of Capital Kiwi to predator control and wildlife management needs to be mentioned, as it aligns in several ways with OGB objectives. It has been mentioned in terms of sector 7 only but is relevant to most of the OGB. Several minor additions are warranted.</p> <p>Beyond The OGB has an important role in forming a corridor of connected natural areas but that does not mean that every adjoining area of open space should necessarily be added to the OGB. Its particular role is to provide a central spine through the centre of the Wellington peninsula aligned with the central ridges, for a number of open space objectives.</p>	<p>appropriately around wildlife. Add bats and invertebrates to policy (4).</p> <p>4.2.2.5 (2): add Capital Kiwi alongside Zealandia in context of wildlife reintroductions.</p> <p>4.2.2.5: new policy about myrtle rust surveillance.</p> <p>4.2.2.5 (4) add emphasis on holding the line on Darwin's barberry and gorse.</p> <p>4.2.2.5 (7) and explanation: add Capital Kiwi to the partnerships and context of managing pest animals on the OGB.</p> <p>4.2.2.5, inset illustration: minor correction to caption.</p> <p>4.2.2.5: add mention of the possibility that native vegetation might overtop older stands Darwin's barberry but that research is needed to verify that and understand more. Add a corresponding action.</p> <p>4.2.2.5, explanation: add note about holding the line with barberry, and explanation about myrtle rust.</p> <p>4.2.2.5, explanation: add magpies to the list of pest animals</p> <p>6.3.2.6: add reference to Capital Kiwi</p> <p>6.4.2.6: add reference to Capital Kiwi</p> <p>6.4.1.3: add reference to Capital Kiwi</p>
--	--	---	---

		<p>OGB</p> <p>Weeds and pests (4.2.2.5): Darwin's barberry Need to do more to limit its spread on OGB, city and neighbouring private land. Don't wait for biocontrol. Not a 'nurse crop' as it outcompetes regenerating native bush in Wellington. Undertake research to understand spread, assess whether or not it is a temporary problem and determine best practice for restoring native bush to infested areas. Support & advise neighbours to help manage. Spray large areas of 'virgin' barberry and help volunteers to replant. Gorse and barberry: keep the grazing land on the west side of the ridge, which has least invasion do far, clear. Non-local weedy native plant species: (e.g. karo) the ecological hubs are the key areas where these should be treated as priority weeds. Tradescantia: add to weeds listed in explanation. Resources for weed control: Weed control is probably the key to maintaining the ecological character of the OGB but is often overlooked. Supports prominence given to weeds concerned that it can't be translated into meaningful action due to lack of resources. Has been failure to fund city-wide weed control adequately over decades even though a major issue. Apparently unlimited funding for animal pest control. Make results of the weed management review (4.2.2.1 (b) public so can be considered as part of public consultation in the next review of the LTP. Need a weed control strategic plan linked to this document. Myrtle rust: OGB invasion is likely but no mention of how to manage it. Pests: Capital Kiwi's predator control programme will contribute to OGB ecological corridor, a key to realising Predator-free Wellington. Trapping on Te Wharangi ridge acts as a virtual fence to pest animals coming in from farmland – could be extended to other ridges and virtual fence identified as an ongoing priority and opportunity for volunteer involvement. Include pest birds, magpies and rooks, to those listed in 4.2.2.5. Snap traps: oppose use on the Outer Green Belt as inhumane.</p> <p>Pets: more action needed on dog control and feral cats. More signs and policing; trap and destroy cats not microchipped.</p>	<p>Other areas, such as Marshall Ridge, can be managed as reserves in their own right within the reserves network.</p> <p>The suggestions re streams, 4.2.2.2 are all accepted.</p> <p>The question of how best to protect wildlife species, as they spread into the OGB, which are vulnerable to interference or disturbance is worth thinking about now so an action has been added to that effect. Bats are not present currently and their possible reintroduction is covered by policy 4.2.2.4 (2) but filling knowledge gaps is warranted.</p> <p>Darwin's barberry is, as the Plan explains, a weed problem that is beyond current resources to control. Embarking on large-scale spraying of large infestations and replanting in native species would be expensive and take vigilance over years, to manage regrowth from prolific seeds on such sites. For now, the most feasible approach is 'to hold the line' along boundaries to keep clear of neighbouring land and along the edges of infestations, where possible, to prevent spread. Control is aimed at protecting localised infestations that threaten areas of high natural value. Research is required to better understand the life cycle of barberry in Wellington. The weed control policies will require funding to implement and that will be put forward for consideration in the wider Council funding allocations.</p> <p>Magpies are an occasional nuisance on the OGB and listed in <i>Our Natural Capital</i>, so add them but not rooks, which are not.</p> <p>Various matters raised, such as use of snap traps and education of pet owners are matters of a city-wide policy or operational matters. In the case of snap traps, the traps WCC uses traps that have been tested and deemed humane on target species and does not endorse or supply groups that use Snap-E traps.</p>	
--	--	---	---	--

133, 187, 154, 145, 151, 155, 212, 188, 194, 200, 206	Fire – Policy 4.2.2.6	<p>Refer to the Electricity (Hazards from Trees) Regulations 2003 to ensure that activities (such as afforestation setbacks) and maintenance (vegetation management) activities are provided for in the OGBMP. By explicitly providing for such activities, effective policy will result in regard to fire mitigation. Needs a fully integrated approach.</p> <p>No details of where high-fire-risk areas are - no details of fire-resistant species to use in different habitats, nor strategies in higher risk places such as pine plantations. More details of preparedness to manage large wild fires in different parts of OGB, especially if threatening residential and farming properties. E.g. - maps at fire stations of OGB showing practical routes and accessibility; adequacy of aerial support; where aircraft can use water (Zealandia, harbour etc); plans for different scenarios e.g. passenger plane crash on ridge, arson, freedom camper gas explosion etc.. Spicer Forest Road could be intentionally seen and managed as a fire break; Educate adjacent landowners too – households should have their own fire plans as per FENZ. Strategies for minimising fire risk need to be adequately resourced and more detailed.</p> <p>Consider too the safety of people using the outer green belt. Need to identify 'safer places' within the parks for retreat in the event of fire, or park closures on days of high fire danger may be required. Should be foreseen in the plan.</p> <p>Climate change: risk of lightning strike and drought likely to increase.</p> <p>Questions compatibility of this policy with 4.3.2.1 (6) - planting exotic trees including eucalyptus.</p> <p>Higher fire risk in taller rank grass than short grazed pasture if grazing is stopped, and in likely gorse/barberry scrub taking over.</p>	<p>There is a need to develop a fire plan for the Outer Green Belt, given the potential for fire to damage the significant biodiversity on the OGB, the cross-boundary potential to affect neighbouring land and property, and the need to manage user safety in the event of fire. Council is in liaison with Fire and Emergency New Zealand, which has a broad-level fire plan in place for the Wellington area, encompassing Kapiti, Porirua and the Hutt Valley. FENZ is co-ordinating liaison between the territorial authorities, some of whom are working on their own fire plans for specific open space areas.</p> <p>The Fire policy in the draft plan was in the Nature chapter but, because of the wider safety and emergency response aspects to it, the new Resilience chapter is the more appropriate location for it, especially as managing fire risk is part of the response to climate change.</p> <p>The potential for increased fire risk in some exotic planting and in the proposed phase-out of grazing is an aspect to be considered and will be addressed under the appropriate sections below.</p>	<p>Move former Fire policy 4.2.2.6 to the new Resilience chapter and elaborate with more detail about the relationship between WCC and FENZ, threat to property and people as well as biodiversity, and to add an action: to prepare a fire plan.</p>
---	-----------------------	---	---	---

Landscape and land use

3, 119, 185, 187, 161, 167, 173, 211, 151, 166, 194, 200, 206	Landscape and land use - general	<p>OGB is a wild part of Wellington which is what makes it great.</p> <p>Objective (4) 4.3.1 - missing from statement about maintaining 'a sustainable balance' between open hill landscapes and restoring indigenous vegetation on the OGB' is any mention of restoring indigenous vegetation on the open tops.</p> <p>Exotic tree species [4.3.2.1 (6)]:- <i>opposed</i> to planting exotic trees - undermines native character - species like pines and eucalyptus are fire-prone. Exempt Otari-Wilton's Bush from this policy, as is contrary to Botanic Gardens Mgmt Plan. No explanation of types trees; why not exotic shrubs and ground covers? The 'appropriate' proviso is not reassuring e.g. past exotic planting of potentially invasive species for bird food. In conflict with WCC's Guidelines for Community Gardens i.e. no fruit trees on OGB yet 4.3.2.1 (6) would allow exotic trees for amenity display. Threat of species self-sowing on the OGB. Eucalyptus species take up large volumes of water. Unclear if there is a clear need to plant exotic trees for amenity, recreational and wildlife purposes -</p>	<p>Objective (4) minor amendment so as not to preclude lower-growing indigenous restoration on ridgetops.</p> <p>Exotic tree species: the intention with this policy was to enable certain types of tree to be used that could provide more choice for specific sites e.g. tall deciduous tree that lets in more light to an entrance during winter or be a seasonal feature consistent with nearby suburban character. However, the general intent of the OGBMP is to restore indigenous vegetation and the use of exotic trees would not be common enough to warrant developing planting guidelines. There are opportunities in the rest of the city's reserves and street network to use exotic tree species, so removal</p>	<p>4.3.1 Objective (4): amend to clarify that the indigenous vegetation is the taller types, such as forest and shrubland.</p> <p>4.3.2.1 (6), exotic trees: delete this policy and corresponding explanation.</p> <p>4.3.2.1 (3): delete this policy</p> <p>4.3.2.4 (3): add proviso about adaptive re-use.</p>
---	----------------------------------	---	--	--

Recomms-table-General-2019-07-22-OGBMP

13

		<p>there are many native species that could fulfil these objectives and would strengthen the OGB endemic nature and objectives for its restoration. Supports planting exotic trees and shrubs at access points where the character is essentially 'urban' and 'structured' and planting is in context of mixed exotic and native planting (e.g. road reserves, private properties.) Have a section dealing with plant materials and how the relationship between natives and exotics is to be managed.</p> <p>Private land: The statement that the Outer Plan includes private land, and then discusses protecting the landscape by limiting buildings and earthworks (by implication, on private land as well), is unacceptable.</p> <p>4.3.2.1 (3) Would like to see the mandate to protect and restore indigenous vegetation apply to both sides of the OGB - important to restore ecological connections to the west and assist with engaging rural residents.</p> <p>4.3.2.4 development and land use: requests that location-appropriate materials be used (e.g. not river boulders which don't occur naturally in Wellington). Restrictions here should also apply to commercial recreation proposals. Under Policy (3) in the first instance, consider adaptive re-use for community or recreation purposes, rather than mandatory removal.</p> <p>Resilience: strengthen 4.3.2 to better incorporate and highlight the strategic importance of land use to enhance city resilience.</p>	<p>of this action is recommended.</p> <p>Private land: the OGB no longer includes private land.</p> <p>4.3.2.1 (3): The intent of this policy is already covered in the Nature chapter. It is already covered by objective 4.3.2.1 (4) and the policies in the Nature chapter.</p> <p>4.3.2.4 development and land use: location specific materials would be considered under effects on natural character in the Rules assessment criteria ; the restrictions do apply to commercial recreational activities (see Rules 5.3.2.12). While the overall intention is to minimise buildings and structures on the OGB, there could be rare instances where adaptive reuse of an existing building or structure for a legitimate OGB need could have less impact and be more sustainable in terms of resource use than demolishing and building something new.</p> <p>Resilience: the strategic importance is now highlighted in the new chapter on Resilience (4.7)</p>	
145, 167, 63, 194	Plantation forest - general	<p>4.3.2.3 (1), 2nd bullet: is WCC sure staged harvest of what would be relatively small forest blocks would maximise timber value? What blocks are involved and harvest strategies contemplated? Oppose 'staged harvest of selected blocks'. Would damage native understorey, supporting soils and natural landforms. If a significant understorey of native species is present, prefer WCC to let the fallen trees rot, so minerals be returned over time. Prefer 'allowing the exotic trees to age and fall over naturally' - less damage to native understorey and soil structures, little economic gain from harvest, PFSI earnings could continue for several decades.</p> <p>There is potential risk of allowing recreational use in ageing pine forest. Remove all references to recreation in this section of the plan.</p>	<p>As explained in 4.3.2.3, the Council's usual approach to managing its exotic plantations is to allow the trees to age and fall over naturally, while encouraging native forest to develop and eventually become dominant. There is a complex mix of site factors, costs, returns and risks that need to be assessed according to each site. There are also future unknowns such as the potential for large-scale storm damage and destabilising of tree stands, a risk which can increase as trees become senescent. These variable are explained in 4.3.2.3 and provision made for alternative management options should they be required. Survey results and submission show people value the bush and green space associated with the Outer Green Belt and have expectations of being able to enjoy the forest environments. Potential hazards to recreational users is one of the risks and should be acknowledged. That includes the possibility of closure to public access for safety reasons. The way in which this overall approach has been applied in the main areas of OGB plantation forest (Spicer Forest, Te Ngahere-o-Tawa and the Airstrip Block) is</p>	<p>4.3.2.3: amendments to emphasise that the first option is usually to allow trees to age naturally; to highlight the need for stream catchment protection; and to make clear that there public access closures is a possibility.</p>

Recoms-table-General-2019-07-22-OGBMP

14

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

			explained under management sector 1.	
109, 110, 114, 116, 117, 119, 120, 123, 124, 150, 77, 78, 79, 80, 82, 84, 88, 89, 90, 103, 105, 106, 18, 21, 32, 33, 34, 36, 39, 187, 44, 92, 161, 94, 96, 49, 98, 99, 53, 57, 60, 61, 63, 65, 68, 69, 70, 74, 225, 123, 217, 210, 211, 151, 212, 194, 200, 206, 225, 173	Grazing	<p>Supportive: benefits for water quality, soil and native bush regeneration. Bush cover better for shelter and bird habitat. Grazing contrary to the Vision (wild green connector and 'protects and connects' nature). Grazing is marginal and damaging. Avoid frequent hazardous encounters with stock (people and dogs). Farm stock can be seen all over NZ. Would rather see native birds. GWRC and PCC taking similar approach. Fencing is a cost but justified for the protection gained. Suggestions in support: Transform pasture to low native cover, especially tussock, to reduce maintenance, manage fire risk, support native fauna. Remove internal fencing unless still useful. Mechanical mowing and weed eating works well to keep tracks and views clear. Revegetate areas and community groups maintain. Ensure weed control well established first. Lead-in time required to relocate stock. Quality of monitoring & research is essential: get baseline first, fund adequately.</p> <p>Opposed: Grazing has heritage value: historical land use and part of character. Rural and seeing farm animals close to city has amenity value. Would be fake rural. Grazing can help maintain habitat e.g. lizards. Open areas needed for emergencies and fire breaks. There are no stock issues. Stock only damage tracks in winter. Where will the animals go? Sheep would damage marginal pasture and/or be uneconomic. Grazing is more natural than other methods, helps control weeds and cheaper. Other methods naive, risky, expensive and 'not green'. Little faith WCC will have resources to keep tracks/views open. Suggestions to manage grazing better: Formalise grazing arrangements. Work with graziers to ensure ecosystem protection; make fencing a condition of continued grazing. Keep the open ridge narrow, just enough for emergency access and views. Fence off the bush areas, springs and streams to keep cattle out. Treat grazing as an operational cost; doesn't have to be cost-effective. Use sheep instead of cattle: less damage, greenhouse gas, frightening. Use cattle for short periods to clear up areas. Graze to end of spring growth and select non-confrontational stock. Have signage and education campaigns about stock (e.g. lambing). Help fund through 'adopt a fencepost' or frequent visitor plaques.</p> <p>Neutral: do a mix of approaches: let the bush grow but keep lookouts/views clear.</p> <p>Issues: No plan on how to manage increased fire risk from rank grass and climate change. Aerial spraying of boundaries may not be sustainable in long-term. No information on which weeds 'will need to be managed. Fencing/planning/monitoring sounds expensive – needs adequate resourcing. 4.3.2.2 need to control barberry from areas of pasture or retired grazing before it gets too dense to do anything about it.</p>	<p>While a majority was in support, about a third were opposed, and a range of issues and suggestions from various viewpoints came up. The mixed response indicates that the proposed cautious approach of gradually trialling the alternative land management methods and monitoring the outcomes is advisable and the values people associate positively with grazing acknowledged.</p> <p>Transforming retired areas to native grassland is unrealistic on a large scale but trial plots could be undertaken, with community groups, and results monitored in terms of both flora and fauna. No need to add an action to remove internal fencing as this would be done in normal operations, if required. All stock, other than horses in sector 4, are those of neighbours, so can be readily moved to adjoining land or enough time negotiated to find alternatives under the proposed grazier exit plans (4.3.2.2 (d)).</p> <p>Continued grazing is not necessarily a more efficient option. Stock have not kept woody weeds such as gorse and Darwin's barberry form advancing and, so, some spraying would still be required. If grazing was to continue, there would also be costs of internal fencing to exclude stock from sensitive areas. The problem of compatibility with recreation would remain.</p> <p>The quality of monitoring research and need to establish monitoring before phasing out grazing is noted as the results will be important to answering the unknown factors, such as how effectively rank grass will suppress weeds, what weeds will need managing in rank grass, and the fire risk implications of rank grass.</p> <p>Pre-engagement and submissions indicate a general support for keeping ridgetop areas open, so further consultation on which areas to keep clear is not proposed. Signage about grazing stock is already in place at entrances. The proposed interpretation plan (4.4.2.2) will cover grazing as part of farming history.</p>	<p>4.3.2.1, explanation, para 1: minor amendment to clarify and simplify x-ref to the grazing section.</p> <p>4.3.2.2 (1): elaborate adaptive grazing option.</p> <p>4.3.2.2 (2): make clear that the alternative methods are also trials.</p> <p>4.3.2.2 (action d): clarify need for baseline data before any changes. Also re-order the actions as noted</p> <p>4.3.2.2 – new policy (3) to link fire risk to the fire management policies.</p> <p>4.3.2.2 (explanation): acknowledge positive grazing values and add problem weed species.</p> <p>4.3.3.2 (implementation): change the monitoring set-up to 1-2 years</p>

Recoms-table-General-2019-07-22-OGBMP

15

17, 212	Sculptures and public art works	<p>Oppose: A waste of money and unnecessary; should be preserving wild areas.</p> <p>Support: Temporary or permanent public art works are highly valued by some members of the community and can also be interpretive, or simply be enjoyed and a destination for park visitors.</p>	<p>The policies acknowledge that artworks are generally not in keeping with the Outer Green Belt but that there are places and situation situations where they could be appropriate and enhance visitor experience without detracting from the overall 'wild' character. Under 4.3.2.4 (10) and Rules 5.3.2, neither temporary nor permanent artworks are prohibited but are to be considered on a case by case basis.</p>	No change.
84, 185, 187, 49, 68, 196, 200	Urban edge	<p>Support: complete the OGB as an urban / rural edge, with no urban development and as an ecological corridor. Critical to facilitate recreational access consistent with ecological protection along the urban edge as the city grows. Define what is meant by 'ample breadth'- needs to include ample breadth for an ecological buffer zone between urban and rural.</p> <p>Oppose: The OGB is a flawed concept – the 'cons' have not been discussed. It is pre-empting growth planning and will lock up land, removing choice for future generations. It has the effect of inflating land prices by limiting urban expansion and availability o land for housing – repeating the history of the Wellington Town Belt and other examples of green belts, which favoured the wealthy and disadvantaged the working classes.</p>	<p>Completing the Outer Green Belt is an objective under 4.1 Land Administration. There is no set formula for defining its width, but there are a range of factors to be taken into account when considering the topography, open space values and opportunities for connecting the OGB open spaces and strengthening the urban edge. These factors are mentioned but would benefit from minor clarification.</p> <p>The pros and cons of urban containment have been explored in the city's growth and urban form planning and found to be associated with a more sustainable future e.g. more efficient public transport and less extensive infrastructure requirements. The Outer Green Belt has been identified as playing a useful urban containment role. Additionally, however, as explained in the Draft Plan, the Outer Green Belt has numerous values that will also add to the city's sustainability and quality of life for all citizens.</p>	4.1.2.2: minor typo correction and elaboration in the explanation of the factors affecting the OGB width.

Culture and Heritage

157, 145, 151, 188, 198	Culture & Heritage - general	<p>More emphasis on heritage - engage with mana whenua and local communities to create displays and signage, and educate Wellingtonians about history before European settlement.</p> <p>Concern that WCC has fallen short of the objectives (4.4.1) in respect of Red Rocks / Pariwhero Historic Reserve and still not listed the historic baches in the District Plan; also that the proposed inventory has not been done before. Seeks explanation of reasons in the Plan.</p> <p>Several minor amendments for clarification suggested and accepted, but additional non-essential detail not added, for brevity.</p> <p>Heritage NZ sent all the sites on the OGB listed in the New Zealand List Rārangi Kōrero and seeks to ensure appropriate recognition and ongoing management of historic heritage, including archaeology including, minimum of desktop archaeological assessment.</p>	<p>The proposed objectives, policies and actions are all intended to bring recognition and awareness of the cultural and heritage values on the Outer Green Belt. Initiatives, such as interpretation and developing a heritage inventory, have been constrained by available resourcing so obtaining resourcing and developing strong collaboration with partner organisations, like Heritage New Zealand, and with community groups interested in local history will be important to making progress in future. Listing heritage sites in the district plan, including the historic baches, is one aspect of the current district plan review.</p>	<p>3.4.1 (2nd para): clarify mention of karaka groves</p> <p>3.4.2 (under 2nd sub-heading): clarify emergency water supply comes from streams and springs.</p> <p>Objective 4.4.1 (1): add 'identify' to the actions listed.</p> <p>4.4.2.1 (action d): clarify that the plan in this action is for managing the places identified in the same action.</p> <p>4.4.2.1 (c): clarify that the second sentence is a legal requirement.</p>
-------------------------	------------------------------	--	--	---

Recreation

Submission #	Subject	Summary of issues by subject	Comment	Recommended changes to plan
185, 145, 190, 163, 212, 166, 188, 200	Recreation - general	<p>Concerned that if all activities listed in 3.5.1 were to be encouraged the OGB will become a large playground with nature as a secondary consideration. Supports the contention that the OGB cannot be 'All things to all people' and that the OGB must be seen in the wider context of public space within the city. It would help to explain the statutory context.</p> <p>3.5.1 activities listed: - many of the activities listed are not dependent on nature-focused space and inappropriate where vulnerable ground-dwelling wildlife exists. Include 4WD/diving if OGB extends to high tide mark. Where is the rock climbing undertaken? Remove drones from list as likely to have regulation in future and can be dangerous and annoying in hands of ignorant /inexperienced users. Include photography and four wheel driving (along south coast). Combine mountain and e-biking into 'cycling'</p> <p>Activities that do not uphold the highly valued natural features should be discouraged, including activities that would interfere with natural landscape, that increase in traffic/noise, and activities that not all Wellingtonians can freely access.</p> <p>New activities should not have a negative effect on neighbour's enjoyment of the green spaces</p> <p>Reinforce that where priority is given to particular user groups it is not exclusive use to those groups (e.g. biking in Makara Peak, horse riding</p>	<p>The analysis of consultation feedback and the large number of submission about tracks and access covered a spectrum of expectations about recreation on the OGB, from people who felt that there was already too much provision for recreation (most particularly in the track network) to others who felt that the OGB is an under-utilised recreational resource. This tension was reflected in the major theme of the feedback analysis (42%) in which the importance of access to green space was expressed but that access must not compromise the protection and preservation of nature. The need to achieve this balance does go back to the purpose of scenic reserves (the main type of reserve in the OGB), by which the areas of being protected and preserved is for both their intrinsic worth and for the benefit, enjoyment and use of the public. This statutory basis could be brought out more clearly in the recreation section, helping to underpin the guiding principles (Part 2) about achieving balance between different values and expectations.</p>	<p>3.5.1: combine mountain biking and e-biking; add photography with sightseeing; replace drone flying with diving</p> <p>4.5: add to intro para "...extensive outdoor recreation <u>and enjoyment</u>, even as ..."</p> <p>4.5.2.1, explanation: add to end of 1st para "Under the Reserves Act, the OGB's scenic reserves are for the purpose of protecting and preserving the scenery, natural features and landscapes for their intrinsic worth and for the benefit, enjoyment and use of the public. A balance between these two purposes is needed.</p>

Recoms-table-General-2019-07-22-OGBMP

17

		<p>in Spicer Forest) as these priorities gives expectations that other users are not welcome.</p> <p>The zip-line is a commercial experience that does not contribute to skill acquisition and cannot be undertaken without investment in substantial infrastructure that is likely incompatible with many OGB areas.</p>	<p>The list of activities in 3.5.1 is not intended to be exhaustive but more an indication of the breadth of activity. The 4WD activity is already mentioned in the context of day trip events.</p>	
<p>10, 112, 109, 78, 119, 124, 103, 105, 24, 34, 185, 38, 43, 44, 157, 91, 92, 161, 48, 98, 53, 65, 66, 71, 72, 210, 193, 211, 166, 206, 227</p>	Access	<p>- Not everywhere has to be accessible. Important where needed and less developed eg the northern part - however good it is wild - more tracks, less wild. Some places should be difficult to access 'nature reserves' where fauna left undisturbed.</p> <p>- Easier access should be added - for elderly, those with mobility or sensory impairments, the young, people with mountain buggies, people in wheelchairs - cater for kids who will bike but not walk and not be too hard</p> <p>- Shuttle ideas / solutions to steep climbs: car or cost-effective access to the top in places with loop or walk/bike down - open Meridian road for this purpose and loop tracks off it. Think about new tech/ideas - eg tunnel/elevator to avoid impact of more access on wilderness. A funicular would be great but possibly too expensive. Tunnel, escalators, have officers carry people up, tow ropes (like ski fields). Provide transport from main hubs. Gondola? - consult on this.</p> <p>- As an older person, accepts will be some areas won't be able to get to but make sure some parts are accessible. A great asset for fit people with spare time but not good for most and those with disability or less fit.</p> <p>- Public transport: need good access to selected points for walkers to and from public transport. Provide more information on public transport to promote use/access of OGB for those without personal motor vehicles. Encourage public transport only to get to OGB - climate change - not more parking for access - Increase public transport to OGB</p> <p>- work with GWRC - more frequent and better weekend bus services to points along the OGB - family pass to support people access it.</p> <p>- On-the-ground things: stiles would be difficult for some; more stairs, handrails; parking; wider zig zag paths for easier access to ridgelines although balance with visual impact and effect on fauna. Seating at various points for resting. A better graded network would encourage people to use the outdoor more. Minimise camber & gradients, avoid steps and loose deep gravel, min 1m width - all will help general users and mobility scooter access. Preference for tracks to follow contours but aware of extra impact and cost.</p> <p>- Suggest 4WD clubs provide tours for elderly and disabled. 4wd vehicles for pre-agreed access for certain groups. 4WD access would help. In medium term a contiguous 4WD access along much of OGB ridgelines from Spicers to Te Kopahou (linked by public roads where necessary) - has potential for Summer City type passenger trips.</p> <p>- Need more secondary access points from high level roads. More information and advertise where vehicle and access and parking</p>	<p>The Draft plan seeks to provide a balance of opportunities for different user groups and in different settings. There are areas where there is vehicle access to high points for those who are unable to get to the tops on foot. The nature of the OGB is that it is a landscape of hills above the city, which is the appeal but also limits accessibility to some extent.</p> <p>The Draft plan includes initiatives that will continue to ensure there is a mix of access. The WCC <i>Open Space Access Plan</i> (OSAP) guides development of the track network, however, opportunities for improvements are identified in the OGBMP, under the management sectors, for future funding and implementation. These include local loop tracks to improve choice of and accessibility to tracks within local communities; a proposed easy walk in sector 1; regrading of the steep sections of tracks to easier gradients in several sections; improvements to the Wrights Hill entrance and summit disabled access track; a potential short walk in Hape Stream, pending assessment of suitability. Easily graded tracks are available in a number of places, including from ridgetop entrances such as Mākara Road saddle, Wright's Hill and Hawkins Hill, as well as in valley locations such as Otari-Wilton's Bush and Zealandia.</p> <p>The track network is how people are able to enjoy the OGB and plays an important part in management and improvement both by Council and importantly by volunteers. There is a balance to be struck in providing for access while protecting and improving the natural environment values. This was seen in the responses to the submissions form questions on accessibility where there was a relatively even split between full support for anything that would improve accessibility and the desire</p>	<p>4.5.2.1 add further sentence to note 'The Council has a role to play in the provision of spaces and places and tracks and, importantly, promotion and programmes to let people know about opportunities available and facilitate more participation'.</p> <p>4.5.2.4 (d) add to seek better connectedness to public transport networks.</p> <p>4.5.2.4 (e) add to address importance of information to enable personal decision making on where to go based on accessibility needs and promote opportunities.</p> <p>4.5.2.4 .6 minor amendment to add 'including extreme weather risk'</p> <p>Add an A3 sized map at 4.5 to show track characteristics /opportunities in different areas available across the whole of OGB. This illustrates the intention that there will continue to be a mix but with areas of different user type focus and experiential values.</p>

		<p>available near ridgeline to avoid steep climbs - including about ease of access from each point eg heights and times to vantage pts.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Due to the possibility for severe weather on the outer green belt WCC should not offer this track to all residents - the wild nature attracts residents and visitors enough. Some areas (eg Tawa ridges) subject to high winds and extreme temps, opening it up will invite accidents. Note risk in encouraging more people into OGB who may not be prepared. Need to warn of risks. - Ebike access to all tracks as appears no issues with trials; also scooters to enable more people to use the tracks who are less able. - The climb up is part of the health-giving challenge sought and enjoyed in the outdoors - retain some more challenging access routes. Steepness is a feature of Wellington; go to Lower Hutt for flatness - Develop other links first - not necessarily in OGB area - eg pedestrian tunnel beneath motorway between Seton Nossiter & Glenside reserve. Plan well ahead to ensure good future connections (eg McLintock missed opportunity). - Publicly funded, safer, maintained, signed posted roads. . - the Plan seems to be silent on existing opportunities and future possibilities for those who visit (or live in) the Ohariu Valley - public access from the western side appears very limited - consider enhancing opportunities e.g is the provision for horse riding in Spicer Forest possible for riders who start on the western side? - 4.5.2.1 - these policies not sufficient to make available the recreational values to as many people as possible - especially the feeling of wildness, remoteness and openness and especially people without money to travel and people with physical and other disabilities. More active policies and programmes are needed B2to 'bring people to the parks'. e.g. GWRC's Summer Programme activities, bus trips to the easier access and easier walking places etc. - Council doesn't have to do all but could more strongly facilitate. 	to 'leave it wild'.	
91, 94, 98, 167, 166, 194, 200	Camping	<p>Submitters who commented were of mixed views. Those in support felt that camping opportunities would offer something more accessible and different from camping in the regional parks. Those in opposition felt that there were enough camping opportunities already in the region and that overnight stays brought risks of fire, might encourage proliferation of freedom camping, and would compromise the wild character of recreation on the OGB. Support was expressed for the limited educational camping under permit provided in the draft plan.</p>	<p>The submissions generally supported the cautious approach already outlined in the draft Plan of allowing camping be permit only. This is also consistent with submissions on other aspects of the plan: little support for the idea of using the Chartwell woolshed for overnight stays and concerns expressed about managing fire risk on the OGB. Therefore, recommend no change except to remove references to investigating a potential tramping hut option at Te Kopahou.</p>	<p>4.5.2.1, explanation, para 5: remove reference to investigating a tramping hut in sector 7.</p> <p>6.7.1.4 (sector 7, Te Kopahou): under 'Tramping opportunities' remove reference to a tramping route and hut being an option.</p>
103, 81, 117, 150, 106, 120, 122, 118, 119, 124,	Dogs - general	<p>More provision. Not enough recognition of 40% households with dogs – need non-shared provision - dogs-off-lead tracks and exercise areas.</p> <p>Suitable areas: if grazing phased out could let dogs run free and explore in less ecologically significant areas for circular and long-distance routes. Exercise areas need to be peripheral not integral part of</p>	<p>Dog walking is recognised as a popular recreational use and dogs are permitted on-leash throughout the Outer Green Belt, except in designated exercise areas and in Zealandia. It is recognised that dog owners do want to be</p>	No change

127, 185, 187, 42, 158, 159, 161, 145, 49, 57, 170, 209, 188, 194		<p>OGB. Decide areas case by case after consultation as many off-leash areas are in prime recreational spots.</p> <p>Compliance: need more enforcement and education re Dog Policy and Bylaws to protect public and native fauna. Have a monitored trial period of shared space with dogs off leash, in sight and under control (refer example at Ahimate Park, Palmerston North.) Non-compliance with the 'dogs on leashes' provisions is an ongoing issue. Different messaging may be effective e.g. dogs can be poisoned by eating karaka fruit and possum bait; dogs can be injured in collisions with mountain-bikes .Dog poo bags an issue through bush. Need more signs but mostly dog owner behaviour change – multi-pronged campaign to encourage considerate pet ownership communicate various benefits to dogs, people and wildlife- establish dog community liaison roles and subsidised/free aversion training.</p> <p>Compatability: not in keeping with primary ecological function of the OGB - threat to wildlife and domestic animals; also disperse seeds – implications for reintroduction of wildlife such as kiwi.</p>	<p>able to let their dogs off leash in order to exercise but off-leash use is incompatible with the objective of restoring the OGB as an ecological corridor, including as a wildlife corridor. This is in contrast with the cited example at Ahimate Park, which is a Recreation Reserve.</p> <p>Policy section 4.5.2.4 allows for reasonable provision for dogs and policies in management sectors explicitly acknowledges the need for more dog exercise areas in sectors 1 and 2. It also acknowledges the need to inform dog owners prominently of the on-leash rule.</p> <p>The suggestions about developing an education campaign and potential targeted dog training programme should be addressed at a wider scope than the OGBMP, as it will need to be a city-wide project, relevant also to such projects as Predator-Free Miramar, Wellington and Capital Kiwi.</p>	
11, 88, 105, 116, 132, 11, 161, 66	E-bikes	<p>Support for expanded use of e-bikes – similar tracks to those allowed for mountain biking. E-bikes allow for a wider user group to access places they otherwise might not be able to – they take the sting out of the Wellington hills. Doesn't see any evidence of conflict with users or impact on trails in the trial areas.</p> <p>E-bike policy needed – that welcome on all trails that allow mountain biking (like GWRC's policy) - value in having region-wide clarity on this (see Trails Framework). E-bike trial: was completed over 18months ago but no decision on e-bike use yet. Consider scooters too, to enable more people to use the tracks who are less able.</p> <p>Management: Need to consider managing development of new vehicle types e.g. some mountain bikes have big tyres like motorbikes now and power assist makes them faster and more damaging to tracks. Have more smooth grading to allow e-bikes and make easier for people who have problems on rougher trails. Adapt barriers so lifting heavy e-bikes not necessary – avoid injury</p> <p>Information is lacking about where e-bikes are and aren't welcome.</p>	<p>The e-bike trial is still running and more work is required to explore the approach to e-bike access and management at the city level and the regional framework level. In due course, the outcomes of the trial and any policy will be developed under the <i>Open Space Access Plan</i>.</p>	No change
77, 106, 109, 119, 124, 85, 88, 89, 15, 33, 43, 46, 161, 145, 93, 49, 51, 60, 63, 65, 68, 69, 73,	Entrances and amenities - general	<p>Entrances, general: will greatly enhance the recreational experience. More entrances will attract more people to explore and enjoy. Entrance developments could lead to overcrowding and ruining the area. More interested in good access from public transport, even if it involves a walk, and connections to foster commuter and recreational cycling.</p> <p>Cost: An expensive waste of money - what volumes of people are anticipated? - can't believe enough to justify the proposed expenditure - add cost-benefit evidence. Not a priority. Current supply/access seems adequate. Low cost solutions that do not disrupt residents. Reduce</p>	<p>There was a mixed response on the proposed development of new main entrances. Some submitters considered the main entrances were an extravagance the city can't afford, whereas others felt that such entrances would enhance people's recreational experience. As well as cost in providing and maintaining water and toilets, people pointed out that such facilities would attract freedom campers, which would</p>	4.5.2.4: added explanation about the order of work on main entrance development. Detail added to Sectors on each proposal.

Recoms-table-General-2019-07-22-OGBMP

20

223, 193, 211, 151, 212, 194, 205, 227		<p>number and/or cost of entrances and use money on ad campaigns for the OGB, volunteers and managing the natural environment. Ensure investment is worth it. Ensure secondary entrances are well signposted and opportunities taken for more of these and to protect from residential development. Improve all the other public toilets across the city before building any more. The roads need attention first.</p> <p>Parking: areas need to be monitored as popular areas can encourage illegal parking which can damage the terrain. Don't encourage parking lots in our paradise; take public transport. The facilities will attract freedom campers.</p> <p>Entrances: Questions whether last 3 entrance upgraded entrance proposals are high use or in a strategic position. Track counters should be used to determine visitor numbers first. Focus priority on areas that will allow children and people with disabilities to access the OBG.</p> <p>Priorities./ implementation: Action (a) needs to be done in years 1-3 in conjunction with 4.6.3.6 (OGB Identity). Various views on which entrance developments to prioritise but most consistently was to start with Upper Stebbings Valley and to abandon/make last priority the entrance development proposed around the woolshed in favour of improving existing parking near substation at Chartwell. Need a main entrance in Tawa. When considering which site for new entrances in sectors 1 and 2, prioritise those that would enable better access by all modes: closer to public transport or better linkages to cycleway networks.</p> <p>Amenities. Prioritise drinking water and information boards only. People who plan to go on walks plan ahead; take water with them and go to toilet beforehand. Don't install electronic toilets - useless in an earthquake. Toilets need cleaning; good to avoid contaminating the environment. Trailheads need more loos and water stations. More bins and signs to say pack in pack out own rubbish. Have places for family picnics.</p>	<p>have to be managed.</p> <p>Equally, there were mixed views on which of the proposed new entrances to prioritise for development. Views appeared to be influenced by where people lived and their particular recreational interests and needs.</p> <p>Although entrances do come at a cost, the associated facilities (parking, water, toilets and information) spaced at regular intervals along the Outer Green Belt is considered an important aspect of encouraging use and appreciation of the Outer Green Belt. Providing for those users who are long distance travellers through the OGB (e.g. Te Aroha walkers, regional Signature Trail users) is also an important consideration, allied to the promotion of Wellington as an outdoor recreation destination. For those users, having facilities on the ridgeline instead of having to drop down and up to adjacent suburbs would be beneficial. Therefore, planning ahead for entrance development over the ten-year span of this Plan is recommended.</p> <p>There are five main entrances already developed or with approved upgrade funding (Khandallah Park, Otari-Wilton's Bush, Karori Park, Mākara Mountain Bike Park, Zealandia and Te Kopahou). Of the remaining five proposed entrances, sector 1 and 2 entrances are very important but are dependent on other things happening first so the likely order of entrance work as:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Wrights Hill and Brooklyn wind turbine, as these provide ready ridgetop access to people who might not otherwise enjoy the elevated heights of the OGB; 2. Chartwell (as an entrance near the Transpower substation) tied in with new track development in nearby Silverstream subdivision and with the potential for a partnership with Transpower. 3. 268 Ohariu Valley Road and Upper Stabbings Valley: although these two entrances are essential to provide for the growing communities in the north, development is contingent on bridging the access / land ownership gaps in the area 	
---	--	---	--	--

			first, so there can be a track network for the entrances to serve.	
124, 188	Events - general	Make space for a Wellington Parkrun- e.g. a 5-km loop. Like Bothamley Park event in Porirua. - activities that tend to encourage off-track use; e.g. orienteering events and geocaching could become a problem and negate some restoration and riparian protection measures and become a safety risk for users in hazardously steep terrain areas	These issues can be assessed in the process of event permits.	No change
122, 91, 69, 193	Horse riding - general	Make areas available for horse riders wherever possible - much of the wilder parts of the city are denied to these users. More public consultation needed with all horse riding groups about potential new tracks that could be shared in sectors 1, 2, 4, 5, 6. Horse riders should continue to have access to sector 7.	The horse riding community was involved in pre-plan-review engagement, in particular the master planning exercise undertaken for the plantation forest areas in sector 1. The outcome was a plan with specific provision for bridle trails. It is also acknowledge in Sector 2, that there is potential in future for further bridle trails in the event of filling the gaps along the Ohariu Ridge. There will be opportunities for the horse riding community to have further input as those opportunities arise. Sector 7 has been amended to make explicit that the existing horse riding there can continue.	No change.
127, 101, 34, 157, 94, 98, 203	Information (way finding?)	Various suggestions to improve information about the Outer Green Belt, on website, brochures, sign boards and in community centres. How to get there: information about public transport options to all parts of OGB and locations of access points (ridgetop, secondary entrances etc). Track information: levels of difficulty, suitability for children, length. Short walks: promote the choices and locations. Add information to the Trailforks mountain bike trail app about shared/walking-only tracks to reinforce to cyclists which trails to use or avoid. Use advertising campaigns to inform and engage people more about the OGB, its values and how to help.	Good information will need to be available in mapping and written formats both on site and in digital or printed media on an ongoing basis, so as to reach the widest audience possible. Onsite map boards and way-finding is very important but comes at a cost, especially if frequent updating is required. For that reason, it is proposed to provide map boards at only major entrances and track nodes but encourage people to also access online mapping information, which can be more readily updated. The Council is developing its mapping to be able to provide more place-based information online. For instance, information about local routes can be developed over time and made available digitally and in brochures as demand requires.	4.5.2.3 (6): additional detail about the kind of information to be provided, including about behaviour on shared tracks' 4.5.2.3 (7): added emphasis on encouraging use of digital formats. 4.5.2.3 (10): new policy about advocating and informing about public transport connections.
84, 117, 120, 98	Rubbish	More rubbish bins throughout - essential at entrances - to reduce littering and encourage better care. - Dog bags and rubbish receptacles should be installed at all entry points	Rubbish bins will be installed at main entrances but bins require servicing so rather than install them at all entrances and at places within the OGB open spaces, the Council is encouraging people to take responsibility for their rubbish and the dog waste with a 'pack in - pack out' approach.	No change

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council

Me Heke Ki Pōneke

4, 5, 123, 106, 114, 119, 101, 107, 83, 105, 127, 77, 107, 116, 80, 77, 17, 18, 32, 185, 80, 39, 47, 161, 167, 56, 174, 61, 63, 64, 68, 223, 218, 210, 151, 212, 194, 200, 205, 206, 227, 43, 187, 185, 188, 211, 205, 76, 89, 152, 88, 15, 38, ,	Tracks - general	<p>Imbalance between track provision and conservation. OGBMP appears to favour conservation/ecology at the expense of recreation but the two are not mutually exclusive. Trail corridors not 'weed corridors'. Tone of OGBMP as 'anti tracks'. Place more emphasis on protecting natural values as a primary track building constraint. Concerned that proposed Skyline Track improvements will put the KNE at risk. Wider dual-use tracks not always suitable in some ecological hub areas due to potential damage to old forest. Run risk under Rgl trails Framework of OGB being over-run with users, with possible pressure for more development and damage.</p> <p>Shared use / track status: Dual use bike/walking tracks are not particularly successful nor pleasant. Create hazards & tension and reduce their amenity value and enjoyment. Walkers feel vulnerable and at risk of injury when near bikers. Review the shared-use track policy. Supports developing the track network in proportion to the main user groups -should mean walkers will now get priority that has been recently lacking. Opposed to bike priority tracks but if continue to develop then urgently develop walking-only tracks too. More shared use access – be serious about connecting the green belt for everyone. Walkers are spoilt for choice. Already plenty of tracks for mountain bikers. Should be default presumption in favour of cyclists having access to the green belt unless there is a good reason not to.</p> <p>Need more: More loops, connectors, variety. Meet increasing needs for growing mountain bike activity, including more technical grade tracks and dedicated bike trails in and out of Skyline Track between Johnsonville and Mākara Peak. More gently graded sloping trails sidling round hills. No new tracks until issue of bike use on walking only tracks is resolved. There are gaps in the network that need filling: do an analysis to inform on opportunities.</p> <p>Unauthorised track building: need to limit and include mitigation. Unsanctioned tracks and track use a problem. Encouraging that Council is adopting own priorities separate from Wtgn Regl Trails Network suspect blind eye to illegal trail building means tracks will become an established fact with irreversible effects.</p> <p>Track design: Loop tracks that get into OGB at higher elevation make it easier for people to use. 4WD tracks are not suitable for general recreational use. Some current shared tracks are not suitable - manage conflict through well designed trails with good sight lines and appropriate gradients and, where necessary, one-way system. Mountain bike tracks have more environmental impact to build than walking tracks. Don't use machinery to build tracks – keep low impact. Should investigate track design and products available to make tracks more durable and less damaging. Track standards should be on case-by-case basis. Use the New Zealand Cycle Trail Design Guide track standards, as GWRC does: helpful for users to have consistent across region. Oppose bypassing steep track sections as inflicts damage. Reroute tracks for shelter as well as terrain. Specific stricter design guidelines needed for</p>	<p>Analysis of free text responses in submissions showed the key themes of protecting and preserving nature and the importance of access. This captures the values of the OGB reserves well. People have considered the balance between development to support people enjoying the areas and the protection of the environment as the setting for the recreation activities and to sustain a functioning natural environment at the edge of the city (with all the benefits that this brings).</p> <p>84% of submitters supported the draft plan vision statement, guiding principles, and key values. These articulate the balance being sought in the plan and are well supported.</p> <p>Submissions showed that there is agreement that Sector 2 is lacking in access opportunities. This is a priority area in the draft plan for establishing more tracks and access.</p> <p>The submissions mentioned specific areas of concern for some residents and track users. As was the case in the 2016 OSAP, there are ongoing requests from some for more tracks for specific user groups and skill levels. There are also requests for separation of people on bikes and on foot using the shared track network. The OSAP outlines how track proposals are assessed and is the guiding document around the entire track network. The Draft OGBMP provides more detail on issues and opportunities for the Outer Green Belt.</p> <p>There is a good balance of recreation opportunities across the OGB. A new map is included to show this balance at a city wide scale. The OGBMP direction is consistent with regional tracks planning. The GWRC Parks Network Plan identifies many similar issues and opportunities with the management of the track network and the Regional Trails Framework provides further context for the OGBMP tracks planning. The boundary with PCC is a key area where coordinated tracks planning and management will provide the best possible user experience as both sector 1 in the OGB and the Porirua Adventure Park develop in coming years.</p> <p>The issue of unauthorised track building was</p>	<p>Add an A3 sized map at 4.5 to show track characteristics /opportunities in different areas available across the whole of OGB. This illustrates the intention that there will continue to be a mix with areas of different user type focus and experiential values.</p> <p>Future specific opportunities to fill gaps and better connect the track network are identified in Part 6, under each of the management sectors, with priorities through indicative timing.</p>
---	------------------	---	--	---

Recoms-table-General-2019-07-22-OGBMP

23

		<p>shared-use tracks for gradient, sight-lines and width.</p> <p>Mountain biking: Bikes damage tracks. Develop the new downhill bike tracks to reduce unauthorised tracks. Mountain bikes damage tracks. Keep downhill bike tracks separate from and not intersecting with walking.</p> <p>Costs: Would be helpful to include benefits and associated costings on proposals; hard to have a view without. Cyclists (not the public) should pay at least 50% of construction costs. Include cost of construction and maintenance in track evaluation factors. Need variety of tracks for enjoyment of nature so don't close down or decide not to build more difficult-to-maintain tracks purely on cost grounds.</p> <p>Map: Publish a comprehensive map of existing and planned tracks across all sectors - big picture of the OGB - know that the Council has an end-point in mind for track building.</p> <p>Maintenance: No point in having lots of tracks or extending the network if existing tracks are not maintained properly. Maintain tracks better, especially walking tracks - steep/slippery areas for safety and to protect from erosion. Is happy to help to save cost.</p> <p>Skyline Track: Key priority to acquire land or access to it for skyline extension further north. Prioritise access points from various suburbs so walkers can get to it and walk varying lengths along it. A nationally significant walk/bike along the length of OGB would increase appeal to wider range of people who might not otherwise seek a real connection to nature and all the benefits that comes with it. Needs to be a high quality trail (not 4WD). Consider alternative routes on the Skyline to minimise issues around shared use (different speeds and experiential needs). sharing. A lot more careful design work will be needed to complete a safe and enjoyable track along the whole route rather than connecting up hotchpotch of farm tracks, Safety is an issue - steep slippery parts need better surfaces and handrails; more water fountains at regular intervals; portaloos and medi-kits; sun shelters. Skyline Track is not an iconic name.</p> <p>Tracks beyond OGB: Tracks around the coast or to Makara would be more useful. Prioritise extending trails from South Karori to the Coast.</p>	<p>raised by submitters. Officers continue to work hard to ensure that people are not developing unauthorised tracks as they have been the cause of confusing and potentially dangerous track networks developing over time, damage to land and vegetation and a financially unsustainable network that does not best meet the needs of the broader community.</p> <p>With the level of feedback that has been provided in relation to tracks and the ongoing requests to build more tracks, there is a need to consider the wider network in the context of a track audit with a comprehensive understanding of the long term costs associated with the management and maintenance of a network designed to meet the needs of the community. The key principle of that network being that the largest part of the network is for the largest user groups and smaller parts for smaller, specialist user groups. Understanding the user groups, meeting reasonable demand, and then funding that network in the long term while working alongside volunteers and keen track builders is seen as the best way to ensure track provision is well considered, fair and sustainably managed for ratepayers. That provision will also be tested against environmental assessment and protection measures to ensure the setting for those experiences is not lost over time and Council is meeting expectations and legislative requirements around natural environment protection and management.</p> <p>Once the OGBMP is approved, officers will commence a new piece of work in 19/20 to improve decision making around new track requests and help manage unauthorised track building. The work will include a track audit across the whole city network, a review of current and future user demand and may inform a minor review of the OSAP to update key initiatives and define funding gaps and/or priorities. This piece of work will occur alongside the specific initiatives in the OGBMP (for example, the investigation of tracks in Te Kopahou and development of tracks at Te Ngahere o Tawa / Forest of Tawa).</p>	
--	--	---	--	--

128, 18, 41, 226	Trail bikes - general	<p>Reconsider prohibition of responsible trail bike use in the Outer Green Belt, particularly in Sector 7. No evidence of inappropriate use - is discriminatory and unfairly prejudices legitimate public users from the public lands. No distinction made between responsible urban trail bike riding (off-road motorcycles on designated formed tracks) and free-ranging, reckless riding through sensitive areas. Responsible riders typically access more remote areas and can act as kaitiaki through surveillance of illegal activities and assisting with safety of other recreationists. Council has approved organised responsible trail riding fundraising events on the Outer Green Belt, managed by the Wellington Motorcycle Club, and club use of areas in Te Kopahou for organised rides, with community fund-raising and project benefits. The only other legal riding location on public land is in the Akatarawa Forest Park, an hour away. Most responsible trail bike riders follow a code of conduct. Manage by inclusive management including stronger relationships, more formed tracks, education, designation of some areas or tracks for sole use by responsible trail bike riders, additional signage, and better policing of anti-social users of all kinds. Is prepared to work with Council.</p> <p>Alternative view: Ban trail bikes from all areas, including events.</p>	<p>The Outer Green Belt tracks network is not open to general trail bike use currently and there is no intention to change that. Access to the south coast is the exception to this as there is a 'paper road' along the coast that provides for legal access. This access is currently managed by the Council to achieve a balance in use and user experience with walking and mountain bike riding access only on Sundays.</p> <p>Special access for events such as those mentioned by submitters is possible through event permits and will be assessed as per the guidance in the Rules Section of the plan and will be limited.</p> <p>There is a comprehensive network of tracks for 4WD and trailbike use in the Regional Parks network. Officers have worked with Greater Wellington Regional Council to consider trail offerings as a region. The Outer Green Belt tracks network includes a number of old farm tracks however the intention is that vehicle access of any kind will be very limited so as to preserve the natural environment recreation setting provided to other recreational users.</p> <p>5.3.3.1(1) is useful as it clarifies that private 4WD vehicle and trail bike use is an activity that as a general rule is prohibited. The exceptions are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - where there is legally established access (e.g. the south coast 'paper road' or via a private Right of Way); - where there is an approved commercial activity (under lease, licence or concession etc); - under an event permit; - under a permit for the purposes of supporting operational and volunteer activities (e.g. pest management or ecological restoration activities). All of these will include conditions of access. 	4.5.2.2, 4.5.2.6 and 5.3.2.12 have been amended to separate out Policies and Rules relating to 4WD and trail bike access and make the plan simpler to use and understand.
6, 9, 119, 84, 101, 78, 117, 127, 212, 173	Way finding/signa ge - general	<p>More maps/signs to inform about rules (e.g. dogs on lead, permitted users on different tracks), help manage interactions between stock and recreational users; encourage use and exploration. People do not know where to start, what to expect, or if it is too difficult - need to feel safe and informed.</p> <p>Specify NZ Standards NZS 8603: 2005 NZS 8603:2005 Design and</p>	<p>Upgrading and maintaining the OGB signage is an ongoing operational project and improvements are gradually being made. Changes in the track network inevitably means existing onsite signage then needs to be updated and/or replaced, which comes at a cost and cannot always occur immediately. Track</p>	4.5.2.4: several amendments for further clarity and to add expected give-way behaviour on shared tracks, consistent with the OSAP.

		<p>application of outdoor recreation symbols.</p> <p>Suggestions to add updating and/ or replacement of wayfinding and orientation signage.</p> <p>Questions why distances and walking times would be given only on major routes. Asks where the shared use code of behaviour can be found. Make sure signage and way finding is consistent with other land managers and recreation groups.</p> <p>Need street signage to find the starting points for walks and tracks. e.g. McClintck Street entrance, cul de sacs.</p> <p>Favours of more signage but wayfinding is an ongoing expense - more effective to encourage people to snap a photo of the signs at the entrance ways.</p>	<p>times and distances will be limited to major routes in onsite signage for these reasons.</p> <p>Therefore, although there is a desire for more signs and map boards, the focus for detailed map and information is on the main and secondary entrances. Digital formats can be updated far more quickly so use of online map and other information will be promoted as well.</p> <p>Consistent use of standard symbols and level of information along the main Skyline Track will mesh with the regional trails framework but, nevertheless, it is important for users to be aware that they are traversing Wellington's Outer Green Belt with its unique character.</p> <p>There are numerous out-of-the-way entrances to the OGB so street signage to them all would be disproportionate to use of minor entrances. Provision for street signage is made in the management sectors, where major entrances are hard to find.</p>	
1, 91	Visitor facilities	<p>Seating areas for resting on mounting horse from, water fountains/dog water troughs and bike fixing stations conveniences that might be easy to implement and could improve enjoyment for users. More seats and leaning posts would help with accessibility.</p>	<p>Under 4.5.2.4, there is provision for developing visitor amenities at key nodes and site furniture where appropriate. The suggestions are noted, however, the general approach is to keep facilities simple and encourage people to provide for themselves.</p>	No change

Community and identity

154, 157, 159, 51, 61, 163, 212, 166, 188, 194, 203, 227	Community - general	<p>Council should actively facilitate and organise community partnership - like beach clean-ups.</p> <p>4.6.2.2 Community partnerships – add to item 5, 'Where appropriate support community collaboration groups to enable various groups to work effectively together, pooling resources, on shared goals'.</p> <p>4.6.2.3 Partnerships with neighbours and 4.6.2.8 Education and Research: add 'In the face of climate change, build understanding of attributes of resilience in ecosystem health, fire hard management and biosecurity with reserve neighbours and the general community'</p> <p>Could be clearer on 'terms of engagement'; when and for what reason will the community be involved? Similarly, provide an indication of how community pest control initiatives are to be supported and coordinated by the council. Set out a consultation process where new facilities are to be developed to give some reassurance to communities.</p> <p>In overview panel at the start of each management sector section,</p>	<p>Council officers are regularly involved in helping to organise special events like planting days. Covered by 4.6.2.2 (3) – "opportunities".</p> <p>Partial wording accepted but not the 'in the face of climate change', which is not specific to the OGB but, rather, the sort of initiative that might be taken at a broader scale.</p> <p>Specific terms of engagement and details of support provided is too detailed for a management plan but would be worked out in the MOUs with groups (4.6.2.2 (5)(a)). There are a number of ways in which to involve communities in decision-making. Rather than setting a standard process, the process will be determined according to factors such as the scale of project and the interest groups</p>	<p>Part 6: change all the communities of interest items in the intro panels to 'Local communities'</p> <p>4.6.2.2. (c): add sharing of resources-</p>
--	---------------------	--	--	--

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

		<p>consider naming the local community groups that are currently involved in each sector. Interst groups are much wider than the local suburbs, Consider nominating a lead care group for each Sector as the key stakeholder with WCC; for better coordination and less conflicting activities within Sectors.</p> <p>Capital Kiwi is seeking a strategic context and partnership for achieving behaviours that will enable kiwi, people and pets to live alongside each other in the OGB; to work with key stakeholders.</p> <p>Should be more support for volunteer environmental groups - e.g. recommendations about techniques for getting rid of specific weeds - e.g. include in Memorandum of Understandings the lists/documents referred to - e.g. more help with skips or pick-ups of weeds - e.g. more Appendices or Schedules such as List of Approved Contractors, Health and Safety checklist.</p> <p>Victoria University would like to explore furthering relationship in the management of the Outer Green Belt; opportunities for uni researchers to contribute, particularly understanding biodiversity of the reserves and for students to engage with the Council's programmes e.g. volunteer planting.</p>	<p>involved.</p> <p>Part 6; 4.6.1 makes clear that 'community' covers a broad range of stakeholders, interest and community groups but the panel label could be clarified. Naming community groups in the plan runs risk of omissions and becoming outdated over the life of the plan. While there could be advantages in having one main group to deal with per sector, it could sideline other groups with somewhat different though valid interests and objectives. It is more appropriate for Council to keep a watching eye on potential duplicated or conflicting activities.</p> <p>Suggestions re MOUs noted.</p> <p>The university's interest is noted.</p>	
157	Community - mana whenua	4.6.2.1 lacks explicit commitments to mana whenua - more could be promised in term of partnership and decision-making rather than just keeping informed.	The Plan is not more explicit because, as explained under 4.6.2.1, the Council needs to explore with mana whenua to determine how best to collaborate. There has not yet been an opportunity to do so, as mana whenua has been working with Council on other initiatives such as the district plan review.	No change
121, 185, 190, 61, 225, 166	Neighbours	<p>Keep private land out of the OGB.</p> <p>Questions implications of removing private land from Plan scope e.g. development contrary to OGB purpose like vegetation removal.</p> <p>Consult with landowners. Work with residents and landowners to listen to advice and their experience with the land. Work with incentives not further regulations. More regulation will require more money and resources and will exacerbate relationships. Need collaborative effort towards greater good. WCC needs to maintain open consultation with residents who own adjoining land. Those people wish to be kept informed of any final proposals (Makara/Ohariu) Properties abutting the OGB are significant stakeholders in discussions and the council should work much harder to protect existing rights of these properties when considering non complying activities in the OGB.</p> <p>The Plan is rather too silent on the good will of neighbours who generously allow access across their land - should acknowledge the contribution neighbours make to the use and enjoyment of the Outer Green Belt and note any constraints arising out of stock management.</p>	<p>Overall, private landowners appear to support the exclusion of private land from the OGB. As explained under Scope, 1.1.3, the management plan had no power under the Reserves Act to compel private landowners to do things like protect bush.</p> <p>The policies under 4.6.2.3, Partnership with Neighbours, has carried through the same sort of good neighbour approach that the 20004 OGBMP contained. The submissions reflect that there is a need for the good communication and collaboration proposed to be put into practice. The positive contribution that some landowners bring to the OGB could be better recognised e.g. tracks cross private land in several places in the general vicinity of The Crows Nest.</p>	4.6.2.3: add acknowledgement of many landowners' desire to be good land managers and instances where they allow public access
132, 185, 151, 166	OGB identity - promotion	Support 4.6.2.6 - how it is implemented will have impact on success. Managing conflict of urban growth pressure on OGB and getting	Suggestions and comments noted. Given the Plan content on resilience, community,	4.6.2.6 (2): add promotion of opportunities to get involved.

Recoms-table-General-2019-07-22-OGBMP

27

		<p>aesthetic of the visual identity are of crucial importance. The issues mentioned in the explanation are very important - i.e. greater appreciation important to protecting and managing in face of urban growth pressures; raising recognition and awareness; subtlety. Promotion should be more inclusive of other benefits outlined in the Plan as well as recreation - target and support the wider range of interests now emerging, including enabling communities to contribute directly to health and resilience on public land.</p> <p>Whole OGB might not be well recognised but sections are extremely popular and heavily used - most people's interest is 'local' to their community or areas relevant to their recreation interests.</p> <p>Maybe make a feature of Loop Walks in future promotions</p>	<p>volunteering and wellbeing the suggestion to cast a wider promotional net has merit. So a third target could have to do with offering people opportunities to make a difference in a world where 'think globally, act locally' may have appeal to people.</p>	
127, 105, 89, 47	Volunteers / cmnty groups - general	<p>Volunteer track builder-led tree planting and plant pest eradication is not recognised. Outline how youth will be engaged in restoration projects; it would increase connection to OGB as long-term kaitiaki. Use, under WCC supervision, the many walking groups and other groups who love a day out improving track standards and creating new tracks - frees up funds.</p>	<p>For the sake of brevity the approach taken in the Plan is to acknowledge volunteer efforts in a general way rather than the contributions of the many different groups and types of volunteers. Track building, planting and pest animal control are all recognised in 4.6.2.2 and the combination of these in secot 5, Makara Peak. The potential of other groups is noted.</p>	<p>4.6.2.2: add reference to all ages in policy (3) and acknowledge potential of engaging youth.</p>

Resilience

125, 89, 34, 154, 161, 188, 206, 133, 217	Resilience - climate change / carbon farming etc	<p>Make more prominent ability of OGB to contribute to action on climate change and show more commitment to showing our city's leadership when it comes to action on climate change - crucial to use all available resources. More discussion needed. Connect it to the draft WCC Zero Carbon Capital Plan. Public desire to do something about climate change. Some of the key resilience values should be more strongly reflected in the detailed provisions - e.g. maintaining natural catchment headwaters for protection of water quality and water runoff; more positive recognition of the future importance of carbon farming to the city, both native and exotic trees on public land - greatest potential in the OGB. More collaboration on this with neighbours. Do not exclude long-term sustainable timber production as options will change rapidly over the life of the OGBMP. Investigate registering Redwood Bush and Forest of Tawa as carbon storage forests.</p> <p>Policy 3.7.1 - Identify and make mention of emergency corridor provisions as being a contributing element of the outer green belt resilience function.</p>	<p>Resilience is an over-arching concept that is relevant to a number of aspects of managing the Outer Green Belt so in the Draft Plan, resilience policies were integrated in amongst the other sections. As a consequence, the content was not as prominent as it could have been. In the interim, the importance of addressing climate change has been underlined by the Council's ecological and climate change emergency declaration. A new Resilience section in Part 4, General Policies, is therefore recommended into which the draft subsections on resilience will be moved and amended to emphasise the climate change context, in particular referencing <i>Te Atakura First to Zero</i> Wellington's blueprint for a Zero Carbon Capital. The existing provisions already contain provisions to investigate more carbon farming on the OGB.</p> <p>It should be noted that policies elsewhere in plan also contribute to resilience e.g. stream catchment management in in Nature section.</p>	<p>1.1.6: add <i>Te Atakura First to Zero</i> to the strategic framework diagram.</p> <p>3.7: add reference to <i>Te Atakura First to Zero</i></p> <p>New short chapter, entitled 'Resilience': text moved from Nature chapter (objective and subsection 4.2.2.8) and Community chapter (objective and subsection 4.6.2.4, and amended to update zero carbon context.</p> <p>Appendix II: Add a brief summary of <i>Te Atakura First to Zero</i> [not yet added]</p>
---	--	--	--	--

Monitoring

90, 161, 211, 151	Monitoring - data - risk analysis	<p>Monitoring is crucial to have better data for planning and administering OGB better. Need better info on users of all green areas in Wellington, including OGB and should be a priority. Some policies in plan rely on identifying specialist track users to allocate resources yet the information collected is not robust enough to do this. Over the last several years walking has not received enough relative to number of users. Analyse proposals to ensure resource is allocated to the most users and provide analysis in the plan.</p> <p>Need data on injury too - proper risk management is not covered in the plan but should be. Apply to mountain biking and other green belt activities.</p> <p>Monitoring should mention neighbours, private land holders not just visitors.</p> <p>4.7.2.1 - add to action (a) as follows: "Set up a plan, <i>in conjunction with the Regional Council and community where relevant</i>, to monitor and evaluate trends and changes in the Outer Green Belt over the next 10 years to inform future management, to cover such things as."</p> <p>- 4.7.2.1 - add to the 5th bullet as follows: "freshwater monitoring, <i>within a freshwater ecosystem health framework, incorporating water quantity, quality, aquatic life, habitat and ecosystem processes</i>;</p>	<p>The proposed monitoring is intended to provide a more robust basis for decision-making when managing the OGB. At this stage there is insufficient data to add analysis to the plan but with time, better data analysis will become available.</p> <p>Incident and injury reports are also sources of useful information. The proposed monitoring does not cover neighbouring landowners, as private land is no longer included in the OGB. The wording suggestions are accepted.</p>	<p>4.1.2: add sentence to explain importance of decision-making to decision-making.</p> <p>4.1.2.1: add incident/injury reporting and suggested wording to the action points.</p>
----------------------	---	---	---	---

84, 133, 18, 22, 25, 37, 145, 163, 189, 151, 212, 200	Motorised vehicles	<p>Disabled access: areas with some vehicle access should be open at specific times – to allow those with limited ability to experience the ridges tops and views.</p> <p>Ban 4WD access to all areas including for events.</p> <p>Explicitly provide for network utility infrastructure access by motorised vehicles (4.5.2.2.)</p> <p>Open access to more areas for responsible 4WD use and make access permits easier. A legitimate recreational use and should be catered for in same way walking and biking access catered for. Helps people enjoy natural areas - access for older people.</p> <p>Public good: aspect to 4WD use (4.5.2.2) e.g. 4WD permits issued to the Cross Country Vehicle Club.</p> <p>Commercial motorised vehicle tours not permitting could impede future tourism opportunities. Could affect existing Seal Tours now part Owiro Bay Parade proposed to be within OGB. (4.5.2.2.)</p> <p>A much more negative approach than in the <i>Open Space Access Plan</i> 2016 (Network principles, p.11, bottom left) - requests following changes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - 4.5.2.2 (para 1) "Permit existing tracks suitable for motorised recreation to be used on a managed basis by clubs and organisations in accordance with the criteria in 5.3.2, and for access for other vehicles used for servicing, management, emergency and civil defence use." - delete Para 3 and rewrite parts of it elsewhere as it appears to suggest that a permitted activity under the Rules of 5.3.2 would somehow be subject to further rules from Para 3 - all approval criteria should be in one area in the plan (5.3.2), rather than dispersed as at present. - 5.3.3.1 (3) - replace 9th bullet point ('off-road use of motorised...') with "Existing tracks suitable for motorised recreation can be used on a managed basis by clubs and organisations" from OSAP. This would limit managed access to existing tracks that were originally formed for vehicles, where occasional 4WD recreational use has minimal impact. Positive impacts include keeping tracks in better condition for all users and uses, by suppressing growth, and assisting in WCCs higher objectives such as accessibility and open space recreation. - Requests a correspondingly more balanced text in the explanation (p.53) - 5.3.3.1 criteria: should include Para 3 of 4.5.2.2: <p>Contiguous 4WD access - along much of OGB ridgelines from Spicers to Te Kopahou - linked by public roads where gaps in WCC ownership.</p> <p>Add a new Action along the lines of "work with interest groups to identify an area suitable for managed 4WD activities such as training etc". - CCVC would welcome opportunity to identify such an area.</p> <p>Amend 4.5.2.2 "prohibit, or manage..." to "prohibit, except as</p>	<p>The Outer Green Belt tracks network is not open to general 4WD use currently. Access to the south coast is a new consideration with the Outer Green Belt area now including the south coast reserves. In this area there is a 'paper road' along the coast that provides for legal access. This access is currently managed by the Council to achieve a balance in use and user experience with walking and mountain bike riding access only on Sundays. The 'exceptions' list below provides clarity and context around existing vehicle access activities that occur.</p> <p>Special access for events such as those mentioned by submitters is possible through event permits and will be assessed as per the guidance in the Rules Section of the plan and will be limited.</p> <p>There is a comprehensive network of tracks for 4WD and trailbike use in the Regional Parks network. Officers have worked with Greater Wellington Regional Council to consider trail offerings as a region. The Outer Green Belt tracks network includes a number of old farm tracks however the intention is that vehicle access of any kind will be very limited so as to preserve the natural environment recreation setting provided to other recreational users.</p> <p>5.3.3.1(1) is useful as it clarifies that private 4WD vehicle and trail bike use is an activity that as a general rule is prohibited. The exceptions are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - where there is legally established access (eg the sth coast 'paper road' or via a private Right of Way); - where there is an approved commercial activity (under lease, licence or concession etc); - under an event permit; - under a permit for the purposes of supporting operational and volunteer activities (eg pest management or ecological restoration activities). All of these will include conditions of access. <p>There is a need to simplify and clarify the various parts of the plan the reference vehicle access. This has been achieved by grouping all</p>	<p>4.5.2.2 simplified to one policy based on draft 'explanation' section. Policy under Motorised Vehicles now reads:</p> <p><i>Motorised vehicles can potentially detract from recreational users' experience. Therefore, motorised vehicle access is limited.</i></p> <p>The explanation then follows at 4.5.2.2 around the paper road at the south coast, legal arrangements that allow for vehicle access (eg easements and RoW), commercial activities, events and the opportunity for vehicle access to support community and operational land management initiatives (eg pest management and restoration). None of this applies to operational access for Council and its contractors for Parks operations, management, maintenance and Development or emergency access.</p> <p>5.3.2.12 (Commercial Activities) enables assessment of any vehicle access that is part of any commercial activity.</p>
---	--------------------	---	---	--

Recoms-table-General-2019-07-22-OGBMP

30

		<p>managed..." to ensure clarity of meaning. request to specifically note events by 4WD club that have enabled access to those otherwise unable to do so eg botanical survey group, and that this type of event should be allowed for in the future.</p> <p>4.5.2.2 request to add ref to approved and permitted rec 4WD vehicles.</p> <p>4.5.2.6 include an annual 4WD signature event - eg GWRC sunset tour and annual beach clean up. 5.3.1 add permitted re 4WD events to list or add a managed activities list at 5.3.2. need to include in community contributions part of plan a ref to the cross country vehicle club.</p> <p>- 4.5.2.2 (p.53) The explanation is clear but the policies are not. Policy (1) - either prohibit or manage - you can't manage something that is prohibited. Policy (2) is a subset of policy (1) - what are 'exceptional circumstances?' Policy 3 talks about frequency so in conflict with the 'one-off basis' in Policy (2). Consider exempting the unpaved road around the coast from the Kopahou Visitors Centre from these policies.</p> <p>4.5.2.2 Motorised vehicles - Item 2 and item 3 in 4.5.2.3 may contradict the direction for the heavily used motorised vehicle track to Red Rocks and beyond. Page 43 identifies that 'careful management of access along the road is required to provide for a range of recreational users.' Page 191 identifies an 'incompatibility between walkers, mountain bikers and drivers of motorised vehicles' and that user conflicts remain. It is suggested that permitted use is changed to access by permit only and that compliance activities can then be actively managed if conflict issues are reported. From a broader motorised recreation regional perspective, consistency with management of access along Hutt City Council's Pencarrow Coast road is could be considered. Significant motorised recreation opportunities are readily available with the Akatarawa Forest and on private land in the nearby south coast and Makara area.</p> <p>4.5.5.2 - consider whether motorised vehicle policy should apply to commercial recreation activities - some are not sustainable and can take place outside the OGB - in particular using motor vehicles for shuttling/uplift of mountain bikes - likely to be sought on an ongoing basis despite the high number of shuttling of tracks in the OGB and other WCC reserves using public formed roads - unlikely to get additional users, as has been claimed in the past, and the increase in use of e-bikes by all riders makes them mostly redundant as focus of mountain biking shifts to flow tracks and downhill riding.</p>	<p>of the relevant rules and matters considered when making decisions in the Rules Section. Only policy and actions will remain in Part 4 under Recreation and Access (4.5).</p>	
--	--	--	--	--

Rules

185, 161, 145, 151, 188, 194, 200, 212	Rules - general	<p>5.2 Objectives and Policies: should be about protecting biodiversity and providing for enjoyment and recreation of people. All managed activities should be assessed against a sustainability measure and should be set at a higher level for commercial activities.</p> <p>Too permissive / weak: lacks strong statements about protecting nature and biodiversity and limiting impact. Too much discretion given, wishy washy.</p> <p>'Park' used in 5.3.1.1 (1) and other clauses – should another term than 'park' be used because it sounds urban?</p> <p>Enforcement: policy needed to enforce prohibitions -e.g. dogs off leashes, dangerous use of bikes and motorbikes. Prohibitions are ineffective because not enforced.</p> <p>5.3.1: add geocaching alongside orienteering</p> <p>5.3.1.1 restrictions on allowed activities: it is unclear how people are expected to know about these restrictions or how to seek exemption.</p> <p>5.3.2.3 (1) (h), drones: not compatible with the wild use and enjoyment of other users.</p> <p>5.3.2.5, public notification: have a system of notifying the key stakeholder care group in each management sector of a pending activity.</p> <p>Include 5.3.2.6 (information required) in 5.33.3.2 (dealing with applications.)</p> <p>5.3.3.1 (3): fire bylaw is focused on safety and nuisance - no provisions to uplift permits to light fires or light a type / class of fire in the absence of formal authority (e.g. hangi/umu). Under the Fire and Emergency Act, it appears at Red Rocks a FENZ permit would be needed in both open and restricted fire seasons and permission is needed from landowners or occupier-WCC. Internal guidelines need to be checked. Add 'quarrying and fill activities' to prohibition of mining. Add a statement to the prohibitions to make clear they don't apply when required for management purposes.</p> <p>5.3.2.7: include consideration of the specific management sectors in decision-making.</p> <p>5.3.4.3 Botanical enhancements – clarify does not permit gardens.</p>	<p>The objectives and policies in this section govern how the rules will be applied i.e. rules are for managing activities on the Outer Green Belt. Protecting biodiversity and providing for people's enjoyment and recreation are set out in the Purpose, Vision and Principles, and policies in the preceding chapters; setting the framework for the Rules. Sustainability is inherent in the policy framework of the Plan, and is specifically mentioned under 5.3.2.7 (m).</p> <p>Rules need to provide guidance about what is and isn't permitted yet provide enough flexibility to be useful in unforeseen situations. A certain amount of discretion is, therefore, needed. However, the wording could be tightened in a few places. Agree that 'park' is not the best word for the OGB open spaces compared with 'reserve'.</p> <p>The Council's three Outer Green Belt rangers have a large area to cover and enforcement is just one aspect of their work. Communication and education is the preferred approach to enforcing rules but Council is looking into available options e.g. the amendment of the Reserves Act to enable the use of instant fines. In the case of restrictions, added clarity would be helpful. Recommend no addition of quarrying or fill to the prohibition on mining as there are existing landfills operating under resource consents within the OGB area, though not on reserve land, and the definition of mining under the Crown Minerals Act includes extraction of rock and similar.</p> <p>Use of drones is a recreational activity that requires larger areas of open space. Because of its potential nuisance value, it is a managed activity, whereby each application and the cumulative effects (e.g. frequency) can be considered and managed to an acceptable level. Extra exceptions do need to be added to the fire prohibition and the guidelines around fire will be reviewed as part of the proposed fire plan (new resilience policy 4.7.1) The content of the botanical enhancements policy covers what might be regarded as gardens.</p>	<p>5.3: replace usage of 'park' with 'reserve' when used in reference to the OGB open spaces.</p> <p>5.3 add policy about exploring enforcement tools</p> <p>5.3.1: add geocaching</p> <p>5.3.1.1: add explanatory line about who and when allowed activities would be restricted.</p> <p>5.3.2.4 (2) remove 'in general' to be a stronger statement</p> <p>5.3.3.1 (3): add "unless carried out for the purposes of approved management activities or as otherwise noted below" to the forest sentence. Add to 2nd bullet "or by permit for events and/or cultural reasons"</p> <p>5.1: add a diagram to guide people applying the rules and applying for permissions as to where to look in the Plan for relevant policies.</p>
---	--------------------	--	---	--

Recoms-table-General-2019-07-22-OGBMP

32

			<p>The suggestion to have a lead stakeholder groups in each management sector was declined so no notification is recommended other than that already provided for. The reason that 5.3.2.6 is in the existing order is so that a prospective applicant will have worked through the different situations first, so they know if they are applying for a permit or lease etc – and <i>then</i> look at what information they need to provide. No change.</p> <p>5.3.2.7: decisions when considering effects, all the other relevant policy sections would be taken into account. However, this will be made more clear with the addition of a diagram to guide applicants</p>	
105, 116, 120, 157, 48, 170, 190, 194, 200	Commercial activities	<p>Encourage / support / enable: commercial recreational services such as walking, horse riding and mountain bike tours; guided access; personal interpretation; transport / shuttle services; hire services (see Regional Trails Framework). The proximity of the OGB to the city makes it a good cycling destination and increased use will benefit tourism and other business. New technology could open up more opportunities e.g. motorised skateboard tours. Assess on a case by case basis. Plan now for future activities that could raise issues: e.g. dog walking companies.</p> <p>Accurate information about future plans for commercial partnerships with private businesses is lacking; in particular the zipline. Proposed zipline does not align with policy guidelines in 4.5.2 (it involves huge towers, platforms, lengthy cables and is not a quiet recreational activity/ ecotourism proposal.) Neighbours have not been properly consulted and feel ignored. Proposal would not comply with 5.3.2.12. Mentioning it under 6.7.1.1 is presumptuous as not yet gone through resource consent process.</p> <p>Cafes or pop-up shops near main entrances would be good for families and social groups using the OGB.</p> <p>Future plans for commercial partnerships: Explicit and transparent information is missing. Where planned, must explicitly fit in with the value statements at the centre of this plan. Take care that Council is not blinkered by dollar signs – ensure any proposed activities are not detrimental to the green belt ecology, the natural landscape, the neighbours and any nearby.</p> <p>Activities like the trial shuttle operation in sector 5 (driving bikers to the top of the hill for a fee) need to contribute positively if not inherently sustainable (i.e petrol/diesel vehicle uplift).</p>	<p>Commercial activities have the potential to facilitate recreational enjoyment of the Outer Green Belt but the Outer Green Belt is public open space and a balance needs to be achieved between commercial use and its effects on the general public and the environment.</p> <p>Commercial activities will be considered on a case-by-case basis under the Rules section, which requires that any such proposed activity is considered in the context of the Vision and Guiding Principles, the general policies and the relevant specific management sector policies. The suitability of the proposed activity to the Outer Green Belt as a whole and within the sector will be considered, as well as the specific effects, including cumulative effects.</p> <p>The intention is not to rule out commercial activity but to ensure that it is appropriate to the OGB and supports or enhances people's enjoyment.</p>	Removed reference to commercial vehicle-based recreational activities from the section on Motorised Vehicles.

212	Permits and bookings	<p>5.3.2.3 add 'fully self-contained' to item (c), 'Camping for educational purposes only'.</p> <p>Authorised track development and maintenance' is a recreation activity and may be appropriate to include as a managed activity.</p>	<p>Under 4.3.2.1, applications for any sort of permit will be considered in terms of merit, compatibility and appropriateness to the Outer Green Belt. The impact on the site would be considered and conditions could be set as to how the site should be left. This consideration would not necessarily be confined to camping. No change necessary.</p> <p>Authorised track building and maintenance is one of a number of volunteering activities that are carried out on the Outer Green Belt by individuals and groups. Volunteering activities can vary considerably and often simply requires good communication, support and informal agreement (e.g. an individual carrying out monitoring in the local stream). In other circumstances, especially where physical change to an area is involved, a more formal agreement such as a Memorandum of Understanding is used to manage the activities, as a means of clarifying the scope of activities and the idea of working in partnership to care for the OGB.</p>	Add a note to 5.3.2.1 to clarify that volunteering is managed under an alternative approach of mutual agreement, often through Memoranda of Agreement.
187, 42, 47	Enforcement & compliance	<p>More determined approach needed to enforcing compliance with the "no mountain-bike" provisions of the WBGMP - implementing signage (6.4.3.5) - occasional enforcement checks - hidden cameras or drones to identify people involved in unauthorised track construction activity. Also things like dog poo at Wrights Hill.</p> <p>Do not extend C&D lease beyond 2026 - need to better control of dumped products into the landfill and windblown rubbish.</p>	<p>Officers work hard to encourage awareness and adherence to the rules about permitted issue on tracks and to stop illegal track building activities. It is an ongoing problem.</p> <p>The C&D landfill operates under a resource consent, The Council's compliance team monitors adherence to the consent conditions. (see Sector 7).</p>	No change.
133, 185, 188	Utilities	<p>- Rule 5.3.1 is appropriate in the reserves as they give effect to the principle intent of the green belt but should include 'maintenance' and 'replacement' of existing network utility infrastructure within the OGB (as opposed to being a 'Managed Activity'). Maintenance of network utilities is a permitted activity in the open space zone of the District Plan – and therefore should also be identified as a permitted (or allowed) activity in the management plan (maintenance is defined as repair works and like for like replacement of assets.)</p> <p>- Policy 4.3.2.4 (2) - also provide for access tracks.</p> <p>- Ensure any proposed rule relating to network utility operations or development does not unreasonably constrain utility services above and beyond that of the district wide or network utility provisions already contained within the district plan</p> <p>- Rules 5.3.2.9, 5.3.2.10 and 5.3.2.11 - given that maintenance of existing infrastructure is already contained within a statutory easement (under s23 Electricity Act 1992), access is already guaranteed. so why the legal</p>	<p>The permitted activity for maintenance and management purposes is for Parks, Sport and Recreation to manage the parks and open spaces as necessary. 5.3.1 does not include utilities operations work. Utilities companies operate under specific legislation and/or have easements in place that allow for access onto or through public reserves subject to the specific conditions of those documents and relevant permissions. Utilities operators are required to get in touch with Council prior to any access or work and obtain approval from the Park Ranger or other approvals as may be necessary depending on the scale and nature of the work. Council has a responsibility to manage the reserves as required by the Reserves Act and to</p>	5.3.1 amended to clarify utilities work is not a permitted activity.

Recomms-table-General-2019-07-22-OG BMP

34

		<p>requirement to establish further property rights under the Reserves Act? Having to register easements due to maintenance or like-for-like replacement is unreasonable as environmental effects above and beyond those already present in the reserves will not result from 'maintenance' works. Add clear exemptions under section 23 of the Electricity Act (for access and maintenance) in the OGBMP so as to explicitly avoid unnecessary access arrangements (i.e., via easement instruments or leases) for existing infrastructure. Such an exemption would align with the Wellington City District Plan.</p> <p>- Opposes any OGBMP assessment criteria that assigns upgrade works of utility assets to that of a 'greenfield' environment, thus requiring onerous visual and amenity assessments. - Acknowledges that upgrades, or expansions, of existing infrastructure would be a 'Managed Activity' in the OGBMP - assessment criteria of both the District Plan and OGBMP need to take into account the existing environment in which the works are being undertaken. As the District Plan has been prepared (under the RMA) on an effects-based approach, then so to should the OGBMP - given the assessment crossover of the two documents.</p> <p>-The appropriate starting point is to recognise pre-existing built elements in the environment."</p> <p>- Policy 3.4.2 - More robust comment is needed in the OGBMP as to sections of linear infrastructure (e.g. electricity distribution network) that have to be located within the reserves due to lack of alternatives, and which provide critical infrastructure services to the city's spatially separated communities.</p> <p>- 5.3.2.10(1) b - replace 'cannot be reasonably located elsewhere' with 'cannot be located outside the OGB' (#185)</p> <p>- combine sections 5.3.2.9, 5.3.2.10 and 5.3.2.11 bundle the one section, 5.3.2.9.</p>	<p>manage public health and safety.</p> <p>Proposed policies and rules reflect other reserve management plans and look to provide consistency so that network utility operators know what is required when entering Council reserve land. Nothing in the plan will override legal access arrangements that utility operators currently have or access provided for by any relevant legislation. It is not considered unreasonable that Council will consider access arrangements as and when they are required in the context of reserve management and Councils obligations under the Reserves Act.</p> <p>Officers believe that the existence of public utilities in the outer green belt and legal rights of utility operators is appropriately addressed in the management plan. The management, maintenance and potential future upgrade of the existing networks will be assessed on a case by case basis as and when necessary. There is also clear assessment around new utilities applications that are consistent with Council's other reserve management plans.</p>	
167	Freedom camping	<p>Recommend that freedom camping anywhere on the OGB be forbidden. Apparently desirable sites include the former Sky Farm's paddock off the top of Chartwell Drive, and the South Coast from the end of Owiro Bay Pde to Rimurapa/Sinclair Head. Out-of-control fires at either of these sites would be ecological disasters, and difficult to fight, especially at the latter site.</p> <p>5.3.1 (1) – give reasons why freedom camping is confined to only self-contained campers at the Te Kopahou entrance, given water and toilets are available - contrary to the NZ Govt website which says 'use public toilets if you don't have a self-contained vehicle'.</p>	<p>Under the Council's freedom camping bylaw, freedom camping is only permitted in the designated area on at the Te Kopahou visitors centre (Rules, 5.3.1 (1). Fire risk associated with camping of any sort is one of the reasons for restricting camping on the OGB.</p> <p>The bylaw restricts freedom camping at Te Kopahou to self-contained vehicles.</p>	No change

Summary of Submissions on the Draft Outer Green Belt Management Plan 2019 and officer recommendations: Part 6 (management sectors) and Appendices.

Note: In Part 6 the descriptive and explanatory information, and actions, are specific to the particular management sector. In responding to submissions, officers have been mindful of the intention to avoid repetition of content already contained in the preceding general parts of the plan and to keep content brief, if possible, as the plan is a large document.

General: all management sectors

Subm No's	Subject	Summary of issues by sector and subject	Comment	Recommended changes to the Plan
74, 188	Map legends	Change the legend title on the sector 1 current map "OGB Reserve and WCC Land" to "OGB Reserve" as it is on the Future initiatives map.	Agree that this legend for OGB land should be consistent. Change (as per recommendations on General Policies) legends throughout to simply 'Outer Green Belt', as this covers both existing reserves, land to classified reserve and non-reserve managed as OGB. To improve clarity also amend 'Other Reserve' to read, 'Non-OGB Reserve'	Amend all sector map legends
Various	Land parcel schedules	Various submission raised questions about the naming and status of land parcels e.g. which parcels were part of Johnston Hill Scenic Reserve, e.g. the official names of sites in Makara Peak	It was evident that there is some lack of clarity in the land parcel schedules, as to which land parcels the site names refer to, and the Gazette references.	Check officially gazetted reserve names, and ensure the reserve name and gazette notice is listed for every land parcel.

Sector 1: Spicer / Redwood

Subm No's	Subject	Summary of issues by sector and subject	Comment	Recommended changes to the Plan
188	Images and captions	-Correct image on p.89 - airstrip plantation is centre left, not centre right	Caption is correct. Centre left is the Arohata pine plantation	Clarify caption.
113, 115, 76, 127, 185, 172, 74, 177, 163, 188	Land acquisition - sector 1	Prioritise negotiations to obtain public access over and protect bush remnants on private land between Redwood Bush, Airstrip Block and Arohata Block - would add to continuous OGB track from Porirua to South Coast. Include 4WD ridgetop access. Could be by easement and/or purchase or reserve contribution. Add to OGB in future review of OGBMP. Land might need to be acquired at the end of cul de sacs in Tawa to improve community access to OGB. Include Marshall Ridge in OGB, from Willowbank Road to	Covered by existing Actions 6.1.2.1 (2) & (3) but could be more explicit about access and bush protection. Provision for 4WD access covered in general policies (4.5.2.3 (4) and reserve protection under 4.2 (1). Decline inclusion of Marshall Ridge - the priority is to reinforce the OGB as a connected north-south spine which also contains urban development. The outcomes	6.1.1.1 - clarify access and bush remnant protection as factors to be considered, including in relation to the Stabbings Structure Plan. 6.1.2.1 - Re-order the actions to better reflect priority. 6.1.2.3 Amend for clarity around Stabbings outcomes and Marshall

Recommendations-table-Sectors-OGBMP-2019-05-22

1

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

		Brasenose Park, and make Scenic Reserve A - integral ecological connection to Hutt Valley - accords with proposed Guiding Principle 1.	of the Stebbings Valley Structure Plan, including reserves, are still unknown. As explained in 6.1.1.2, reserves on Marshall Ridge can be ecological 'stepping stones' – do not have to be part of the OGB.	Ridge.
139, 163	Motorised vehicles	Motor bikes in Forest of Tawa a problem - too fast and disturb tranquillity – do not allow. Recognise the effective 4WD track along the length of the Airstrip Block in track planning.	No specific exclusion required as motorised vehicle access is not an allowed activity on the OGB (see Section 5, Rules). The need for an off-road vehicle access network is covered under general policy 4.5.2.3 (4).	No change
185, 188	Names - forest name and sector name	Forest names: use name, 'Te Ngahere-o-Tawa' / Forest of Tawa', specifically for land purchased in 2017 - but could also apply to portion of Spicer Forest east of Spicer Road and ridgeline, in Porirua Stream catchment, to manage as a single contiguous block. Use Te Reo name with English equivalent. Sector name: Revert to 2004 'Spicer' sector 1 name or replace with Maori name of ridge as proposed name causes confusion with references Unclear whether referring to the whole sector or the former Forest of Tane.	Forest name: Accept specific usage of 'Te Ngahere-o-Tawa / Forest of Tawa' to the 2017 land purchase. Keep 'Spicer Forest' name to all of original Spicer Forest area for historical record and tracking carbon credits specific to that area. Sector name: no known Maori name for the ridge in this sector, so amend sector name to 'Spicer/Redwood' - will better describe the sector, especially after land is added above Redwood Bush in future.	6.2.2.5 (1) - delete renaming action (which was under sector 2 in error). Ensure full 'Te Ngahere-o-Tawa / Forest of Tawa' name used throughout. Sector name: rename Sector 1 as 'Spicer / Redwood' throughout plan.
19, 28, 108, 129, 136, 139, 177, 185, 188, 193, 167, 204	Nature - sector 1	Native forest remnants: give highest priority to protecting the remnants and not put them at risk from potential overuse. Single rimu trees in Upper Stebbings headwaters are sole seed source of this species in northern suburbs. Wellington lizard is resident and only breeding area (DOC) so support reveg. Have seen them in the bush. Tall tree habitat: acknowledge the value of the tall plantation pine trees as wildlife habitat including for future species e.g. kaka, native bats. Volunteer role: 6.1.1.2 acknowledge significant FOTBR volunteer hours over last 15 years on the following: weed control in Redwood Bush and, more recently, Forest of Tawa; pest animal control in wider privately owned regenerating bush areas, also supported by GWRC; planting an estimated 15,000 trees in Tawa, a number on the fringes of Redwood Bush. Weeds and pests: add another action. 'Develop and execute a	Native forest remnants: protection is already prioritised under general policy 4.2.2.1. Importance of remnants also highlighted. Lizard: a lizard survey of the Tawa Bush Reserves in 2016/2017 confirmed the presence of several species including the barking gecko the submitter is probably referring to. Tall tree habitat: good point. Volunteer role: add detail to existing acknowledgement where clarifies or useful context. Note: figures submitted apply largely outside OGB. Weeds and pests: covered by existing action 6.1.2.2 (10) about wilding trees. Streams: protection is covered by 6.1.2.2 (2)	6.1.1.2 – add brief wildlife details to 1 st paragraph 6.1.2.2 (Wildlife) add extra action about tall tree habitat management. 6.1.1.2 – amend 2 nd para re volunteer work. 6.1.2.2 (10) – make more explicit 6.1.2.2 (14) – amend to remove

Recommendations-table-Sectors-OGMP-2019-05-22

2

		<p>plan to control wilding cherry trees to protect native regeneration in Sector 1.'</p> <p>Streams: Prioritise restoring stream water quality and ecological health and protection of stream bank habitats. Action 6.1.2.2 (14) monitoring should be undertaken as a research activity regardless of the forestry and restoration activities, to provide a water quality baseline and early warning of any deteriorating activity.</p> <p>Enhancement: enhance Redwood Bush as mitigation when future Upper Stebbings / Tawa connector road goes through. Plant natives to provide large canopy trees and food supply for birds.</p> <p>Various small wording changes: to actions in 6.1.2.2</p>	<p>and decision not to log the plantations as proposed.</p> <p>Accept that the monitoring should be carried out anyway but retain context of forest management activities, which remain relevant.</p> <p>Enhancement: mitigation would be better negotiated when structure plan outcomes are known.</p> <p>- enhancement planting is covered under 4.2.2.3 general policies</p> <p>Various small wording changes: done except where already covered under general or other policies in this sector.</p>	<p>timing context of monitoring.</p>
28, 29, 55, 78, 86, 104, 113, 115, 139, 148, 155, 185, 172, 177, 115, 222, 167, 188, 204	Plantation forest mgmt, Te Ngahere-o-Tawa / Forest of Tawa and Spicer Forest	<p>Majority opposed felling the pines, as contrary to the rationale for purchasing Forest of Tawa, to protect ecological, recreational and water management value. Felling would increase runoff, debris and erosion on steep, unstable slopes, increasing flood risk in Tawa and sedimentation in drainage systems and Porirua Harbour; adversely affect ecology, especially stream health and wildlife habitat; disrupt public recreation and access. Most weed problems are on forest and track edges, not the interior. Buffer proposed around existing indigenous vegetation would be unstable. Both forests are largely firewood grade so questionable whether harvest revenue would help offset revegetation costs. Current forest character is enjoyed and a point of difference consistent with OGB diverse landscapes policy. Felling would make area unattractive.</p> <p>Instead, allow pines to fall over in situ and existing well-developed native understorey to naturally succeed with help from local volunteer army (FOTBR) on weed and pest animal control and infill restoration planting. Manage pines as wildlife habitat. Suggestions included some selective felling for health and safety reasons; creating fire breaks and edge buffers with fire-resistant native plants.</p> <p>A few nearby residents supported removing pines in adjoining Duvall Grove and Peterhouse Street, sooner rather than later, for improve sunlight and reduce pollen levels.</p> <p>Requested more detail about reasons community wanted Forest</p>	<p>The proposed staged harvesting regime was driven by the objective of minimising long-term costs of managing an ageing plantation forest. However, that is outweighed by land stability and catchment management risks, with potentially significant downstream effects, together with the strong community support for protecting the existing forest with environmental, landscape and recreational benefits. Amend to manage these two plantations to age with regenerating native under growth and provision for compatible outdoor recreational values i.e. as per 4.3.2.3 general plantation forestry policy.</p> <p>Recognise, however, that the forest is complex to manage due to variable historic management and site factors, so provide for mainly reactive tree/stand intervention to manage risks associated with hazardous trees and/or storm damage. Removal will only be for these reasons, not for neighbour amenity (shading and pollen).</p> <p>Retain provision for removal of Stage 1 stands (Plantation Management map) as in poor unstable condition.</p>	<p>5.3.2.3 (general plantation policy) - re-order to indicate a less interventionist approach, stress weed protection and add stream headwater protection.</p> <p>6.1.1.4 - amend explanation and policies to reflect change to regenerating native forest approach</p> <p>6.1.2.2 – remove actions that relate to forest harvest at Te Ngahere-o-Tawa/Spicer.</p> <p>6.1.2.3 - amend actions to reflect intention to potentially harvest airstrip block and manage all the rest as aging forest.</p>

Recommendations-table-Sectors-OGBMP-2019-05-22

3

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council

Me Heke Ki Pōneke

		of Tawa bought.	Reasons for Forest of Tawa briefly outlined – for brevity, no more detail.	
148, 185	Plantation forest mgmt - Airstrip Block	One submitter opposed to any plantation removal at all. Another considered OK to remove this block provided it would not be a burden on rate payers: business case needed as most is low-value firewood grade.	There is potential for the timber value at this block to cover native restoration of the area over time alongside establishment of recreation access. The site does not have well-developed native vegetation under the pines and is not as steep as the blocks to the north. There are no residential neighbours at this site. Land management post harvest would be less complex and less risky. The harvest would see a return to native vegetation cover over time.	6.1.1.4 - amend explanation and policies to reflect decision to consider harvest subject to timber value at the time. 6.1.2.3 amend to clarify how final harvest decision will be considered.
76, 78, 86, 103, 113, 115, 116, 117, 119, 136, 139, 19, 26, 36, 185, 161, 171, 61, 68, 69, 71, 74, 177, 224, 223, 163, 188, 204	Tracks - sector 1	<p>General comment about the need for more access and loop tracks, including comment that spill-over from the Porirua Adventure Park is likely to significantly increase visitor numbers in OGB here.</p> <p>User-specific tracks needed to reduce conflict, including a one-way system and/or totally independent bike trails. Request not to show tracks on non-OGB reserves as shared use.</p> <p>New track proposals Detailed suggestions for configuration of tracks in Te Ngahere-o-Tawa / Forest of Tawa; formalising an existing track on private land above Redwood Bush to create a 'Western Hills Loop' track via easement and/or likely new reserves.</p> <p>Spicer Road: keep option open for direct road access along current road to Ohariu Valley. Access in Te Ngahere-o-Tawa will be restricted to only those who can get up the steep hills.</p> <p>Mountain bike tracks – suggestions for up/down on west side of landfill and connection north to Kapuni Grove. Request for local mountain bike tracks as alternative to Porirua Adventure park or Makara Peak.</p> <p>Horses: - Connector tracks from Ohariu Valley track to Old Coach Road or Spicers for horses.</p> <p>Modify 6.1.2.5 (2) add "... via easement or purchase" to the end of this action.</p> <p>PCC/WCC boundary: requests to extend routes into Porirua. Also,</p>	<p>General access: poor track provision to date already acknowledged and opportunities for improvement described.</p> <p>User-specific tracks: covered under general policies and will be addressed here under specific community consultation. Keep track mapping consistent with OSAP unless specific policy in this plan.</p> <p>New track proposals: broadly consistent with plan – plan proposes to work with community on detailed route assessment and selection.</p> <p>Spicer Road: can be used for vehicle access with permission. No plans to create a public road across reserve land, as no major public demand.</p> <p>Mountain bike tracks – as already stated in 6.1.1.6 (3rd para, 3rd bullet) proximity of the Porirua Adventure Park is adequate provision in this area. Key need is the connection through to the adventure park for Tawa residents.</p> <p>Horses: connector tracks already planned in this sector; potential on Ohariu Ridge noted under sector 2.</p> <p>Modify 6.1.2.5 (2): This action relates</p>	<p>General access: no change</p> <p>User-specific tracks: no change</p> <p>New track proposals: 6.1.1.6 and 6.1.2.5 (1) – add Western Hills Loop.</p> <p>Spicer Road: no change</p> <p>Mountain bike tracks: no change</p> <p>Horses: 6.2.1.4 – added bridle trail potential.</p> <p>PCC/WCC boundary: 6.1.2.6 (2) – add need to co-ordinate track network management and importance of Chastudon Plan access at 6.1.2.5</p> <p>Airstrip block. Notes throughout on potential for future recreation use. The old airstrip area has potential.</p> <p>Main entrances: 6.1.2.5 amended to state Upper Stebbings as main entrance. Kiwi Cres detail to reflect work underway with the community.</p>

Recommendations-table-Sectors-OGBMP-2019-05-22

4

		mentions potentially confusing dual naming of tracks near territorial boundary e.g. Te Ara Tai Tonga track in the PCC Te Ara a Rangituhi mountain biking trails mapping.	specifically to better access along Ohariu Valley Road and is not about land purchase or easements, which is covered under land administration, 6.1.2.1 (1). PCC/WCC boundary: already have policies to work with PCC and DOC but the configuration and naming of tracks is a particular issue to address.	
188	Values, key-sector 1 (p.89)	Add to key values: Quiet solitude of walking only bush areas; Conservation of important indigenous remnants; Northern sector seed source and corridor linkage further north. Local communities of interest : Churton Park and Upper Stebbings Valley; delete duplication of Ohariu Valley.	Key values: Decline as these panels are intended to be a brief 'at-a-glance' summary of the more detailed content later in the chapter. Local communities: communities of interest are intended to reflect the adjacent suburbs, so add Upper Stebbings but not Churton Park.	Key values: n/a Local communities: amend and reorder north-south.
113, 115, 149, 224, 222, 101	Volunteers / cmnty groups	Willing to advise and contribute to track proposals. Better acknowledge work of mountain bike track builders (pest eradication, native planting etc).Also acknowledge volunteers in opening and maintaining tracks in Redwood Bush and the Army track from early 2000s. Integrate OGB planting and track network across boundary with Porirua City Council-	Noted. Will be followed up in the proposed consultation. To date has been little work by mountain bike track builders in this sector. For brevity, omit the volunteer detail. PCC relationship covered in 6.1.2.6 but add planting	n/a 6.1.2.6 (2): added detail to PCC relationship.
115, 224, 222	Way finding/sign age	Powerful signage needed for track user type compliance. - Better track information - hard to follow existing tracks and not get on ones too steep.	Covered by general and sector way-finding policies but clarify general aspects to be covered..	4.5.2.4 (6) – clarify warning of track conditions
195	Weeds & pests - sector 1	The spread of pest vines among regeneration needs attention along the Marshall Ridge,	Outside OGB but noted for operational attention.	No change

Sectors 1,2,3 combined

Subm No's	Subject	Summary of issues by sector and subject	Comment	Recommended changes to the Plan
127	Land admin (sectors 1, 2)	Walking Access Commission is happy to assist with negotiations with landowners on access over private properties.	Offer noted.	No change

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

188	Culture & heritage (sectors 1, 2 & 3)	<p>6.1.1.5 - add the local farming history associated with the naming of Spicer Forest;</p> <p>6.1.1.5 – add (as in sector 2) the “Need to work with mana whenua and local history groups to find out about places or values of interest in this sector.”</p> <p>6.1.2.4 - include the Tawa Historical Society as a stakeholder for consultation on local history interpretation in Management Sectors 1 and 2.</p>	<p>Keep historic detail brief, while ensuring main themes identified.</p> <p>Working with mana whenua and history groups applies to all sectors and is covered by General Policy.</p> <p>4.4.2 (5). Don't name stakeholders as these can change over time and risks omitting valid others.</p>	<p>6.1.1.5 - add Spicer Forest naming and edit for brevity.</p> <p>6.2.1.5 - remove general policy statement and edit down to local themes.</p> <p>6.3.2.4, 6.4.2.4, - reduce repetition by deleting (in all sectors) text covered by general Culture & Heritage policies and actions.</p>
103, 188	Dogs (sectors 1 & 2)	<p>Spicer Forest suits dogs off lead.</p> <p>Plan for provision of dog exercise areas when planning for the future reserve network as currently no dog exercise areas adjacent to management sectors 1 and 2. Until issues with unleashed dogs resolved (e.g. Redwood Bush), consider a temporary ban on dog walking in the OGB.</p>	<p>While there is a known problem of unleashed dogs on the OGB and other WCC reserves, banning them is not recommended. Instead, plan for dog owner education (general policies) and exercise areas in these sectors, covered by 6.1.2.5 (8).</p>	No change
19, 26, 40, 78, 71, 74, 86, 91, 108, 113, 115, 117, 129, 135, 136, 139, 146, 149, 177, 185, 188, 204, 222, 224, 223,	Entrances (sectors 1 & 2)	<p>Prioritise entrance development in these sectors as poor access and connections at present.</p> <p>Main entrances: various preferences but Stebbings Valley option most favoured, as accessible from both sectors 1 and 2 with likely links to Marshall Ridge.</p> <p>Secondary & tertiary entrances: In Sector 1 improve Chastudon Place entrance as hard to sue and a potential connection to Poriurua Adventure Park; nearby alternatives could be Forglen Place, Katarina Grove or Westwood Road. New entrance on Marshall Ridge above Arohata Block. Are will change so plan for more tertiary entrances, including land purchase for access from cul-de-sacs. In Sector 2, a primary access point in Churton Park is needed.</p> <p>Kiwi Crescent entrance: support proposed secondary entrance but oppose public drive-in access, car parking, playground and toilets due to safety concerns at on roadway; privacy and security issues for neighbours; ample nearby parking and playgrounds; unsuitable shady site; potential site damage. Instead: provide drive-on for ROW residents and separate walk / separate cycle access to Forest of Tawa, and develop a small native tree arboretum. Give the entrance development priority as is central to Tawa.</p> <p>Track nodes: add track nodes (details given) at junctions of main</p>	<p>Priorities: entrance development in this sector has been prioritised, (subject to structure planning and LTP processes.)</p> <p>Main entrances: identify Upper Stebbings Valley as a main entrance in sectors 1 & 2, due to central location and preferences. Precise location subject to Upper Stebbings Structure Plan outcomes. 268 Ohariu Valley Road will provide a second main entrance.</p> <p>Secondary & tertiary entrances: development potential of suggested sector 1 entrances constrained by narrow sites and/or steep grades. Key 2ndry entrance development in both sectors is already specifically. Minor entrances are best planned as part of the future track developments - also covered by general policy 4.5.2.4 (2).</p> <p>Kiwi Crescent – abandon idea of a low-key outdoor area. Address compatibility and safety of access for the various users by designing entrance access in consultation with the community. Already prioritised with 1-2 yr priority (6.1.2.5 (5)).</p>	<p>Priorities: No change</p> <p>Main entrances: 6.1.1.6 (last para), 6.1.2.5 (5), 6.2.1.4 (last para), & 6.2.2..6 – amend to investigate exact site of just one main entrance option at Upper Stebbings and a further one at 269 Ohariu Valley Road..</p> <p>Secondary & tertiary entrances: No change</p> <p>Kiwi Cres: - 6.1.1.6, delete reference to developing drive-on access and other facilities. - 6.1.2.5 (5), amend to add need to plan for safe entrance design at Kiwi Crescent.</p> <p>Track nodes: No change</p>

Recommendations-table-Sectors-OGBMP-2019-05-22

6

		routes in the track network for way-finding plans.	Track nodes: Covered by 6.1.2.5 (7) - track nodes automatically part of way-finding signage.	
188	Landscape and land use - Stebbings Valley Structure Plan (sectors 1 & 2)	<p>The green western escarpment is a valued landscape outlook for Tawa residents - contributes to the identity of the suburb - and provides reason behind many residents choice to live there - sense of living in a rural outlook while also being quite close to the amenities of the central city. Also mention the “Westhaven Reserve” and “Tawa Bush Reserves” and the regenerating native bush remnants on adjoining private lands which are potential future additions to the OGB.</p> <p>Requests the OGBMP to be taken into account in the Upper Stebbings Valley Structure Plan (SVSP) design process. Requests relevant OGBMP submissions be provided to the structure planning team.</p> <p>Delete mention of any road between Stebbings Valley and Tawa as it is currently controversial. Instead explain that the Upper Stebbings Valley development will in future facilitate additional access routes between Stebbings Valley and Tawa. Note that the missing link Skyline Track ridgetop is outside the structure plan area (6.1.2.3).(Other comments stemming from the SVSP are addressed under topic headings below.)</p>	<p>Worthwhile to bring out more what is different and valued about the OGB here but for brevity not list all the reserves (note: ‘Westhaven Reserve’ and ‘Tawa Bush Reserves’ may have local usage but are not official reserve names).</p> <p>6.1.2.3 (p.95) provides for advocacy of the OGB’s role in relation to the SVSP. Officers will pass on relevant submissions to the SVSP team. No change.</p> <p>The mention of the future roading connection is not essential here.</p>	<p>6.1.1.3 – amend para 1 to better reflect identity.</p> <p>6.1.1.3 and 6.2.1.1 (p.105) - delete the future road reference and confine to new road network only.</p> <p>6.1.2.3 (1), 1st bullet – delete reference to Skyline Track –covered under 6.2.2.6 (4).</p>
74, 185, 188	Sector 1 / 2 boundary	<p>Place sector boundary along line of Marshall Ridge, intersecting with Ohariu Ridge: rationale for almost half of Stebbings Valley being in zone 1 is not clear.</p> <p>Revert to 2004 boundary: - for continuity of plans and to include remnant bush areas at head of Stebbings catchment and above Redwood Bush that are likely to be added to OGB from structure planning - would make sector 1 primarily bush/plantation management and sector 2, open pasture.</p>	<p>All sector boundaries are indicative (hence diagrammatic dotted style of boundary lines.) Sectors broadly reflect the local communities of interest and landscape character, as well as similar land management. Here, the boundary is deliberately diagrammatic pending the outcomes of the Stebbings Valley Structure Plan. The boundary is similar to that of the 2004 plan (immediately south of the airstrip block) and does, in fact, group the bush/plantation management into sector 1. Given uncertainty of structure plan outcomes, especially reserve locations, leave boundary as is and don’t extend down Marshall Ridge.</p>	No change

Sector 2: Ohairu Ridge

Subm No's	Subject	Summary of issues by sector and subject	Comment	Recommended changes to the Plan
167	Culture and heritage	On the true right of Stebbings Valley there may be a gold-pro prospector's adit	As this is not definitely known, simply refer to gold prospecting as a topic to be researched.	6.2.1.6 – minor amendment
108, 149, 185	Grazing	Phase out grazing animals and revegetate hills and valleys. Plan carefully to enhance Churton Park hills as it is a prominent visual backdrop. Transform pasture to native grassland - will attract increased diversity of invertebrates and enhance lizard habitat. (6.2.1.3 & 6.2.2.4 (1))	Restoring native vegetation to the steep flanks and gullies is proposed, so as to extend the ecological corridor through this sector, but also that open tops be maintained for recreation, views and lizard habitat. Options for maintaining open tops will be considered under 6.2.2.3 (1) & 6.2.2.4 (1)	No change
108, 149, 76, 127, 185, 163, 188, 195	Land acquisition - sector 2	<p>Upper Stabbings Valley Structure Plan (USVSP): 6.2.2.1 (2) note that Ohairu Ridge is not actually included in the Upper Stebbings Valley Structure Plan area so this ACTION should be focused on "Advocate for Open Space provisions in the Upper Stebbings Valley Structure Plan". Add a separate ACTION "Explore options to negotiate access across private land to bridge the gaps in the existing track network along Ohairu Ridge between the Airstrip Block and Old Coach Road". Add protection and connection with walkways through Marshall Ridge to 944 block and all of the bush remnant on Tawa side of the ridge. 6.2.2.1 Add a new item 3 to acquire open space along Marshall Ridge: would have large impact on visual amenity, ecological and recreation values if not reserve.</p> <p>Be more proactive: Prioritise closing OGB gap to redress historical underfunding in northern suburbs, especially adjacent Churton Park. Prioritise negotiating access across the gap, even in interim before acquisition, to enable early construction of a primary access route. Be more explicit about the option of buying Ohairu ridgetop, Transpower and bush remnant land.</p> <p>Lakewood Reserve: Consider adding to OGB - a unique ecological area in valley bottom.</p>	<p>USVSP: Agree that the existing wording is ambiguous about ridgeline. Options for negotiating access are covered under sector 1 & 2 actions 6.1.2.1 (2) and 6.2.2.1 (1), 6.2.2.6 (2) & (4). Decline inclusion of Marshall Ridge - the priority is to reinforce the OGB as a connected north-south spine which also contains urban development. The outcomes of the Stebbings Valley Structure Plan, including reserves, are still unknown. As explained in 6.1.1.2, reserves on Marshall Ridge can be ecological 'stepping stones' – do not have to be part of the OGB.</p> <p>Being more proactive: Closing the gap in the OGB in this sector is an ongoing priority, as stated in 6.2.1.1 (last para) and indicated under action 6.2.2.1 (1). E.g 268 Ohairu Road property purchase last year. Council needs to be careful about pre-empting negotiations by being too explicit. It is clear in the explanation and mapping where the gaps that need filling are and possible mechanisms, including negotiating access, are mentioned in the general policies and</p>	<p>6.2.1.1: clarify description of what OGB open space might be added through the structure plan.</p> <p>6.2.2.1 (1): replace 'look for opportunities' with more proactive 'seek opportunities'.</p>

Recommendations-table-Sectors-OGBMP-2019-05-22

8

			6.2.2.1 (1). Lakewood Reserve: valley location within the street network does not fit the OGB concept of connectivity along ridgeline. Comes under Northern Reserves Mge Plan. No change.	
188	Land admin - sector 2	6.2.1.1 - change heading from 'Land Status' to "Land Administration" to be consistent with other Management area sections.	Agreed	6.2.1.1
188, 195	Landscape & land use - sector 2	6.2.2.3 (1) add e) Protecting the continuity of open space along the northern sector of the Marshall Ridge as both the visual backdrop for the suburb of Tawa and protection of the Redwood Bush extension bush areas. f) Maintaining some areas of open grassland on the ridges to preserve viewpoints. 6.2.1.2 - need explicit reference to maintaining views at outlook points on the ridgeline tracks.	6.2.2.3 (1) – this action is about the OGB role in urban form and open space provision – it is not proposed to add Marshall Ridge to the OGB, so not relevant. Open ridgetop areas is covered under general policies. 6.2.1.2 – paras 2 & 3 mention importance of viewpoints and the need to keep the ridgetops open.s	6.2.2.3 (1) – no change 6.2.1.2: no change
108, 149, 167, 188, 195, 204	Nature - sector 2	Would like to see twin goals of (i) ecological restoration of and (ii) providing minimal disturbance access to the Northern Green Belt as the main guiding management principles. 6.2.2.2 (2) - should not be just through further subdivision proposals but also by being a 'good neighbour'. Add to 6.2.2.2 actions: "Protect and enhance the vegetation cover in stream catchment areas". "Ensure that all regenerating and mature bush on the Marshall Ridge above Oriel Ave, Peterhouse St, Duval Grove, Larsen and Kiwi Cres are established as Reserves and part of the Outer Green Belt, providing a continuous link of reserve land along the ridge. Update and extend Redwood Bush plans to whole area between Brasenose Park and the airstrip block."	Twin goals: Ecological restoration is an objective for the whole OGB (4.2.1. Objective (2)) and the general recreation policy 4.5.2.3 (5) links back track development policies to the OSAP principles to minimise environmental impact of track work No change. 6.2.2.2 (2) The action is unclear that 'new subdivisions' refers to outcomes of the Upper Stebbings Valley structure planning. Protecting the neighbouring remnants should apply regardless, so amend. Being a good neighbour is covered under general policies. Additions to 6.2.2.2: Vegetation cover in stream catchment areas is covered under general policies (4.2.2.2). As explained (6.2.1.1), reserve additions will be an outcome of the Upper Stebbings Valley structure planning. Submitter's suggestions sent on to that.	6.2.2.2 (2): amend to remove limitation to subdivisions.

Recommendations-table-Sectors-OGBMP-2019-05-22

9

102, 103, 105, 108, 117, 119, 149, 32, 61, 221, 193, 188, 195	Tracks - sector 2	<p>More tracks required in Sector 2 from Churton Park and Upper Stebbings Valley, also connection to Old Coach Road. Area is under-represented in track and access plans and is going to change. Easier access required for elderly, disabled ...stairs, hand rails, car parking. Complete the Skyline Track but also loop tracks and easy access points for locals. Develop tracks in Churton Reserves as soon as possible.</p> <p>Types of use: unclear what type of recreational use is envisaged in this sector. Preserve currently walking-only places/ tracks - for safety of walkers, families, dogs.</p> <p>Horse riding: more tracks, loops and connections in and out of Ohariu Valley - tracks in these areas are compatible with shared use (bikes, people on foot and horses) all the way through to Colonial Knob. Need to manage horse riding carefully as user groups and numbers will change over time and with new development.</p> <p>Skyline Track: add action here as in sector 1 to re-route to the ridgetop in the event of securing public access across the top of the ridgetop.</p>	<p>The need for track development and the access opportunities opening up through the Upper Stebbings Valley Structure Plan, recent land purchase and other potential options are already described (6.2.1.4) and followed up in Actions 6.2.2.6 (1-4). The current provisions discuss access rather than types of activity and track. Given the new opportunities and growing community, it would be useful to plan the local track network with the community, both spatially and in terms of track types and use.</p> <p>Horse riding: Opportunities could open up if the Skyline Track is completed and could well be appropriate, given the proximity of horse riding in Sectors 1 and 3 (Old Coach Road).</p> <p>Skyline Track: Action 6.2.2.6 (4) identifies the potential to bridge the gap.</p>	<p>6.2.1.4 – add detail about specific types of recreation routes.</p> <p>6.2.2.6 (1) – add development of track network plan with the community as a precursor to track development.</p>
188	Values, key	Add Ohariu Valley to communities of interest	Agreed.	6.2 – added to key summary table
108, 131, 149	Volunteers / cmnty groups - sector 2	Interested in being involved with revegetation work in this sector.	Noted.	Add new action - 6.2.2.7 (2)
139	Weeds & pests	<p>Duplicate Sector 1 action 6.1.2.6 (2) (supporting neighbouring landowners) in Sector 2</p> <p>- New housing development in Upper Stebbings - cat (and rat) numbers will increase - plan to keep predators out of nearby bush - consider cat-proof fence at top of valley with gate for people and a virtual fence of monitored traps around the bush margins</p>	Neighbouring landowners: agreed	

Sector 3: Kaukau

Subm No's	Subject	Summary of issues by sector and subject	Comment	Recommended changes to the Plan
200	Community	If Girl Guides were interested it would be great to see the bulk of the land under a covenant (QEII or Conservation Act covenant) to protect its significant natural values.	This potential is covered under general policy 4.6.2.3 'Partnership with Neighbours' and sector action 6.3.3.6 (3), which includes discussing best ways to protect their land.	No change.

118,	Culture & Heritage	Use old Clarke Street custodian house as a place for community to learn about being environmentally sustainable. More historical information but getting funding is like drilling for oil. E.g. no signage about Khandallah Park, one of New Zealand's oldest. Need to review signage requirements and fencing along Old Coach Road.	Clarke Street house still under consideration. Historical information is covered by 6.3.3.4 (6) and funding will be subject to priorities set under the proposed OGB interpretation plan and LTP. Old Coach Road – signage and fencing will be reviewed as part of the specific actions on managing the Old Coach Road (6.3.3.4 (1-3) & (6)), and updating way-finding in this sector (6.3.3.5 (9) & (10)).	No change
200	Dogs -	Stronger compliance of on-leash dog walking is needed in Huntleigh Park – especially during fledgling season for kaka and kakariki - in a 2-week survey in 2018 half of observed dog walkers had their dog off-leash.	Non-compliance is addressed under the general dog policies.	No change
132	E-bikes - sector 3	Need some more easy tracks for e-bikes to main ridge besides the Crofton substation track. Make the ridgeline track more e-bike friendly.	Until the e-bike review under the OSAP is complete, no further specific provision for e-bikes (such as replacing stiles with gates) will be considered	No change
112, 173	Grazing	Oppose removal from these tops / Mt Kaukau as cattle and sheep important to the wild rural feel and enrich outdoor experience, is significant as an historic land use, is a point of difference and is a cheap way of keeping the tops open. Provide education signage. Alternative methods questionable.	Refer to recommendations under general grazing policy (4.3.3.3). No specific reason to exempt this sector.	No change
152, 60, 200	Land acquisition	Private land below The Crows Nest: buy this block for a reserve, as it contains an area of important forest remnant and the Korimako Track. Mt Kaukau summit: could be risk of Kordia pursuing future development - buy and lease back what Kordia needs. Would enable better land management and community care in line with OGB values. Kordia doesn't engage with community and its health and safety guidelines have deterred a community restoration group. <i>Correction:</i> WCC already owns The Crows Nest Kordia land (Mt Kaukau summit):	Council's intention to buy land below The Crows Nest is already stated but correct ambiguity around ownership. Mt Kaukau summit: the need to negotiate a formal agreement with Kordia is already identified (6.3.2.6) but needs to be carried through into a new action. Discussion with Kordia to secure lasting protection of the summit area is already covered under action 6.3.3.6 (2) and need not necessarily include land purchase, especially given it is public land, Kordia being a State Owned	6.3.2.1: clarify location of land to be acquired. 6.3.3.1: correction of location 6.3.3.6: add a new action to negotiate a formal agreement with Kordia.

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

			Enterprise.	
132, 15, 35,	Maintenance	Improve ground maintenance on tracks and around seats on Mt Kaukau flanks and summit, poor drainage and slippery surfaces adversely affect usability and discourages use. Inadequate weed control on tracks - gorse, thistles, barberry – discourages use. Weed control needs more funding.	Ground maintenance noted – an operational matter under general policy 4.5.2.3 (1) and the renewals section of the Open space Access Plan (p.58).	No change
132, 152	Map - sector 3	Show on map the Owhairo - Thorndon track mentioned and add some recognition of historic significance. John Simms Drive: add to map information the new link track that joins two ends of John Simms Drive and links three tracks in the Broadmeadows / Truscott Ave area (outside OGB).	Further consultation with iwi required as to exact location so cannot add to map at this stage. The John Sims Drive track is on road reserve and informal, so it will not be added to the track network mapping.	No change
167, 200, 205	Nature - sector 3	6.3.3.2 - opposes (5) & (8) – there is a good chance the planting species will spread from seed sources within these forests or nearby reserves. KNE area: extend to include the high value remnant forest to the west of Huntleigh Park. Flinders Park:- make sure the bush in the area of Old Coach Road is not further built up – no longer hear moreporks there.	The proposed planting is part of the Council's city-wide restoration – Goal 2:1, <i>Our Natural Capital</i>). KNE area: the remnant forest is on private land the Council is negotiating to acquire. It is not clear why it is not already in the KNE Flinders Park: the regenerating bush could be affected by possible improvements to the Old Coach entrance (6.3.3.5 (6). It is not identified of high natural value but is a useful 'stepping stone' in the OGB ecological corridor.	6.3.3.2 – no change KNE area: 6.3.3.2 (1) – add potential inclusion of new reserve land in the KNE. Flinders Park: 6.3.3.5 (6) – add the bush as a factor for consideration when investigating entrance improvements.
2, 105, 114, 118, 119, 124, 43, 167, 56, 57, 173, 60, 61, 67, 69, 180, 163, 212, 200, 132	Tracks	6.3.2.5: correct the description of Northern Walkway: it comes off the skyline down Bells Track north of Crows Nest. 6.3.3.5 (1) & (3): Ridgetop access: don't change too much. The bypass track built north of Mt Kaukau uncalled for; destroyed part of emergent native plant community. Road access to Kaukau summit would enable more to access the top. Concerned about allowing 4-WD on Mt Kaukau and the proposed alternative 4wd track - isolation so close to city is main reason Kaukau is so special. Tracks in KNE: GWRC requests involvement as a management partner in the new track developments, which are within a KNE site 6.3.3.5 (4). Track status & proposals: prevalence of walking-only in this sector	The minor bypass routes implement general action (a) under track network policies 4.5.2.3. The bypasses are about enabling access and outdoor activity for a wide range of people, with varying skills and fitness, as provided under general objective 4.5.1 (1-3) and policy 4.5.2.3 (1) and promoted in both the <i>Open Space Access Plan</i> and <i>Our Capital Spaces</i> . Therefore, no change but the need to apply track assessment criteria is noted. Providing public road access to the Mt Kaukau summit would undermine its popularity as an off-road destination. The	6.3.2.5 (para 2): Northern Walkway description corrected. 6.3.3.5 (2): make Truscott Ave track walking only 6.3.3.5 (4): Correct cross ref error. Add need to work with GWRC. 6.3.3.5 (4) (c): amend to broaden scope of new tracks in the Crofton / Silverstream subdivision area and add local consultation. 6.3.3.5 : add new action to formalise

Recommendations-table-Sectors-OGBMP-2019-05-22

12

		<p>is contrary to policies for catering to broad range of users. Mountain biking tracks and bike entrances under-provisioned, especially Ngaio. Separate tracks where conflict might occur. <i>Specific suggestions:</i> * Mark the track from Skyline to Mt Kaukau true summit. * Bells Track and track up from Truscott Ave should be walking only. * Skyline to The Crows Nest should be shared as sufficient width and site lines. * Prioritise completion of Silversky Track to connect to the subdivision as originally planned – potential loop track around the south of the subdivision, more short connectors, downhill routes, options for different users and skills - reduce pressure for shared use of existing network. * Create a downhill track through from The Crows Nest down to north-western edge of subdivision- reduce user conflict and illegal mountain biking in Huntleigh Park. * Tracks in Ohariu Valley. * Flatter route up to Mt Kaukau from Broadmeadows. * Map the Korimako Track; even though it crosses private land, as it is signposted and is a better connecting route below The Crows Nest.</p> <p>Horses: include bridleways in this sector - if unachievable, justify why.</p> <p>6.3.3.5 (4)(b):- build it now (offer of help). Make this a shared track or have one track each for walkers and bikes.</p> <p>Old Coach Road: recognise that primary use remains legal road, secondary use is Historic Reserve.</p> <p>Illegal tracks: occurring despite signage across the private land - some have damaged mature podocarp vines and roots</p>	<p>need for 4WD access along the length of OGB is identified in 4.5.2.3 (4) for service and safety reasons. Private 4WD use is by permit only so impacts can be managed. No change.</p> <p>Track status: the tracks shown as walking-only are unsuitable for shared use due to combined factors of steepness, including steps, narrowness and poor sightlines. Widening or building alternative bike tracks is constrained by terrain and KNE setting. However, the Crofton Downs /Silverstream area is identified as a future area for mountain bike access, with options to be investigated, with the community. Steepness and the proposed steps justify making the Truscott Avenue track and Bells Track walking-only. Bells track was historically walking-only. The proposed Bells Track connector (6.3.3.5 (b) will not be suitable for shared use as it will connect walking-only tracks and the terrain will preclude a wide-enough route.</p> <p>Despite efforts to close and revegetate illegal tracks, Illegal track building is an ongoing problem in the city's track network. Further options at the operational level are being considered.</p>	<p>the side route to Mt Kaukau summit</p> <p>Maps: change Truscott Ave and Bells tracks to walking-only status.</p>
112, 118, 20, 35, 173	Entrances & visitor facilities - sector 3	<p>Mt Kaukau: no toilets, car parks or easy access on Mt Kaukau - don't tame it – any new amenities need to add to, not detract from, the Kaukau experience. Toilets would require maintenance and are only 35 mins away in Khandallah Park. Changes would lead to pressure from off-road clubs, and change the experience. Offensive to put water facilities here before children's facilities in Khandallah Park. Shelters are more clutter in landscape; there are numerous escape routes to sheltered areas. Better to put toilets at Crofton Downs road end, with increased parking.</p> <p>Entrances: Make Old Coach Rd a 2ndry entrance. Upgrade Simla Crescent entrance to enlarge car park, add no parking lines for safety, asphalt, add bin for dog rubbish.</p>	<p>Mt Kaukau: the proposed toilet and water facilities are in response to existing problems and in anticipation of increasing visitor numbers through promotion of the OGB (as proposed in this plan) and Regional Trails Framework promotion of the Skyline Track. For long-distance users following the ridgetop route it is centrally located (between future facilities at a Sector 1 or 2 main entrance and Karori Park) and the pressure of visitor numbers. The policy makes clear that any development would</p>	No change

Recommendations-table-Sectors-OGBMP-2019-05-22

13

			be unobtrusive. Old Coach Road will be a secondary entrance (see recommendations under general policy 4.5.2.4. Simla Cres upgrade will be assessed and implemented under the operational programme.	
119, 132, 173, 188, 217	Way finding/signage	Detailed suggestions (with illustrations) to improve signposting of hazardous tracks and alternative routes - more onsite maps are needed to help people orientate themselves and extend maps into nearby suburbs to help identify local loops - map and signpost the route to the <i>actual</i> Mt Kaukau summit and add an extra map board there. The existing map board is not always obvious.	The way finding actions, 6.3.3.5 (9-10) provide for ongoing updating of signage but clarify to make clear that updating is in response to first reviewing requirements. The route to the true summit is informal and somewhat hidden but would enrich the visitor experience with added way marking, although any map board on the summit should remain on the main Skyline Track. Detailed comments re signage and routes noted for attention at an operational level.	6.3.3.5 (9): and 'review' as well as update 6.3.3.5 (4): add an action to formalise the track to the true Mt Kaukau summit.
185	Weeds & pests - sector 3	Darwin's barberry: Council is gambling on bio-control - takes a long time to be effective - community interests in this sector have taken on public awareness and initiated concerted volunteer efforts to tackle.	See General Policy recommendations spreadsheet under 'Nature', 'weeds and pests'	

Sector 4: Chartwell / Karori Park

Subm No's	Subject	Summary of issues by sector and subject	Comment	Recommended changes to the Plan
185, 105	Community	Forest & Bird has an MOU with WCC re the Chartwell Bush wetland restoration area. Add Wadestown and Ngaio as local communities of interest.	For brevity community sections have been kept general and specific MOU's not mentioned (being operational detail). The Forest & Bird project is relevant to and described under 'Nature' (6.4.2.2) however. Communities of interest are suburbs adjacent to or in visual catchment. Ngaio is already named for sector 3 but too removed for sector 4.	No change. 6.3: add Wadestown to sector 3 as community of interest as the Kaukau skyline is prominent from there.
63, 187	Dogs	6.4.3.5 (13) - reinforces the message that Wellington is one of the most dog unfriendly cities in the world.	The reasons are given for requiring dogs to be on-leash and is consistent with the Rules section and Dog Policy 2016. Question of	No change

		Non-compliance with off-leash policy is an on-going issue in Otari.	compliance is addressed under the general dog policies.	
185, 152, 187, 91, 69, 200, 185	Entrances	<p>Better option for a Chartwell entrance is on Transpower easement land and Chartwell Drive – ample parking, easier gradient for people to access Kilmister tops, won't impact on the ecosystem below. Retain existing Green Belter plantings and picnic table.</p> <p>Don't use the DoC reserve for parking or woolshed as a centre - cars and car park would destroy tranquillity and might impact the F&B wetland. Higher priority is to improved access to shared tracks, as the main access is to walking tracks only.</p> <p>Additional picnic area and parking at Chartwell entrance could relieve pressure at Otari Troup Lawn but consider implications of providing facilities – security, levels of servicing, possible demand from freedom camping. Native wetland is rare so of greater value on the flat site than horse grazing.</p> <p>Add WCC to clear abandoned cars and household dumping from Chartwell Reserve (Chartwell Bush) and prevent dumping on Transpower Road with fencing or bollards.</p>	<p>Submissions on development of proposed main entrances overall gave this one low priority. Therefore, make this a secondary rather than main entrance and but investigate options for improving parking and information signage on Transpower easement road. As the proposed woolshed education centre was not supported, and the woolshed will be under lease for some years, withdraw specific mention of this future potential use.</p> <p>Rubbish problem noted but is an operational matter</p>	<p>6.4.3.1 (1): - delete action as no longer required for entrance development.</p> <p>6.4.2.5: amend explanation of possible main entrance development at Chartwell to note primarily about parking opportunities along Transpower Rd end..</p> <p>6.4.3.5 (7): amend to improve Chartwell entrance at road end rather than at woolshed.</p>
85, 89, 109, 152, 140, 35, 69, 212	Grazing	<p>Various comments about the pros and cons of grazing in general, which are addressed under general grazing policy (4.3.2.2). Specific to this section were those who wanted grazing kept, mentioning the historic ties to the Kilmister family and, in particular, enjoyment people derive from seeing horses. Conversely, others wanted horses removed, as intimidating and the impacts of horse grazing on freshwater quality avoided in short-medium term rather than long term.</p> <p>There were also suggestions to redevelop the flat and accessible area under horse grazing for recreation use e.g. nature play space, mountain bike skills track or area for outdoor fitness stations – via mini-master planning involving community and stakeholders.</p>	<p>The horse grazing license comes up for renewal later this year. The few horses in this area have comparatively little impact on other recreational users and ecology, given the Forest & Bird wetland will be fenced off. As the grazier's lease on the woolshed doesn't expire for some years, recommend extending the grazing license for another 5-year term. Review at that stage, when the trialling of grazing cessation elsewhere in this sector will help inform decisions about continued grazing here.</p>	<p>No change, as the extension of grazing license complies with 6.4.3.3 (2).</p> <p>Further notes added re need to work with adjacent landowners and current graziers and establish good working relationships.</p>
185, 163, 110	Land admin	<p>6.4.2.1 – gazetted needs to identify recreation and scenic reserve classes.</p> <p>Affected landowner is disappointed that there is no agreement about the access easement and lack of consultation on recent works by WCC - not in keeping with the draft plan.</p> <p>Desirable to gain easements above Parkvale but ultimately purchase suitable property as important to complete 4WD route along ridge</p>	<p>The general policy 4.1.2.1 (2) applies – OGB to be scenic reserve unless particular reason not to. The land title maps and tables provide the details. No change.</p> <p>Negotiations with the affected landowner are in progress about the right-of-way.</p> <p>Opportunities for acquiring or protecting</p>	<p>6.4.2.1 (3): add 'recreational' to clarify that access could be a reason to seek acquisition or protection.</p> <p>6.4.3.1 and 6.4.3.6 to add note to establish a good working relationship with the owner of land through which the Skyline Track runs near</p>

Recommendations-table-Sectors-OGBMP-2019-05-22

15

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

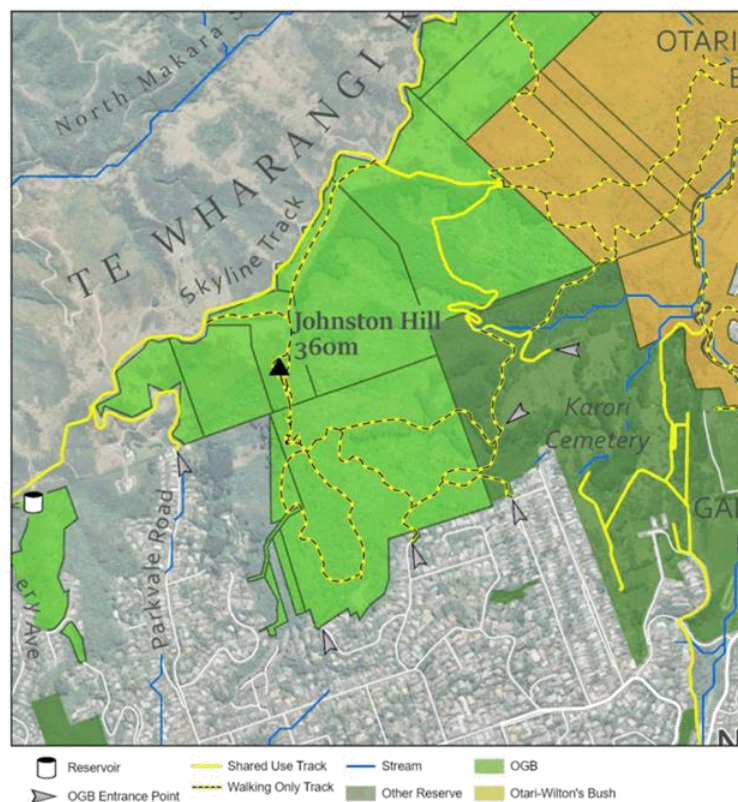
Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

		for continuity and access to other tracks.	neighbouring natural or landscape values are covered by 6.4.3.1 (3) - but recreation access would also be a valid reason.	Parkvale Rd.
	Land admin	An omission has been picked up in reviewing submissions. In the <i>Cemetery Management Plan 2003</i> , areas at the back of Karori Cemetery bordering the OGB are identified for management under the Outer Green Belt Management Plan. These were missed in the draft OGBMP mapping.	The areas in question are vegetated and on the lower slopes of Johnston Hill and, so more appropriately managed as OGB and classified as scenic reserve (currently not reserve). To be carried out in co-ordination with the 2019/202 review of the Cemeteries Management Plan.	6.4.2.1 and 6.4.3.1: add explanation - and amend mapping and land title tables to indicate what's needed 6.3.2.1 Further detail to explain sector and other management plans (cemetery and suburban).
185, 167	Landscape and land use	Viewpoints (6.4.2.3, grazing) - provide viewing platforms instead of cutting vegetation, designed and constructed to merge and extend up as forest grows — tree-top experience. 6.4.2.3, (last para): disagree that the spurs may be suitable for mountain-bike tracks – natural landforms and some native plant communities have been damaged here by unauthorised track construction - urge WCC to restore and try to apprehend and prosecute the offenders.	General policies (4.3.2.1) provide for keeping views from viewpoints clear but in some situations a viewing platform might have less visual and ecological impact than a viewing structure. Remove the mountain bike reference from here as mountain biking is better addressed under recreation and access for this sector.	4.3.2.1 (4): add option of viewing platforms. 6.4.2.3 (last para): delete reference to mountain bike tracks.
152	Map	Add the track from just north of the Woolshed through to Transpower's 4-WD track. Produce clearer maps of sector 4 that show boundaries of Otari in relation to Skyline Track and nearby OGB areas	The woolshed connector track is an informal route. To be considered alongside planning other track development in the nearby Silversky track vicinity (sector 3). Otari boundaries on the maps would help to illustrate where tracks cross into Otari and where the Wgtn Botanic Gardens Mgmt Plan applies.	Amend sector maps to distinguish Otari boundaries.
6, 8, 77, 79, 82, 88, 105, 107, 119, 123, 124, 137, 141, 152, 90, 17, 31, 33, 185, 187, 39, 43, 46, 47, 161, 92, 95,	Tracks - Johnston Hill / Otari-Wilton's Bush	Track status Johnston Hill/Otari : tracks unsuitable for bikers; safety issues with shared use on these tracks; protect forest ecosystem; keep whole area walking only; bikers enter Otari even though walking-only; errors in maps and confusion about shared and walker-only; need bike-free areas; has been a breach of process in making Johnston Hill tracks shared use, public should have their say. Concern that general policies 4.5.2.3 (3) & 4.1.2.3 will lead to shared use becoming standard policy but bikes are damaging existing tracks and environmental impact must be assessed. Amend 6.4.3.5 (9) to simply state Otari closed to bikes; there are many reasons for that. Grade 5 mountain bike track proposal: <u>Support</u> : Need more grade 4-5 tracks; Makara Peak is cross country focused; benefit Wgtn as mountain bike destination; economic benefits; would help prevent	Ambiguity in the wording of the OSAP around the designation and mapping of the Johnston Hill tracks needs to be resolved. Consistent with earlier policy documents, the 2004 OGBMP stated that Otari-Wiltons Bush was walking-only and that walking would be the main recreational activity on Johnston Hill. It is reasonable to reinstate the walking-only status to the Johnston Hill tracks, as they are generally unsuitable for shared use. Furthermore, tracks that connect to Otari-Wilton's Bush also need to be walking-only, to avoid leading bike riders	Amend the sector maps and the online track mapping to show the walking-only tracks. [SEE INDICATIVE THUMBNAIL NEXT PAGE BELOW] 6.4.2.5: amend to simplify statement about walking-only tracks and add cross-ref to maps where the walking only tracks will be shown. 6.4.3.5 (9): simplify statement about Otari being closed to bikes.

Recommendations-table-Sectors-OGBMP-2019-05-22

16

96, 97, 50, 55, 169, 58, 59, 61, 63, 219, 191, 167, 197, 199, 200	<p>illegal track building; Johnston Hill is under-used - would open up for wider range of users; would be separate from walkers; would extend pest trapping; volunteer build so no cost to WCC.</p> <p><u>Neutral/support comment:</u> unclear how downhill exit would not be on walking-only track; ensure no shuttling via 4WD farm tracks as would detract for others; access from Skyline only, not cemetery.</p> <p><u>Opposed:</u> would adversely affect safety and peaceful environment; new tracks are damaging to vegetation and soil; there is regeneration in the pines; mountain biking already well served in Karori; is a popular area for people on foot including all ages and dog walkers; bikers will be tempted to explore Otari; allowing would encourage illegal track building; in breach of Reserves Act and KNE management - consider managing Johnston Hill under Otari plan to ensure protection.</p> <p><u>Consultation on proposal:</u> both perspectives be involved.</p> <p>Illegal track building: a problem in the area; close and enforce.</p>	<p>along routes that would change to walking-only part way along. The Cemetery-to-Skyline Track should remain a shared track but its future status will be a key issue in the public consultation on the grade 5 mountain bike tracks proposal, including the suitability of the mountain bike access through Karori Cemetery. The cemetery management plan is due for review in 2019/2020.</p> <p>Grade 5 tracks: It is recommended that the public consultation proceed as proposed, to ensure the range of views are heard and the track assessment process undertaken in a transparent manner. No change.</p>
--	---	--



8. 77, 114, 187, 61, 63, 69, 184, 191, 163, 212, 167, 200	Tracks - general	<p>General: There are enough tracks in this sector - no need for more in the bush. Improve tracks but don't make them 'motorways'. Keep bikes and walkers separate. Include <i>horses</i> in this area – heritage, enjoyment close to city. 6.4.2.5 text talks of a <i>paper road</i> - it is in fact a fully formed driveable farm track on a legal road.</p> <p>Chartwell: Make one of the 4x4 tracks here accessible to the public with a small drop off area at the top. Make a new track to connect Silversky with the track up from woolshed to bypass Transpower road (steep and sometimes busy) and keep people from the F&B</p>	<p>General: comments about track development and status are addressed under the related general policies.</p> <p>Chartwell: drive-up access to the ridgetop would enable access for less able people but would not be in keeping with managing the OGB as an off-road environment. There are other drive-up viewpoints. The Silversky track connection is an existing informal track but will remain informal until horse</p>	6.4.2.5: replace 'paper road' with farm track. The legal road is shown on the land parcel maps.
---	---------------------	--	---	---

Recommendations-table-Sectors-OGBMP-2019-05-22

18

		restoration area. [ASK TIM H] Karori Park: 6.4.3.5 (2) (a), mountain bike loop to Makara Peak: Opposed: a big enough mess; impacts on vegetation, soil and landform; not an extension to Makara Peak; public been misled as bike loop was not in Wild Side consultation. Partial support: Wahine Track will only work as walking-only if some grade 3-4 options are also available, at least downhill; a beginners/grade 2 loop track a poor replacement.	grazing is discontinued due to trampling. It could be maintained by volunteers as a community project. Karori Park: the loop was mapped in the Wild Side plan as a 'possible future link'. The proposal is subject to the track assessment policy (4.5.2.3), which includes consultation – no change.	
185, 187	Weeds & pests	6.4.3.2 (7) - if this refers to Chartwell Reserve, DoC does not permit the weevil on its reserves - the release is on Council land. GWRC expert says weevil numbers are sufficient to slow spread of Darwin's barberry but will not stop it. Lack of weed control in Karori Cemetery poses a risk to Otari-Wilton's Bush - e.g. Darwin's barberry, tradescantia, old man's beard, ivy, blackberry and convolvulus.	6.4.3.2 (7) – the use of 'Chartwell' refers to the general locality and not specifically to DOC land. Weeds in the cemetery Noted as an operational matter and for follow-up consideration in the review of the <i>Cemeteries Management Plan</i> in 2019/2020.	

Sector 5: Mākara Peak

Subm No's	Subject	Summary of issues by sector and subject	Comment	Recommended changes to the Plan
185	Community	Recognise the success of Makara Peak Supporters in planting one native tree for every metre of track built -now biodiverse new planting - and point of difference in biking experience. Give very high priority to work with Makara Peak Supporters and with neighbours as per actions 1 and 2 (6.5.3.6).	The sector overview makes explicit the scale of volunteer effort, which is further detailed in the online master plan. However, the restoration context is a notable point of difference. The actions are already prioritised as ongoing.	6.5.2.1, 2 nd para: add point of difference.
8, 194, 200	Dogs	Need more signs for dogs on lead at Makara Peak and potential ban on higher trails. 6.5.3.5 (7) - relying on information and awareness about the 'on-leash' dog policy is not sufficient if not backed up with compliance and enforcement - is rarely observed or enforced in the mountain bike park.	Makara Peak signage will become more complex as the trail network is developed and need to be kept as simple as possible to convey key messages. The standard dogs-on-leash pictograms are used on signage and map boards. The review recommended under general dog policy should be completed before considering a partial dog ban.	No change
116	E-bikes	Open all trails to e-bikes	E-bike use in the mountain bike park, amongst other areas, will be considered under the OSAP e-bike review. Makara Peak	No changes

Recommendations-table-Sectors-OGBMP-2019-05-22

19

			Supporters, in particular, would need to be consulted.	
9, 194, 201	Entrances, way-finding and facilities	<p>Expand car parking in South Karori Road, with signposting to overflow parking; improve safety on South Karori Road by removing vegetation and deepening parking where bike racks overhang the road; have a meeting area for people.</p> <p>Develop other entrances to reduce the likely traffic increase on South Karori Road – bike and foot traffic on narrow road beyond carparks has increased, so need warning signage – the road will need upgrading if park use continues to increase at the same rate over next 10 years.</p>	The master plan focuses on developing the existing South Karori Road main entrance as the go-to point suitable for a regional facility, including expanded and overflow parking, facilities and information. It notes the need to have a safe Makara Road crossing before more development at the north end and to keep other entrances low key for local community use. This is explained under 6.5.3.1 & 6.5.2..5	6.5.2.5 (Outer Green Belt entrance): clarify and simplify the description of existing main entrances.
105, 145	Events	<p>Better define 'event'. Justify more clearly why events in this sector need to be limited, given events enhance usage and enjoyment of the mountain bike park. See Wgtrn Regional Trails Framework, 5.5 about creating a signature event and 5.6 about encouraging a wider range of trail events. Need assurances that the WUU2K Ultra Running event and several annual mountain bike events and new events be considered</p> <p>6.5.3.5 (8): Given the public have “freedom of entry and access” to Scenic Reserves, explain why it is intended to close the reserve for an activity, which is not the primary purpose for which the land has been so designated.</p>	<p>Under S.19 Reserves Act, the purpose of scenic reserves is to protect and preserve areas of scenic interest, beauty or natural features or landscape, for their intrinsic worth and ‘for the benefit, enjoyment, and use of the public’. Park closures for events would primarily be in relation to managing the latter (public use). The freedom of entry and access can be subject to ‘such conditions and restrictions as the administering body considers to be necessary for the protection and well-being of the reserve and for the protection and control of the public using it.’</p> <p>Further work is needed to understand what types of event can and do occur at the park and where the balance is between free and open public use and capitalising on the space as a regional and national destination.</p>	6.5.2.4 events amended to carry out further work to consider events at Makara Peak Mountain Bike Park.
194	Funding and	Detailed suggestions about prioritising all the proposed actions for Sector 5 (6.5.3): highest priority to planting, weed and pest control, extending south to water treatment land, landscape management, supporting volunteers and working with neighbours. Also requests increased Opex and Capex funding to implement the bike park master plan.	Suggested priorities are generally similar to those indicated in the draft by timeframe. However, most of the actions are ‘ongoing’ under existing funding priorities and will be followed up in the OGBMP implementation plan and LTP processes.	No change

194, 200	Land acquisition	<p>Give high priority to 6.5.3.1 (1) as mountain park development and South Coast connection on hold until access over the 'wastewater' area is resolved. Classify land parcel 5.1.14 scenic reserve to protect remaining community-led streamside restoration plantings and add esplanade reserves along South Karori Road and Karori Stream to the OGB. .</p> <p>Identify in land title table parts of parcel 5.1.18 not needed for water treatment be classified as scenic reserve.</p>	<p>Action already has highest 1-2 year priority. There are no esplanade strips; the streamside areas referred to are part of road reserve.</p> <p>Land parcel 5.1.14 is already scenic reserve and intentions for it covered under Action 6.5.3.1 (1) but good to reiterate in the land title table.</p>	<p>Land title table: amend to clarify 5.1.18 intentions.</p>
145	Land admin	<p>Why no discussion about management of the area in respect to its primary Scenic Reserve designation? Consider re-designating to Recreation Reserve given the primary use of the area is mountain biking?</p> <p>The NZ Geographic Board official name for the high point is 'Makara Hill', so should it be 'Makara Hill Scenic Reserve', as per the NZ Gazette?</p>	<p>Development of the mountain bike park infrastructure (mainly tracks) is hand-in-hand with planting, weed and pest management aimed at restoring native forest. Even when fully developed, the track network will occupy a small proportion of the total area compared with the natural areas. While there could be some future conflict between biking and, say, wildlife, overall, the intention is to promote the natural environment as a setting for the biking activities. Given, this balance between recreation and conservation, scenic reserve status is appropriate. Public benefit, enjoyment and use is allowed, alongside the scenic protection.</p> <p>The draft plan explains (6.5.2) that 'Makara Peak' is used instead of the official name because it is the more commonly used and most recognised now. The gazette notices have called it, variously, 'Makara Peak', 'Makara Peak Park' and 'Makara Peak Mountain Bike Park'. The New Zealand Geographic Board has recently approved 'Mākara' as the official spelling so the Plan has been amended accordingly.</p>	<p>6.5.1.2: explanation added re reserves status.</p> <p>Replace 'Makara' with 'Mākara'</p> <p>Sector 5 land parcels schedule: amend the site name to match the gazette notices.</p> <p>6.4.2.1 new action to monitor implementation of the master plan.</p>
194	Landscape and land use	<p>Give very high priority to the two actions under 6.5.3.3 about maintaining open viewpoints and keeping main ridgeline clear but provide for the shelter facilities proposed under the Makara Peak Mountain Bike Park Master Plan.</p>	<p>Both actions already prioritised as existing and ongoing. Action (2), in requiring the ridgetops and hilltops to be kept clear of any additional buildings or structures is contrary to the policy 4.3.2.4 (2) although there is no reason why Makara Peak should</p>	<p>6.5.2.3 (2): rewrite to address potential impact on landscape character of mountain bike park buildings and structures.</p>

Recommendations-table-Sectors-OGBMP-2019-05-22

21

			differ from the general policies. However, the potential to develop a summit water supply, emergency shelters and toilets in the park are sector-specific issues to address.	
167, 194, 200	Nature	<p>Need education / awareness campaigns to address runoff, weed and rubbish dumping from neighbouring properties, adversely affecting stream health and volunteer restoration efforts.</p> <p>Supports proposed research (6.5.3.2 (7)) provided it does not unduly limit recreation access in the bike park. Add bellbird / korimako to bird species listed.</p> <p>Concern about extent of damage to vegetation from track development already (estimate at least 3.5 ha cleared) and question whether more track development can be justified. Is there enough protection?</p>	<p>Adverse effect from neighbouring properties is an issue throughout the OGB, which is addressed under General policies (4.6.2.3). The specific issues in this sector are addressed under 6.5.2.6 (2) 'work with neighbours' but minor amendment warranted to clarify.</p> <p>Given the emphasis on ecological restoration alongside bike park development, in a scenic reserve, it would be inappropriate to limit the scope of the research or second-guess the outcomes. No change.</p> <p>While the master plan proposes significant further track development, it also emphasises continuing restoration / conservation proportional to track length, in mitigation; and adherence to a sustainability framework. No change.</p>	6.5.2.6 (2): add 'streams' emphasise benefits to stream health – and carry this change through to all the similar actions in other sectors.
9, 101, 80, 105, 152, 103, 185, 43, 44, 161, 96, 97, 61, 75, 163, 167, 194, 200	Tracks	<p>Restrict all key mountain bike development and downhill mountain bike activity to Makara Peak only.</p> <p>Proposed Skyline Track route ((6.5.3.5 (2)) supported but: need good signage; designate for bikes to give way; need walking-only tracks as bikers are intimidating. Add objective to enable walkers/bikers to co-exist safely, assisted by clearly marked trails for different users.</p> <p>Connections: various suggestions/support for a track network connecting up Wrights Hill, Makara Peak, Karori Park, Johnston Hill with variety of grades and length of routes to cater for locals, tourists, range of users, including e-bikes. Also connections beyond to Polhill/South Coast and Makara Valley / Terawhiti. Alternative needed to the existing Bail Out track, which crosses private land (6.5.3.5 (1). Proposed link track to Karori Park supported (better</p>	<p>Mountain bike development in OGB is addressed in general policies. No change in this sector.</p> <p>Skyline Track: signage needs are already covered under 6.5.3.5 (2) and (6). All tracks currently have bike priority under the <i>Open Space Access Plan</i>, which is in keeping with its recreational development as a destination mountain bike park. However, the Skyline Track is a Signature Trail under the Regional Trails Framework, so consistent shared use along its entire length is recommended (6.5.1.5, 2nd para).</p> <p>Connections: addressed variously in the bike park master plan or adjoining sectors 4</p>	<p>6.5.1.5: minor amendments under 'walkers and runners' and 'expansion of mountain bike park' to clarify proposed shared use and new Bail Out track.</p> <p>6.5.2.5 (1): amend to add the new Bail Out track option and to broaden the scope of the south coast connection to shared use.</p> <p>6.5.2.5 (2): clarify that the proposed Skyline Track route is to be shared use.</p>

		access, less conflict) and opposed (environmental damage).	and 6, except alternative Bail Out, which is now possible on water treatment land. A link to Makara Valley / Terawhiti is beyond the OGB: best addressed in next review of the <i>Open Space Access Plan</i> .	
194	Volunteers / cmnty	Need a Park Ranger for Makara Peak with two supporting rangers and increase in funding to fully implement the Ecological Restoration Plan and the Master Plan. Is beyond the volunteers to manage the site and the project.	The implementation of the entire OGBMP will be considered with additional funding requested through the LTP process if required.	No change
88	Way finding /signage	Better signage. Make clear that bikes have priority – and that walkers/runners should stay off certain advanced trails. Some signs are confusing - e.g.!!! warns of a difficult bike jump but could mean 'do not enter' e.g. 'end of trail' means 'do not enter'.	Clarity of signage is important for both visitor enjoyment and safety. The master plan recommends revisiting the signage system but highlights track naming and orientation rather than clarity, safety and behaviour codes. These latter will be particularly important once a shared Skyline Track route is implemented.	6.5.3.5 (6): add the need for signage to be clear and unambiguous, communicate track status, including a shared Skyline Track, and welcoming to <i>all</i> users.
194	Weeds & pests	Need significant increase in budget for pest and weed control. Large animals (goats and pigs) and large weed infestations beyond volunteers' ability. Biocontrol of a number of other weeds that threaten forest restoration needed as well as for Darwin's barberry. Very high priority to work with neighbours on weed and pest control.	Funding and prioritising pest and weed control is an issue across OGB that will be followed up in the OGBMP implementation plan and LTP processes.	No change

Sector 6: Wrights Hill / Zealandia

Subm No's	Subject	Summary of issues by sector and subject	Comment	Recommended changes to the Plan
211	Community	Sector 6 does not capture community partnerships well. Potentially careless wording. 6.6.3.3: should state to manage vegetation on public land. 6.6.3.6: about involving communities but fails to mention communicating and working towards mutually advantageous goals with the private residents on the perimeter.	The OGBMP applies only to Council owned or administered land, (see 1.1.3 Scope) so there is no need to specify 'public land' in this instance. All sectors except Sector 6 have an action about working with the neighbouring landowners. This is an omission.	6.6.2.6 (para 2): correct wording that states there is private land in this sector. 6.6.3.6: add a new action to work with neighbours.

OUTER GREEN BELT MANAGEMENT PLAN HEARING SUBCOMMITTEE

8 AUGUST 2019

Absolutely Positively
Wellington City Council
Me Heke Ki Pōneke

80, 13, 87, 147, 42, 162, 97, 171, 175, 176, 178, 182, 183, 214, 192, 207	Encroachments	<p>‘THE STRIP’ (see map - land parcels 6.2.3 & 6.2.4) Neighbours opposed to proposed removal of encroachments, revegetation and possible walking track. Public walking track: existing track close by not taken into account though a good connection. Would compromise security and privacy. Revegetation: existing vegetation is a buffer for Zealandia. Negative effects: significant loss of property values and amenity through loss of sunlight, views and increased fire risk. Also on skinks and geckos in the area. History not acknowledged: agreement with Council, whereby residents maintain and use the strip for mutual benefit – going back to transfer of land from GWRC to WCC and later recognition of resident concerns WCC and Karori Sanctuary Trust. Lack of consultation: especially given the history. Community: The Strip exemplifies 2.3, guiding principle (5) when residents care for part of OGB and sense of community is strengthened. Negative impact on that. Cost: unnecessary expense for WCC, residents maintaining for free, mowing gorse and controlling weeds. Does Council have resources to maintain? Reserve status: the land is not reserve, as stated. Summary: little benefit to general public and significant impact to community.</p> <p>Suggestions for resolution: Retain wording in 2004 OGBMP. Acknowledge the history of agreement and need of fire break. Council confirm commitment to protect privacy, views, security. Negotiate an MOU with residents, through a collaborative process, to continue to look after the land in best interests of public and residents. Potentially widen strip in places to control weeds. Resolve encroachments through MOU. Consider sale and purchase of all or some of the land with restrictive covenants for mutual benefit. No reserve classification until resolved.</p> <p>WATER TANK AREA (see map - land parcel 6.2.11) Some similar issues and also some vehicle parking. Removal of access encroachments would add more cars to Croyden Street, which is already congested for parking and bus stop. Previous plantings have struggled to survive.</p>	<p>There is a need to clearly articulate that reserve encroachments are a prohibited activity. There is particular value in the land around the Zealandia fence that can support the environmental outcomes associated with Zealandia.</p> <p>There is the opportunity to work with a particular group of residents to have an MOU for the group to look after an area as a community space. This is a suitable approach that ensures no precedent is set and that encroachment policy is being consistently and reasonably managed. The MOU will acknowledge the very particular circumstances in this area and provides for community use and management of the area for a period of time. This will include native planting and weed and pest management and will be subject to the area remaining a community space.</p>	<p>6.6.2.1 amended to note that encroachments are a prohibited activity.</p> <p>6.6.3.1 amended with MOU proposal with specific residents.</p>
91, 92	Entrances	Complete Wrights Hill entrance first as the area is highly utilised as a lookout and by track users, and the access needs improving.	Noted for prioritising under general Entrances policies.	6.6.3.5 added preparation of a long term site development plan.
126	Fire	Concerned 'no fireworks' sign at the top carpark has been removed. The regenerated bush is in danger with increasing dry periods from climate change. If fireworks are permitted to be sold to the public add 'No Fireworks' signs at Lynmouth Ave, Landsdowne Tce, and	Fireworks are prohibited on the OGB under the Rules (5.3.3.1.) To reinforce the rule, 'no fireworks' signs are placed in locations like Wrights Hill summit for about 3 weeks	No change.

Recommendations-table-Sectors-OGBMP-2019-05-22

24

		other bush abutting danger spots around Karori. There should be no more fireworks in public hands – have Council fireworks displays only.	every year to cover the main period of risk associated with Guy Fawkes Day. (Fireworks are on sale for 3 days before.) Use on neighbouring properties cannot be banned under the OGBMP. However, the risk was significantly reduced when fireworks rockets were banned in NZ. Refer general Fire policies (4.2.2.6)	
42	Land admin	Consider purchase of Long Gully to extend values associated with Zealandia. It's a big gap in contiguity of reserve land.	Long Gully adjoins the largest area of the OGB, which is contiguous through sectors 6 and 7. Collaboration with the landowner is recommended rather than acquisition.	No change
126, 187, 45	Nature	The Lynmouth Ave bush covenanted zone is excellent for reintroduction of kiwi, giant weta and lizards. The focus on native planting in buffer areas around Zealandia is over-zealous – keep the good quality existing exotics as the current mix is superior in biodiversity.	Relates to adjoining private land.	
77, 102, 46, 92, 170, 163, 75	Tracks - sector 6	Status: Existing tracks are all that is necessary. Preserve walking-only tracks for safety - steep tracks for mountain bikers on Makara Peak. Prioritise for buggy walkers at Wrights Hill. Suggestions (i) Walking track from bike park to Wrights Hill to one side of Deliverance with dual use on lower part so all users can experience special stream environment. (ii) Create 4WD track from Parade Ground down boundary to South Karori Rd to improve land management access, 4WD and obviate need for shared-use link to Makara Peak. (iii) Plan does not capture the special nature of the Salvation-Deliverance loop. More tracks like Deliverance but balance with nature. (iv) Easier track from Zealandia area by Karori tunnel up to Wrights Hill - too steep currently. (v) Track across saddle to Te Kopahou extremely steep and unsuitable for most users. Open to discuss easier alternatives on submitter's (#170) property. (vi) Further amenity works and some short walks centred on summit could be extension of improvements to carpark at Wrights Hill.	There are currently no walking-only tracks in this sector. More work is needed to identify the best route to extend the Skyline Track (shared) and assess whether the steep, narrow Burrows Ave and Paparata Street tracks should be walking-only. Most of the summit tracks are suitable for buggies, which will be enhanced by proposed disabled access path improvements (6.6.3.5). Suggestions (i) & (ii) : not recommended as would have significant impact on at least some remnant native forest and the stream that feeds the Fitzgerald Place water station. Alternatives already exist: the shared Salvation Track from Fitzgerald Place and Wrights Hill Rd access to 4WD tracks on the summit. (iii) The need for Grade 5 bike tracks like Deliverance is to be reviewed (general policies). (iv) the perimeter track is necessarily steep to follow the Zealandia fenceline. (v) Options with the neighbouring landowner will be investigated as part of	6.6.2.3 and 6.6.2.5: minor amendment to clarify that the Skyline Track route is not yet identified, and to add detail about the existing grade 5 track. 6.6.3.5: add new action to identify the Skyline Track and review the user status of tracks in the reserve at the same time. 6.6.3.5 (1): add consultation with adjoining landowner(s) about route options over the Zealandia saddle. 6.6.3.5 (5): amend to clarify marking of non-shared tracks, and to highlight potential to encourage use of short summit walks.

Recommendations-table-Sectors-OGBMP-2019-05-22

25

			action 6.6.3.5 (1). (vi) A range of short walks already exist on the summit.	
42, 153	Weeds & pests -	Ban cats in wide radius around Zealandia. Increase predator control to control mice, rats, hedgehogs, stoats.	Noted and predator control has significant focus across the city.	

Sector 7: Te Kopahou

Subm No's	Subject	Summary of issues by sector and subject	Comment	Recommended changes to the Plan
	Typos, corrections	Various corrections: spelling corrections, typos, minor points of clarity	Tracked in draft plan without exhaustive listing here.	Various tracked changes
145, 170, 190, 153, 202, 206	Community	<p>Community groups & activities. Brooklyn and Owhiro Bay communities not emphasised enough: sector 7 is important context and local conservation/residents groups are active. Add Cross Country Vehicle Clubs beach clean-ups – 2019 will be the 19th. Public education days 6.7.1.6: requests figures on the number and last date of public education days mentioned. Vehicle use education: add ranger/submitter/ police attempts to educate motorised vehicle users over years. Offer of help: Submitter #145 on matters associated with the South Coast and its individual reserves.</p> <p>Neighbours: Add that there is a specific community of interest on rural zoned land to the west with specific rights and interests in Te Kopahou. There is no partnership; inadequate understanding of neighbours' needs, which is needed to achieve mutually beneficial outcomes.</p> <p>Action 6.7.2.6 (4) better example of operator would be long-established e.g. Seal Tours.</p>	<p>Community groups & activities. Brooklyn / Owhiro Bay communities are already mentioned. There are quite diverse local and broader interests in this sector so a general overview rather than exhaustive list is recommended. Minor amendment in this section, more detail about help with public education under South Coast Rd issues. Offer of help noted; submitter and his 4WD club have been working with rangers for some time e.g. over 7-8 years prior to last summer, ran 3-4 education days at coast road gate for all users on road use, general values etc. Police present too, checking vehicle WOF and registration.</p> <p>Neighbours: the general approach to neighbour relationships is covered under the general policies. The specific neighbour issues here are covered under the relevant subsections in this sector. No change.</p>	<p>6.7 overview: add beach clean-ups and education</p> <p>6.7.1.6: elaboration of types of groups and volunteer activities.</p> <p>6.7.2.6 (4): operator example replaced</p>

37,145, 206	Culture & Heritage	<p>6.7.1.4: Heritage items should be protected but not at expense of enabling access to historic sites and features. Karaka: clearly define status in plan – here it has historic /cultural value yet elsewhere described as a weed. Te Hape Stream Dam: did WCC consult Heritage NZ prior to its partial destruction some years back? Allowing to deteriorate over time (6.7.2.4 (7) could be in conflict with obligation to manage and protect historic features within Scenic Reserves. Disappointing to suggest little known of origins – see Gary Tonks 2008 publication; a 1934 letter from WCC refers to its existence; Tonks addressed Council during South Coast Management Plan consultative process. Is aware of two 'historic' dams on the South Coast. Te Kopahou Visitors Centre displays: not 'excellent' - has become shabby, nothing been done about bias and inaccuracies in the material despite drawing these to Council's attention soon after centre opened.</p> <p>6.7.2.4: Red Rocks / Pariwhero Historic Reserve established Oct 2010 yet no signage, printed material or conservation plans, lack of info on website - can Council say it has been a good statutory manager as per requirements of Reserves Act. Good management includes how it communicates with the public.</p> <p>Commence planning within term of this plan for eventual relinquishment of the South Coast baches - effects of climate change and longer-term feasibility of keeping the South Coast Road open.</p>	<p>The Hape Stream report referenced predated the Tonks publication, but that publication will be a useful reference source when implementing the general heritage inventory project and the heritage policies and actions in this sector.</p> <p>At this stage, and for the time of this Plan, the effects of climate change on the status of the baches remains under observation. In due course, if access and safety issues warrant, the Council will need to work with both the bach owners and Heritage New Zealand to decide on a course of action. No change.</p>	
117, 42, 153, 91, 161, 47, 220, 190, 202	Entrances -	<p>Brooklyn wind turbine: Mixed views on priority - top priority due to tourists - not top priority as current access is sufficient. Add locale of the entrance on Hawkins Hill Road. If further developed, then upgrade road accordingly in consultation with ROW owners. Include full range of information with links to wcc website about toilets, bins, dogs, special access needs, track type and purpose, freedom camping.</p> <p>Owhiro Road: not suitable already poor walking connections to Tip track entrance due to cars parked on the footpath. At current Tip Track entrance add horse riding to sign, a cycle fixing station and possibly water fountain.</p>	<p>Refer to general policies (4.5.2.4) for entrance development priorities. The entrance location on Hawkins Hill Rd is discussed under 6.7.1.5 and is mapped. Consultation with ROW owners is covered under 6.7.2.1 (3). Information needs in a range of media is covered under general policies 4.5.2.4 (6) & (7). As explained under 6.7.1.5, the Owhiro Road entrance would have off-street parking and connecting track. Clarify action. Suggestions for facilities noted.</p>	<p>General policy 4.5.2.4. (6): add location of toilets and water supply to list of information requirements.</p> <p>6.7.2.5 (12): clarify that the proposed parking and track link would be off-street.</p>

220, 190, 211	Hawkins Hill Road	<p>Road status: WCC has opened and promoted a previously private road for public and commercial use but the road is not fit for shared use; needs repair; is unsafe for all. Should not be promoting the area without better planning of visitor numbers and impacts on existing Right Of Way users. ROW residents want safe, ongoing and unrestricted access via the road to private properties; road managed by WCC roading division. Clarify who is the 'owner' and the rights of administration in terms of land tenure along the road and if WCC can override other opinion. Not residents' responsibility to upgrade for public benefit. Consult ROW residents.</p> <p>6.7.2.1 (3) Change to "Explore options (including changing road status and funding source) to upgrade Hawkins Hill Road to meet future demand (new, 1-3 years) and agree on improvements with landowners and businesses with legal right of way (new, 3-5 years)</p> <p>Safety: Wheelchair and buggy users will only be safe if vehicles are controlled. Reinstate the locked gate at the car park so road south of the wind turbine car park is accessible only to vehicles of WCC, Airways Corporation, DOC, police and first responders, and ROW residents.</p> <p>Public access easement: along the unsealed road from Hawkins Hill to Te Kopahou trig, through Long Gully Station, was part of the subdivision resource consent. Now appears impeded by gates and notices prohibiting access. Enforce the easement.</p>	<p>WCC has been working with Airways, Meridian and legitimate users to ensure the length of RoW from the lower gate at Ashton Fitchett Road to the Radome is safe and fit for purpose for all users. This includes the following:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Council is reinstalling the upper gate located near the wind turbine to improve security and reduce the numbers of vehicles past that point; • Council will implement a reduced speed limit 30Km/h along the RoW to improve safety for all user; • Council has included funding in the Long Term Plan for improvements and maintenance of the RoW; • Council will finalise detail design and estimate costs for minor improvements to the RoW; and • Council will negotiate formal agreement with landowners who have with a legal interest in the RoW, as well as commercial users, for financial contributions towards improvements and maintenance costs of the RoW. <p>Council is working with the landowner on the issue of the public access easement (i.e. an operational matter.)</p>	No change
167	Land acquisition	Seek to obtain all land not in WCC ownership on ridge between Hāpe Stream/Spooky Gully and lower Happy Valley Road – would add landscape and ecosystem values to Te Kopahou Reserve.	Nothing to preclude this under the general policies but not a high priority in terms of the OGB over the next 10 years, when filling gaps in the continuity of land and/or access is of higher priority.	No change

145	Land admin	<p>Reserve names and status: 6.7.1. and 6.7.1.1: Red Rocks Historic Reserve is not part of proposed Te Kopahou Reserve. Its unique statutory status should be recognised and reserves of different type should not be grouped together under one 'reserve' name.</p> <p>T&T land: Consider adding T&T landfill land to OGB – could be become an important, relatively easy access point.</p> <p>[Note: questions also raised about land status of the South Coast, addressed with other submissions on South Coast Road below.]</p>	<p>Reserve names and status: The usage of 'Te Kopahou Reserve' in documents such as <i>Our Natural Capital</i> is confusing and it is more accurate to refer to 'Te Kopahou' reserves.</p> <p>T&T land: likely suburban reserve, though that would not preclude track links to OGB.</p>	<p>6.7.1 & 6.7.1.1: amend to clarify legal road status; description of the Te Kopahou land; and the background to usage of 'Te Kopahou Reserve'.</p> <p>6.7.1.1: amend to clarify future use of t&T landfill area.</p> <p>6.7.2.3 addition of structures policy from South Coast Management Plan for completeness.</p>
9, 44, 144, 105, 166, 185, 206	Landfills	<p>Landfill management: Relationship between OGBMP and landfill planning is not clear. Be more proactive in containing and preventing effects from both Council and private landfills - blighting the surrounding environment and recreational potential. Should not need consent compliance actions as WCC surely be monitoring. T & T landfill is not proposed to be included in OGB reserves so why include it in OGB area? The three landfills cover a significant land area, affecting water quality and amenity of catchment and nearby suburbs. Strongly protect and restore the full 200 m buffer strip at least, as a critical part of the Owhiro catchment. In longer term make scenic reserve, or at least local purpose reserve for scenery and landfill buffer. Renewing landfill leases might be in conflict with OGBMP, due to impacts on adjacent recreational space. C&D landfill: better manage or better screen as it is rising closer to public track and is an eyesore. Add an action to enforce compliance if necessary.</p>	<p>The land parcels containing the southern and C & D landfills are not reserve but are included in the OGB because much of the area is open space, not used for landfill and managed as reserve. In the future, when the landfills are decommissioned, it is likely that the landfill areas, too, will be managed as reserve and classified accordingly. In the meantime, a buffer zone around the landfill operations will be protected. The plan states decisions about the buffer zone will be made after landfill requirements are reviewed. However, it could indicate more clearly that reserve protection is the objective.</p> <p>The landfills all operate under resource consents on non-reserve land. Ensuring compliance is a matter for the WCC compliance team and so the two actions 2.7.2.2 (7) and 2.7.2.3 (2) to 'ensure compliance' are inappropriate in the management plan. The T & T landfill is not included in the OGB, as the maps show but it is discussed under 6.7.1.1 to clarify why it is not within the OGB (there have been requests to include it.)</p>	<p>6.7.1.1: clarify that there are only two landfills in the OGB area and that the landfill uses are paramount, in providing an essential city service, for their duration.</p> <p>6.7.2.1 (2): amend to refer to reserve protection and not to limit the protection to the slopes above Carey's Gully..</p> <p>6.7.2.2 (7) & 6.7.2.3 (2): delete both actions and, instead, amend action 6.7.2.1 (2) as explained above.</p>
145	Landscape and land use	<p>Explain why planting outcomes need to be reviewed. Recent plantings beyond Red Rocks not related to quarry operations</p>	<p>Related actions 6.7.2.2 (19) and 6.7.2.3 (1) already explain reasons for review,</p>	<p>6.7.1.3 (para 3): amend to clarify.</p>

Recommendations-table-Sectors-OGBMP-2019-05-22

29

			however, minor amendment to the explanation in 6.7.1.3 would clarify.	
145, 190	Map - sector 7	<p>There are errors in the land unit mapping and accompanying tables around the Red Rocks Historic Reserve, which was gazetted 9 years ago. Land unit 7.1.11 in table is not mapped.</p> <p>Identify what each of the Maori sites of significance are - WCC site coding or, better still, that used by Heritage NZ? suspects there are more, depending on what is meant by 'significant'</p>	<p>Errors need correcting. Land unit 7.1.10 in the table (Pawhiro/Red Rocks Historic Reserve) has been labelled 7.1.9 on the map; Land unit 7.1.1 in the table (Te Rimurapa / Sinclair Head) has been labelled 7.1.10 on the map.</p> <p>The Maori sites are those identified in the current district plan maps. Further research and consultation is underway with mana whenua as part of the district plan review so, in the meantime, retain the current site references.</p>	<p>Sector 7 land title maps and tables: correct errors and add descriptive site references to column 2 in the table for added clarity.</p> <p>Sector 7 current and future initiatives maps: amend legend to clarify source of the Maori sites.</p>
161, 145, 52, 163, 206	Nature	<p>Priorities: prioritise the ecologically challenged areas for further protection and not build tracks.</p> <p>Neighbours. Negativity towards adjacent private land owners in poor taste (6.7.1.2). Darwin's barberry has been coming from Council administered land. Provisions under 6.7.2.2 (14-17) vague. Has the goat and pig control diminished the threat to the speargrass weevil? Quantify trampling and browsing by feral pigs, goats and deer and put in perspective against other threats. Why not control deer and other wild animals [6.7.2.2 (12)] and domestic as well as feral animals (6.7.2.2. (14)?</p> <p>Boundary fence: function unclear; low viability and cost-effectiveness compared with other ecological enhancements. Higher priority to partner with willing neighbours.</p> <p>Bias and lack of supporting data. Negativity towards adjacent landowners. Owhiro Bay Quarry not the only unstable and disturbed site.</p> <p>Climate change: is it necessary to mention the risk of new pest problems [6.7.1.2); what anticipated over the life of this plan? Add possible long-term tree planting for carbon-farming, not excluding long-term sustainable timber production - keep options open.</p> <p>Research: Questions using rate payers' money on spear grass weevil survey – DOC responsibility? Where is the policy that limits 4wd vehicles to the formed coastal road [6.7.2.2. (20)? Limit new photographs to points within the OGB.</p>	<p>Priorities: agree that protecting ecological values is of utmost importance in this sector and considerations for tracks need to have a very robust ecological assessment.</p> <p>Neighbours: Darwin's barberry is dispersed by birds and possibly possums which until recently received no control in most of this sector. The extent of infestation in the Wellington Region means we are limited to controlling it in key ecological sites (e.g. in a particularly threatened habitat or species) or through biocontrol which we hope will produce some good outcomes for controlling this weed.</p> <p>Quantifying browsing and tramping by different pest against other threats would be an incredibly hard and expensive exercise, it would cost far more than controlling the threats in question. We know from one day's survey that at least 7 mature spear grass plants which would have taken several years to grow had been destroyed by pigs in a matter of days. All experts agree feral pigs pose the greatest threat to spear grass weevils in this area.</p>	No change

		<p>Streams: Need to get fish passage through old quarry weir and allow Council to open the stream to the sea for fish passage as vehicle access and beach compaction often stops from occurring.</p> <p>Volunteers: Native plantings are occurring thanks to a partnership between WCC and the Cross Country Vehicle Club.</p>	<p>We continuously work to improve our pest animal control operations and evaluate their effectiveness. We encourage responsible pet ownership and farming to minimize impact of domestic animals on the environment, however we can't in most situations control these on private land.</p> <p>Boundary Fence- fencing has been recommended by Regional Council during the last pest management plan for this area given the reluctance of some neighbours to participate in full scale pest control of feral goats, pigs and deer. Before embarking in this action the costs and benefits of a fencing intervention would be considered and compared with alternative methods of control. We continue to welcome collaboration towards shared ecological outcomes with our neighbours.</p> <p>Bias and lack of supporting data – The intention here was to highlight how restoration, as it was proposed in past plans, is limited by being disturbed and unstable, no claimed made to those conditions being restricted to this site, suggest no change.</p> <p>Given the roughness of the terrain and the harsh conditions large scale restoration planting would not be cost effective or very successful. Thus, planting is only done for small suitable areas or to restore key threatened or heavily impacted species in the landscape.</p> <p>Research – Surveys were done alongside Doc officers in collaboration and the work falls under Our Natural Capital and our commitment to deliver appropriate pest control to ensure the survival of our threatened and locally significant species. We know we achieve more by collaborating</p>	
--	--	--	--	--

			<p>with partners and aligning efforts.</p> <p>Streams- fish passage work is considered at a city scale and planned this way with support and advice from Greater Wellington and other partners. The streams in sector 7 are of key interest given they represent a large part of our natural stream sections left in the city.</p> <p>Volunteers – yes this is mentioned in a different section of the plan. We are so thankful for the partnership and support of the volunteers. They have not only helped with restoration planting but also with trapping over the last few months.</p>	
145, 91	Recreation	<p>Rock fall risk: There are natural instability issues at other sites along much of the coastline to Makara, as well as at the former quarry. It is untrue to say the risk is in part managed by “barriers to contain rock fall”.</p> <p>Recreational activities: 6.7.2.5 (1) is not a new initiative – have been Council handouts as well as brochures with similar message for 4WD drivers on driver education days.</p> <p>Horse riding: often rides horses through Te Kopahou with no conflict but it would be useful to add signposting to indicate it is allowed. Add a horse rising sign at the Tip Track gate.</p>	<p>Rock fall risk: There is a known risk at the quarry, where visitor numbers are also higher. It is also true that there is a risk of rock fall from the steep coastal escarpment elsewhere along the coast. The risk in the vicinity of the Te Kopahou visitors centre is currently being assessed and additional barriers put in place.</p> <p>Horse riding: horse riding is an established use in this sector; mainly on the Tip Track and along the beach beyond the visitors centre. The numbers are few and rangers report no particular conflict issues. Lack of mention in the Plan is an omission.</p>	<p>6.7.1.5: amend to clarify that horse riding is a current use, and that there are more extensive risks of rock fall than the quarry alone.</p> <p>6.7.2.5 (1): amend from being a new to an existing initiative.</p>
111, 167, 187, 206	Resilience, fire & emergencies	<p>No mention of freedom camping, freedom campers, wildfires or tsunamis on the coastline of Te Kopapau.</p> <p>Close the coastal platform from the Te Kopahou Visitor Centre to Rimurapa/Sinclair Head to freedom camping - to lower risk of fire sweeping up the vegetation on the coastal faces resulting from lighting of camp fires. The influx of freedom campers to public carpark area is a result of WCC promotion. Effectiveness of the bylaw is questionable, given observed motor vehicle camping. If freedom camping site is not in OGB, it is a neighbouring land use -</p>	<p>Have tsunami warning sign at Te Kopahou gate. Bach owners have a key to get out when the gate is locked. Important to keep 4WD access maintained for quick get-away and rescue access (this covered by general policy)</p> <p>Under the Rules (5.3.1) freedom camping is restricted to the designated area at the Te Kopahou Visitor Centre entrance. There is no mention of this in sector 7, which is an</p>	<p>There is new general policy and actions to prepare a fire management plan for the OGB alongside FENZ and GWRC.</p>

		under WCC management. Need an integrated approach to address impacts of recreation including campers on the Owhiro Bay foreshore, even though this area is probably outside both reserve areas -	omission.	
130, 138, 142, 111, 13, 14, 16, 22, 25, 30, 185, 37, 153, 91, 159, 161, 145, 52, 72, 186, 189, 190, 163, 202, 206	South Coast Road	<p>Road should not be in OGB: It is legally gazetted road. The unpaved part of Owhiro Bay Parade, so inconsistent with Scope (1.1.3). Unclear if 'coastal road' means legal or practical road? Is it really part of the OGB or is it bounded by it? What authority over the road beyond Sinclair Head where adjacent to private property? Clarify implication of taking out of South Coast Management Plan area – risk of it being managed as reserve. The road is significantly different to much OGB: limited practical access to other parts of OGB; doesn't contribute to urban/rural delineation; topography, vegetation and usage is distinct; different and wider interest groups; is not along a ridgeline; long history of being open for public access. Current gate and closure is 'technically illegal'.</p> <p>Issues: <i>Vehicles</i> at excessive speeds, jeopardising enjoyment of others, safety, and increasing rate of erosion of the road. <i>Coastal ecology</i> put at risk by 4WD, trail bikers, mountain bikers, walkers and dogs leaving the road, disturbing wildlife and damaging vegetation; potential future impact on kiwi. Vehicle damage has likely diminished over years, so where is it still occurring within OGB area? - the shore platform already heavily modified.</p> <p><i>Beyond Sinclair Head:</i> landowners report substantial increase in vehicle damage (4WD and trail bike) to ecosystem (vegetation, topsoil/erosion, bird-nesting areas, disturbing wildlife). Also behaviour: litter, fire lighting, paua poaching, use of firearms, abandoned stolen vehicles, trespass, harassment of farm stock, vandalism, gates left open, police callouts. Walkers and mountain bikers OK but block vehicles – long-distance tramping route [6.7.5.2 (13)] for walkers only, with minimal services. Landowners have become de facto gatekeepers of the south coast.</p> <p>Access restrictions: <i>Opposition:</i> Reasons over-stated and show bias. Is only the semi-unrestricted 4WD road available in the region. Closure in OGB area would unreasonably limit access beyond Sinclair Head. Keep open for emergency services and search and rescue vehicles. Other recreational users have increased due to WCC promotion –unfair to disadvantage one group over others or to manage the irresponsible few. Night-time closure will disadvantage land owners, bach owners, after-work access, and night fishers.</p>	<p>The coastal road is an unformed legal road (ULR), of which there are a number of instances in the OGB. It is not a reserve but can be included in the management plan, provided its management complies with the law relating to ULRs. The unformed legal road extends around the coast from the Te Kopahou Visitors Centre to Te Ikaamaru Bay on the Makara Coast. The OGBMP will apply only to that part of the road that is adjacent to the OGB reserves (i.e. from Te Kopahou visitors centre to Sinclair Head). The South Coast Management Plan currently covers that part of the road as well as the stretch further west to Karori Stream. The change will not affect the legal status of any part of the road. However, the way in which the road is managed through the OGB can potentially affect public access beyond, so it is reasonable to take those impacts into account.</p> <p>The coastal road does differ from other parts of the OGB in some respects but there are reasons to manage it as part of the OGB. Public access along it affects the adjacent OGB reserve land including a few places where the 'practical' roadway crosses reserve. The OGB is not confined to ridges only; it is a corridor of open space along the central ridges but also areas of lower elevation e.g. stream valleys. Adding the coastal platform, where the road is located, is consistent with guiding principles 2 & 3 relating to connectivity and diversity of landscape character and outdoor experience.</p>	<p>1.1.3.1: clarify the extended spatial scope down to the coastal edge.</p> <p>1.1.3.2: explain that ULRs can be included in a management plan, provided still compliant with relevant URL legislation.</p> <p>4.4.2.2: clarify under the motorised vehicle general policies and rules that access permits are not currently required for motorised vehicles on the south coast road.</p> <p>6.7.1.1 and 6.7.1.5: various amendments to clarify the scope and status of the coastal road; the issues; and the benefits of the road access.</p> <p>6.7.1.5: add an action to develop and disseminate a south coast road code of shared-use behaviour aimed at reducing user conflict and improving safety and enjoyment.</p> <p>6.7.5.1 addition of background information about the Baches.</p>

	<p>Public holiday closures will add to pressure on Saturdays (the busiest day) and on private landowners to provide access. Weather, tides etc. already restrict opportunities. More closure would adversely affect way of life: access to important food source, family outings, contact with nature. Potential inequity of restricting public when tourists on tours and bach owners have access. <i>Support:</i> There is user conflict. Reduce antisocial behaviour, especially at night. Preserve wild coastline and maintained as reserve rather than main highway on weekends. Actions 5-7 are to manage vehicle access along the South Coast, where 4WD is important, at least in the short-medium term, including for people who can't access on foot.</p> <p>4WD access: Maintain for bach owners, fishermen, divers and other recreational users. A legitimate use of the 'road'. Most 4WD drivers are responsible. Reduces maintenance as vehicles keep the track compacted for all. Not everyone can access the area on foot or by bike – access for ageing population, disabled, children. Take action on vandalism and poaching but do not deny access to significant section of community. Clarify whether 'access permits' are required to use the coastal/legal road [see 4.5.2.2] – should not be. Statement on coast road under 6.7.1.5 is misleading; should say that, 'whilst difficult in some areas, it is used by several dozen 4WD vehicles each weekend, generally without incident.'</p> <p>Data requests: Review of summer/winter closures were to be part of Sth Coast Mgmt Plan review was to include a review of summer/winter closures - undermines trust when not carried through [6.7.2.5 (6) & (7)]. Requests a copy of usage data (subm 145) - suspects walker numbers highest in winter months (seals at Sinclair Head); not to do with public holidays</p> <p>Maintenance: Oppose road reinstatement after significant storms, as cost and practicality will become prohibitive with time due to climate change - will still be accessible for 4WD but in fewer numbers. What effects of climate change will occur during span of draft plan?</p> <p>Enforcement: Questions about number of hours allocated to enforcement in last 12 months; powers of enforcement in respect to legal roads; what speed limit, whether enforceable under bylaw and by whom; statutory powers and delegations of rangers and volunteer wardens?</p> <p>Shared use: What are the 'shared use rules' [6.7.1.5] to be enforced- where can they be found? The various users are not</p>	<p>Submitters echoed the issues outlined in the draft Plan and also described additional issues, mainly west of Karori Stream associated with behaviour of road users. Submitters pointed out that the road also brings benefits. These need to be brought out more clearly for balance.</p> <p>The possibility of increasing access restrictions is contentious and will require further investigation and public consultation, as already provided for in actions 6.7.3.5 (6) & (7). Territorial authorities are responsible for ensuring unhindered public access to ULRs so the existing gate and Sunday closure can only be a temporary measure and the extent to which rules and restrictions on the road can be enforced is open to question. It is therefore recommended that a bylaw be one matter to be investigated, to make explicit any restrictions, penalties and powers of enforcement. Increased information and education aimed at improving behaviour is the recommended option in the interim. Developing and making easily available a shared use code of behaviour would be a useful starting point. The <i>Open Space Access Plan</i> states that shared use tracks 'encourage users to develop an understanding and respect for other user group needs and rights'. The coastal road is a specific situation where a shared use code, developed from the approach taken in driver education days, could be developed to guide behaviour of all users.</p> <p>Inadequate data is acknowledged as an issue and more consistent monitoring and data collection is proposed under general policy section. In parallel a system for better tracking the implementation of all</p>	
--	--	--	--

		<p>necessarily incompatible; manners/ respect seem to be missing.</p> <p>Suggested solutions: <i>Education & signage:</i> More effort required to deal with conflicts through education to all users groups, including driver education days - work with volunteers to carry out.</p> <p><i>Monitoring and enforcement:</i> Observe and record usage and bad behaviour through periodic WCC ranger/police checkpoints (extend 6.7.2.5.(5) to include vehicle registration / warranting); technology (e.g. camera); better central govt monitoring of large scale paua poaching. Charge freedom campers to fund manning the area. Have a bylaw and signage to impose speed limit. <i>*Restriction options:</i> Restrict to some but not all public holidays. Have a late shut time for the night-time closure. Close the road forthwith and limit access strictly to bach / land owners and others with legitimate need for access – if too extreme, have 'open days' or close on Saturdays as well as Sundays. Open to vehicles on Saturdays only, open exclusively for walkers and cyclists 6 days. Separate foot and motorised activity, including discouraging walkers from drivable surface – is achievable in places. Retain as a legal unpaved road, with various restrictions to manage behaviour. Vehicle access by permit only, including access for organised events run by reputable organisations. Consult further to get clarity. Address climate change by maintaining the road better or moving it inland.</p> <p>Stop the road: initiate process on unformed legal road west of Owhiro Bay, reclassify public reserve and manage within the OGB – road would no longer need to be maintained, reduce damage, better for ecosystem restoration.</p>	<p>management plans is currently being set up.</p> <p>Stopping the coastal ULRs not at this stage recommended. There is a significant community of interest in retaining it as a driveable route. Measures to further manage the behaviour issues should be tried before considering stopping. Another factor is that rising sea level and increasing storm damage from climate change is likely to effect the road's viability in the future and reduce the numbers of vehicles driving around the coast.</p>	
8, 114, 105, 88, 120, 185, 42, 43, 153, 46, 47, 91, 161, 165, 47, 48, 145, 95, 96, 53, 167, 170, 61, 63, 220, 163, 208, 202,	Tracks	<p>Balance of recreation and ecological values: A range of views. Concern that ecological protection will hold back trail development although it is possible for recreation and ecological protection/restoration to co-exist, and new tracks aid access for pest/weed control. Alternative view that the existing track network is sufficient; that a dense track network would be inappropriate, given environmental impacts of track building and the presence of rare and endangered native species; that new tracks not essential for management e.g. do pest control via low-impact routes.</p> <p>Track criteria: Query whether "professional" track builders are required for any assessment.</p> <p>Plan is inconclusive on planned track work. Great terrain for mountain biking but barely mentioned. Brooklyn Trail Builders want to focus their 'trails, trees and traps' approach now: trails would be</p>	<p>The submissions reflect frustration within the mountain biking community at the delay in track planning and development in this sector, which they see as an area of huge potential for more trails and biking opportunities. However, a cautious approach is justified by the potential impacts of trail development, as outlined in the plan. While some submitters felt too negative picture of trail development was portrayed, sector 7 is not only a unique area, ecologically, but also one where the harsh conditions slow down recovery of ground disturbance. The largest number of comments on this sector were about</p>	<p>6.7.1.5: add the Regional Trail proposed through this sector and clarify that the public consultation will examine a range of track opportunities, including those proposed by Brooklyn Trail Builders.</p>

Recommendations-table-Sectors-OGBMP-2019-05-22

35

206		<p>about 1% total land area, provide access to nature with no cost as construction by volunteers. Need efficient, effective consultation process so no delay.</p> <p>Maintenance: explain why culverts will not be used; could adversely affect future management. Part Red Rocks track too steep for intermediate riders. Clarify whether or not the alternate routes and stream crossings will be suitable for off-road driving [6.7.2.5 (9) & (10)].</p> <p>More tracks: Extend more tracks down to south coast, including through quarry. Add second track from turbine to Tip Track, maybe one-way or split bike/walk use. Need easier switchback tracks for uphill climbs to tops near Tip Track and coast. Single tracks are better than old 4WD tracks, and add jumps. Wgtn Mt Bike Club should focus on a 300m drop route in this sector. An easier grade track in lower Hape Stream catchment, accessible from carpark, would widen access opportunities. More connections around Carey's Gully once Southern Landfill is decommissioned.</p> <p>High quality separate path for walkers and bikers along Hawkins Hill Road. Make Barking Emu and Carparts Extension single direction due to conflicts.</p> <p>Track status: design further tracks in this sector for shared use or make designated single use if when insufficient width / site-line.</p> <p>Signage: add track map/board at various track intersections.</p>	<p>prioritising the protection of nature and bush regeneration. The plan acknowledges that a fine balance is needed between enabling recreational experience and protecting/restoring the natural and heritage values.</p> <p>The proposed track network engagement plan (6.7.2.5 (2)) will provide a framework to involve the various user groups in the track planning, taking into account both the opportunities and the need to protect the natural values. The timeframe of 1-2 years gives it priority and it is intended to engage with the main user groups at the outset to plan how the planning exercise should proceed and what information will be needed. This might include an analysis of predicted future user demand and completion of some of the 'nature' actions for this sector e.g. spear grass beetle survey.</p> <p>Crossing still OK for 4WD can reinforce crossings if need be with coarse rock that will still enable fish passage.</p>	
105, 37	Volunteers / cmnty groups	<p>When consulting on recreational development, have voluntary groups in lead roles e.g. Brooklyn Trail Builders, Polhill Protectors.</p> <p>Justify expenditure on 'professional' track builder assessment of new trails, given Brooklyn Trail Builders' demonstrated excellence. Trail builders can support weed and pest management with better access and trapping. Community groups and landowners will be willing to help as bird life spills over from Zealandia.</p>	<p>Consultation will need to be representative of the range of interests and perspectives. Early involvement of key voluntary groups in planning the consultation as well as participating in the process will help to encourage positive engagement and outcomes.</p> <p>The potential for more volunteer help is probably under-utilised, given the wide range of interest groups. Recent engagement of the Cross Country Vehicle Club in pest trapping is an example. Although general policies.</p>	

185, 153, 91, 47, 145, 52, 202, 206	Weeds and pests - sector 7	<p>Resources: Weed and animal pest control in this sector needs to be better resourced and <u>sustained</u>, especially in relation to fragile plant communities on upper slopes. WCC needs to take urgent control of Darwins barberry, including for neighbours. Possum and goats eat it so controlling them means. More weed species are or are likely to soon spread into this sector: flowering cherry from Brooklyn valley; boneseed and buddleia from landfill.</p> <p>Toxin use: prohibit use of and aerial drops of 1080 and Brodifacoum within Te Kopahau: inhumane and animals wander and die on neighbours' properties. Trapping instead.</p> <p>Costs: what is the average expenditure to protect dracophyllum? (6.7.1.2, P.189)</p> <p>Possum control: clarify timing of control (6.7.1.2 P.189) and 6.7.2.2 (21)</p>	<p>Resources: The need for more resourcing for weed and pest animal control is noted in the plan under general policies and also in the detailed strategy covered under Our Natural Capital. Funding needs will be estimated under the implementation plan (and allocations sought through the Council's annual and long term planning processes). There is work currently underway to better understand the funding requirements to effectively manage weeds across the reserves network.</p> <p>Possum control to date has been led by Bioworks (GWRC regional control programme).</p> <p>WCC does not have exact figures for dracophyllum protection as a specific issue.</p> <p>WCC has never used 1080 in this landscape.</p>
-------------------------------------	----------------------------	--	---